

AN
HISTORICAL ACCOUNT
OF
THE ANCIENT TOWN
OF
LOWESTOFT,
IN THE COUNTY OF SUFFOLK.
TO WHICH IS ADDED
SOME CURSORY REMARKS
ON THE
ADJOINING PARISHES,
AND
A GENERAL ACCOUNT
OF THE
ISLAND OF LOTHINGLAND.

By EDMUND GILLINGWATER.

L O N D O N:

PRINTED FOR MESSRS. G. G. J. AND J. ROBINSON, PATER-NOSTER-ROW, AND J. NICHOLS, FLEET-STREET; AND SOLD BY W. STEVENSON, NORWICH,

HISTORICAL ACCOUNT

THE ANCIENT TOWN

OF

LOWESTOFT

IN THE COUNTY OF SUFFOLK

TO WHICH IS ADDED

SOME CURSORY REMARKS

ON THE

ADJOINING PARISHES

AND

A GENERAL ACCOUNT

OF THE

ISLAND OF LOTHINGLAND

BY EDMUND GILLINGWATER

LONDON

PRINTED BY W. BENTLEY, NEWSPAPER PRINTER, 10, ST. MARTIN'S LANE, AND SOLD BY W. BENTLEY, NEWSPAPER PRINTER, 10, ST. MARTIN'S LANE.



SUBSCRIBERS.

A

ALDOUS Arnold, Lowestoft, esq.
 Aldous C. Arnold, Lowestoft, esq.
 Mr. Aldous Arnold, Lowestoft, surgeon
 Rev. John Arrow, late vicar of Lowestoft—3
 books
 James Adams, esq.
 John Aikin, Yarmouth, M. D.
 Mr. Robert Ansdell, Lowestoft, surgeon
 Rev. Mr. Amyas, Beccles
 Rev. George Ashby, rector of Barrow, Suffolk
 Mr. Edmund Abbot, Lowestoft
 Mr. Jabez Aldred, Lowestoft.

B

Sir Edmund Bacon, Raveningham Hall, Norfolk, bart.
 Sir Thomas Charles Banbury, Barton, Suffolk, bart. M. P.
 Sir John Blois, Cockfield Hall, Suffolk, bart.
 Charles Berners, Woolverston Park, Suffolk esq.—2 books
 Rev. Francis Bowness, rector of Gunton, Suffolk—4 books
 Mrs. Elizabeth Bowness, York
 Mr. Edward Bowness, Ashby, Westmoreland
 Mr. William Bowness, Brentford Butes
 Miss Blacknell, Normanston—2 books
 Francis Brooke, Ufford, esq.
 Richard Bendyshe, Barrington, in Cambridge-shire, esq.—2 books
 Mrs. Bendyshe—2 books
 Rev. John Bellward, rector of Burgh Castle, Suffolk—4 books
 Mr. Samuel Barker, Yarmouth
 Rev. Charles Buckle, rector of Worlingworth, Suffolk
 Miss Buckle, Ditchingham
 Rev. William Buckle, rector of Wrentham
 Rev. Mr. Bohun, Beccles

Rev. Mr. Bennett, rector of Thorpe, Suffolk
 Mr. James Brame, Lowestoft
 Mr. Thomas Brame, Lynn Regis
 Mr. Isaac Blowers, Beccles
 Mr. Isaac Barnes, Bungay
 Mr. Joseph Bacon, Yoxford
 Mr. William Bollchen, Lowestoft
 Beccles Book Society
 Bungay Book Society.

C

Right honourable lord Cadogan
 Sir Henry Gough Calthorpe, bart. M. P.—6
 books
 Rev. Samuel Cooper, Yarmouth, D. D.
 Rev. Thomas Carthew, rector of Woodbridge, Suffolk
 Rev. Mr. Carter, Hengrave, Suffolk
 John Barker Church, London, esq.
 Miss Church, Yarmouth
 Mr. William Crowfoot, Beccles
 Mr. Mason Cornish, Lowestoft
 B. P. Chamber, Oulton, esq.
 Mr. Samuel Chambers, Lowestoft
 Mr. Samuel Collett, Lowestoft
 Mr. Samuel Corbett, Hadleigh
 Rev. Mr. Clarke, Woodbridge
 John Claxton, London, esq.
 Mr. Scrivener Capon, Lowestoft
 Mr. William Cleveland, Lowestoft
 Messrs. Crouse & Stevenson, Norwich, printers
 —2 books

D

Rev. Henry De Salis, London, D. D.
 Rev. John Davy, rector of Lavenham, Suffolk
 —2 books
 William Drake, Agmondesham, esq. M. P.
 Eleazar Davy, Yoxford, esq.
 Mr. John H. Darby, Lowestoft, surgeon

Mr.

Mr. B. U. Dowson, Geldeston
 Mr. John Difton, Elfingeor, Denmark
 Mr. John Smith Difton, Elfingeor, Denmark
 Mr. Thomas Dann, Lowestoft
 Messrs. Downes and March, Yarmouth, book-
 sellers—2 books
 Mr. Philip Deck, St. Edmund's Bury, book-
 seller

E

Rev. Robert Etheredge, Starston, Norfolk
 Mr. John Elph, Lowestoft
 Mr. George Errington, jun. Yarmouth

F

Rev. Thomas Frampton, Exning Hall, Suf-
 folk, D. D.
 Rev. Richard Frank, rector of Alderton
 James Fisher, Yarmouth, esq.
 R. E. Ferrier, Beccles, esq.—2 books
 Friars, United Society of, Norwich

G

Sir Thomas Gooch, Benacre Hall, Suffolk,
 bart.
 Rev. John Gooch, archdeacon of Sudbury
 Richard Gough, F. A. and R. S. S. London,
 esq.—2 books
 Rev. R. T. Gough, rector of Blakeney, Nor-
 folk
 J. C. Gough, Lincoln's Inn, London, esq.
 Charles Drake Garrard, Lamer, Hertford-
 shire, esq.
 Thomas Gage, Hengrave, Suffolk, esq.
 George Golding, Thorington, Suffolk, esq.
 Gustavus Gale, Arkeby Hall, Cumberland,
 esq.
 Daniel Gwelt, Idelingham, Suffolk, esq.
 John Gwelt, Idelingham, Suffolk, esq.
 Rev. Mr. Girle, North Shields
 Mr. George Greaves, Yarmouth
 Mr. Robert Girling, Lowestoft
 Mr. John Glaspole, Blundeston
 Mr. Samuel Gilbert, Corton
 Mr. P. Gedge, St. Edmund's Bury, printer

H

Rev. Mr. Holden, rector of Barham, Suf-
 folk
 Rev. Mr. Hill, Lowestoft
 Rev. Mr. Hughes, Plymouth Dock
 Thomas Hunt, gent. Oulton
 Mr. Samuel Hobbins, Yarmouth

I

Edmund Jenny, Bungay, esq.
 Mr. John Ibrooke, Lowestoft
 Mr. Jeremiah James, London, stationer

K

John Keyfale, London, esq.
 John Kerrich, Harleston, esq.
 Rev. David Anthony Keck, Exning Hall, Suffolk
 Rev. Mr. Kilderbee, Campsey Ash, Suffolk
 John Kitteridge, gent. Lowestoft—2 books
 Benjamin Keene, London, esq.

L

Mrs. Leathes, Herringfleet, Suffolk—4 books
 Rev. Mr. Love, rector of Somerlyton
 Edmund Lacen, Yarmouth, esq.
 Mr. John Livock, Lowestoft
 Mr. William Johnson Livock, Harleston

M

Thomas Maynard, Hoxne Hall, Suffolk, esq.
 Gerard Montagu, Gunton Hall, Suffolk, esq.
 John Mortlock, Cambridge, esq.
 Mrs. Mortlock, Woodbridge
 Miss Mighells, Speenhamland, Berks
 Miss Ann Mighells, Bedford Row, London
 Mr. William Masterfon, Lowestoft
 Mr. William Machin, Pakefield
 Rev. Mr. Miller, Beccles
 Mr. William Munfor, Lowestoft
 William Marsh, gent. Folkstone, Kent
 Mr. John Moxon, Yarmouth
 Mr. Thomas Mallet, Lowestoft
 Mr. Morphew, jun. Norwich

N

Rev. Norton Nichols, rector of Lound
 Mr. John Nichols, Fleet Street, London,
 printer—6 books

O

Craven Ord, F. A. S. esq.
 Rev. Mr. Orgill, Beccles

P

Sir Thomas Beauchamp Proctor, Langley Hall,
 Norfolk, bart.—4 books
 Rev. Robert Potter, prebendary of Norwich
 and vicar of Lowestoft
 John Peachey, London, esq. M. P.
 Charles Purvis, Darsham, esq.
 Mr. Purvis, Beccles, surgeon
 Mrs. Parather, London
 William Pashley, gent. Lowestoft
 Mr. Daniel Peache, Lowestoft
 Mr. Richard Powles, Elfingeor, Denmark
 Mrs. Christian Peck, Pakefield
 Mr. Isaac Prestion, Yarmouth

R

Sir John Rous, Darsham Hall, Suffolk, bart.
 M. P.

John

John Robinson, Denston Hall, esq —2 books
Honourable Mrs. Robinson—2 books
Mr. Robert Reeve, Lowestoft, merchant and
attorney at law—4 books
John Reynolds, Yarmouth, esq.
Mr. F. R. Reynolds, Yarmouth
Rev. Metyer Reynolds, rector of Gisleham
Nathaniel Rix, Blundeston, esq.
Thomas Rede, Beccles, esq.
Mr. Robert Rede, Beccles
Mr. William Robinson, Crossby, Westmore-
land
Mr. Robert Robertson, Lowestoft
Mr. Henry Roman, Lowestoft
Nicholas Rivett, London, esq.
Mr. James Richmond, Lowestoft
Messrs. Robinsoms, London, booksellers—2
books
Mr. Philip Riches, Woodbridge

S

Right honourable lord Sheffield
Rev. Dr. Sandby, chancellor of Norwich
Sir Joseph Senhouse, Carlisle
Humphrey Senhouse, Nether Hall, Cumber-
land, esq. M. P.
Robert Sparrow, Worlingham Hall, Suffolk,
esq.
Rev. Bence Sparrow, rector of Beccles
Rev. Charles Smith, rector of Weeting, Nor-
folk.
George Smyth, Harleston, esq.
John Sheppard, jun. esq.
John Spurgeon, Yarmouth, esq.
Rev. John Grove Spurgeon, rector of Oul-
ton
Jame Sayers, London, esq.
Mr. John Stannard, Lowestoft—3 books
Mr. John Shave, Ipswich, printer
Mr. John Scales, Pakefield
Mr. Samuel Smith, Kirkley
Mr. Richard Scott, Bornholm, Denmark

T

Rev. Richard Turner, Yarmouth
Miss Tiddiman, Lowestoft—2 books
Miss Tompson, Beccles
Rev. Charles Tyrrell
William Taylor, Yarmouth, esq.
Mr. Thomas Tripp, Lowestoft

U

Rev. H. Urquhart, Hobland Hall, Suffolk

V

Sir Gerard William Vanneck, Heveningham
Hall, Suffolk, bart
Gerard Levinge Vanheythuyson, London, esq.
Mrs. Vanheythuyson

W

Sir John Wodehouse, Kimberley, Norfolk,
bart. M. P.
Rev. Tho. Warburton, archdeacon of Norfolk,
and rector of Redenhall with Harleston
The right worshipful Robert Warmington,
esq. mayor of Yarmouth
Thomas Jenkinson Woodward, Bungay, esq.
Martin Whish, London, esq.
Mrs. Whish
Miss Waldron, Normanston—2 books
Rev. Mr. Wilkinson, Beccles,
Rev. Thomas Whitaker, vicar of Mendham,
Norfolk
John Wolfe, Saffron Waldren, Essex, esq.
John Waton, Yarmouth, esq.
Philip Walker, gent. Lowestoft
Mr. Thomas Wagstaffe, Harleston
Mrs. Walford, Woodbridge
Mr. Joseph Walford
Mr. Mark Munds Wotton, Yarmouth
Mr. Ralph Ward, Yarmouth
Mr. William Wilkins, Norwich

Y

Yarmouth Monthly Book Society

Mr. John A. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...

Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...

Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...

Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...

Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...

Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...

Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...

Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...

Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...

Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...

Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...

Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...

Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...

Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...
Mr. ...

DEDICATION.

TO THE

Rev. FRANCIS BOWNESS,

Rector of GUNTON, Vicar of CORTON, and one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace, for the County of SUFFOLK.

REVEREND SIR,

THE Author of the following work, which comprehends the remains of the mutilated records of that town where you have long resided, begs leave to usher his imperfect performance into the world, under the protection of your name and patronage. To assign the many reasons which induced him to assume this liberty, would be a work of delicacy: it might lead him to delineate, in all the strength of colouring which genuine worth is justly entitled to, a *living* character; and in doing this, he might at once offend your feelings, and incur the imputation of flattery himself, both of which he wishes to avoid, and consequently abstains from the undertaking. He shall therefore content himself with observing in general, that a conscientious discharge of duty, and a peaceable demeanour among your parishioners, as a minister; an easiness of access, and a rigid adherence to the line of justice, as a magistrate; an affability of disposition, and a warm and universal benevolence, as a man; establish

your fame beyond a possibility of receiving any addition from his feeble applause. Gratitude, however, will not permit him to be wholly silent, or to pass over one instance of your goodness unnoticed; and that is, your eminent and repeated kindness to one, who is closely connected with the Author of this work. This strongly demands, and will always receive, the most grateful acknowledgments of,

Reverend Sir,

Your much obliged,

And most obedient servant,

EDMUND GILLINGWATER.

P R E F A C E.

PERHAPS there never was an age more distinguished than the present, for its assiduous researches into antiquity; and for its indefatigable endeavours to rescue from oblivion, and exhibiting to the world in the most conspicuous points of light, those remarkable events, and numerous vicissitudes, which are the constant attendants upon all human affairs.

The author of the following sheets is sensible, that the perusal of works which in general are of a local nature, is apt to be unpleasant, and is seldom entertaining to the generality of Readers; consequently, *their* gratification could not be chiefly intended in the present undertaking. The principal motives which excited him to engage in this work were, a regard to the place of his nativity; the information and amusement of the merchants and other inhabitants of the town of Lowestoft; and a desire of recovering from the hands of all-devouring Time, and transmitting them to posterity, the best accounts of the ancient and modern state of the town, that he was able to procure.

In the prosecution of this design, the amusement of the inhabitants of Lowestoft has been only a secondary motive in his undertaking; the primary object which he had in view was, an ardent desire of being useful to them; and in pursuance of this plan, he has endeavoured to give every information in his power respecting the Herring-Fishery, so as to prevent, he hopes, any

disputes arising in future concerning it. The several charitable donations given to the town, he has fully described; and extracts from wills, &c. relating thereto, he has been as careful in collecting and transcribing, as possibly he could. He has also industriously endeavoured to do justice to the memories of those worthy characters, either born in Lowestoft or connected with it, who have distinguished themselves either by their regard to the welfare of the town, or their country, their zeal for religion, or their love of humanity; these amiable friends of mankind he has particularly attended to, by rescuing them from that oblivion in which they were almost wholly absorbed, and placing them in those advantageous points of view, to which they were so justly entitled. In the performance of this undertaking, he has endeavoured to divest himself of every partial attachment, either to the place of his birth, or his own private sentiments, resolving to render genuine merit its due praise, wheresoever he was able to find it. “Custom, “indeed, or whatever we may call it (says lord Orrery), may have im- “planted in mankind an unaccountable partiality to the place in which “they were born; and they may not only be fond of the spot itself, but “more inclined to the persons whose births have happened to have been “in the same place as themselves, than to any other set of people in the “universe; nevertheless (says his lordship), upon cooler reflection, every “liberal and disinterested person would wish to throw aside these preju- “dices, and endeavour to appear as a citizen of the world at large.”*

With respect to the town of Lowestoft, it must be observed, that in whatever point of light we view it, whether with regard to the utility of its Herring-Fishery, the many eminent and valiant sea-commanders it has given birth to, or its firm and unshaken loyalty, which on all occasions it has testified to government, we shall readily perceive the reasonableness of its claim to our notice and esteem.

The Author of this publication is perfectly sensible of his want of those necessary materials, which are requisite for rendering his work so com-

* Pliny's Epistles.

pleat as he could wish; the deficiency of remaining evidence compels him frequently to listen to the doubtful voice of Tradition, and sometimes to tread the dubious paths of probable conjecture. It is likewise unnecessary to observe how inadequate he is to an undertaking of this nature, as too evident proofs of it will present themselves in almost every page; these considerations oblige him to apologize for his presumption, and to submit himself to the candour and indulgence of his Readers.

HARLESTON,
St. Martin's Day, 1790.

[illegible]

C O N T E N T S.

SECT. I.

Of the Island of Lothingland.

SECT. II.

Of the Origin of Lowestoft.

SECT. III.

Of the Fisheries at Lowestoft.

SECT. IV.

Of the Contest with Yarmouth.

SECT. V.

Of the Church.

SECT. VI.

Of the Chapels.

SECT. VII.

Of the Vicars.

SECT. VIII.

Of the Religious Sects.

SECT. IX.

Of Naval and Military Affairs.

The CONCLUSION.

Of the present State of the Herring-Fishery.

C O N T E N T S

SECT. I.
Of the History of the Nation.

SECT. II.
Of the Origin of the Nation.

SECT. III.
Of the History of the Nation.

SECT. IV.
Of the History of the Nation.

SECT. V.
Of the History of the Nation.

SECT. VI.
Of the History of the Nation.

SECT. VII.
Of the History of the Nation.

SECT. VIII.
Of the History of the Nation.

SECT. IX.
Of the History of the Nation.

THE CONCLUSION.
Of the History of the Nation.

HISTORICAL ACCOUNT

OF
LOWESTOFT.

SECTION I.

Of the Island of LOTHINGLAND.

THIS island (lately become a peninsula) is situated in the most eastern part of Great Britain, and in the north-east corner of the county of Suffolk. It is bounded by the German ocean on the east, by the river Yare on the north, by the Waveney on the west, and by that beautiful and spacious water the lake Lothing, on the south: thus encircled by water on every side, it is generally called the Island of Lothingland; and would strictly be so, did not a very narrow neck of land (near Lowestoft) intervene, and make it a peninsula. Its length, from north to south, is about ten miles; its breadth, from east to west, about six miles; and contains sixteen parishes, viz. Lowestoft, Corton, Gunton, Olton, Ashby, Lound, Fritton, Flixton, Hopton, Somerley, Blundeston, Gorleston, Belton, Burgh, Bradwell and Herringfleet, of which Lowestoft is the principal, and is the only market-town in the island. During the Saxon heptarchy, this island was part of the kingdom of the East Angles. In respect to the

civil government of the county, it is reckoned but a half-hundred, the other half being the district of Mutford: they are generally called the half-hundreds of Mutford and Lothingland, but were incorporated as one hundred by an act of parliament in 1764, for the better relief of the poor, and for building an house of industry for their use.

In the ecclesiastical division of the county, this hundred was one of the rural deaneries under the archdeacon of Suffolk. Bishop Kennet, in his parochial antiquities, informs us, that this office in the church was very ancient: for in one of the laws ascribed to Edward the Confessor it is provided, that of eight pounds penalty for breach of the king's peace, the king shall have an hundred shillings, the earl of the county fifty, and the dean of the bishop in whose deanery the peace was broken, the other ten; which words can be applied only to the office of rural deans, according to the respective districts which they had in the parts of every diocese. At first their office was merely to inspect the manners and behaviour of the inferior clergy and people, but by degrees they became possessed of a power to judge and determine in smaller matters, and the rest they were to report to their ecclesiastical superiors. Some time before the reformation, by the great power of the archdeacons and their officials, the jurisdiction of rural deans declined almost to nothing; and at that period no steps being taken for the restoration of this part of the government of the church, their name and office unhappily ceased together, notwithstanding attempts have since been made to revive this ancient and useful institution, which in some places have been successful*.

RURAL DEANS of the DEANERY of LOTHINGLAND†:—

Anno 1325, Jeffrey de Bondon, priest, upon the resignation
of William de Weston.

1326, John de Wynneferthyng.

* Ives's MS. Hist. of Lothingland.

† Institution Books.

1328, John de Thrillo.
1339, Edmund de Bokenham.
1376, Roger de Belton*.

It has been conjectured by some, that the island took its name from the lake Lothing, but, I apprehend, without any foundation; it seeming more probable, that both the island and lake derived their names from Lothbroch, a noble Dane, whose descendants, in order to perpetuate his memory, gave to this part of the kingdom of the East Angles, frequently the seat of war in their descents on the British coast, the name of Luddingland, Lovingland, Luthingland, or, as it is now called, Lothingland †.

† This Lothbroch was of royal race, and had two sons, named Ingwar and Hubba. It happened once, as he was alone in a boat hawking for birds, near the islands on the coast of Denmark, that he was driven by a sudden tempest across the German ocean, and was carried into the mouth

* 15 Henry VI. anno 1436. When the clergy granted a tenth to the king, the deanery of Lothingland paid as follows:—

	£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
Vicarage of Lowestoft	-	-	0 8 8	Brought over	-	-	6 3 4
Rectory of Blundeston	-	-	1 6 8	Rectory of Bradwell	-	-	2 16 0
Rectory of Somerlton	-	-	1 4 0	Vicarage of Gorleston	-	-	0 13 4
Rectory of Lound	-	-	0 16 0	Vicarage of Yarmouth Parva	-	-	0 8 8
Rectory of Belton	-	-	1 14 8	Rectory of Oldton	-	-	1 9 4
Rectory of Burgh	-	-	0 13 4	Rectory of Gunton	-	-	0 8 8
	6	3	4	Total	-	-	11 19 4

Benefices of 12 marks or under, which did not pay this tenth, and on which the rectors or vicars kept personal residence, were Flixton, Fritton, and Ashby.

Ives, E Registro Will. Curteys Abb. St. Edmundi, MS.

Why Herringfleet, Corton, and Hopton came to be omitted, does not appear.

This though apparently a small sum, was, in fact, a very considerable one; for thirty pounds now is scarcely an equivalent in value to five pounds at the time of Henry VI.

† Parkin, in his Continuation of Blomfield, appears to entertain some doubts respecting the authenticity of the story concerning Lothbroch; as does also Ives, in his Remarks on the Garianonum of the Romans, notwithstanding in his manuscript history of the island he has introduced it without questioning the truth of it: nevertheless we find it credited by writers of established reputation.

See Blomfield's Norfolk, Drake's Eboracum, and Spelman's Icenia.

† Spelman's Icenia.

HISTORICAL ACCOUNT

of the Yare up as far as Reedham. The inhabitants of the country, having discovered the stranger, they brought him to Edmund, king of the East Angles, whose palace was at Caistor, about ten miles from thence. The king was astonished at the man's figure and fortune, and received him with a countenance and behaviour so engaging, that Lothbroch relinquished every desire of returning to his own country again, and was so delighted also with the diversions of the courtiers, particularly that of hunting; that he oftentimes accompanied Berno, the king's huntsman, in that amusement, in order to become more expert in it; and in a short time made such great proficiency therein, and so far excited the envy of his master, that having seduced him into a wood, under a pretence of hunting, he privately murdered him. While Lothbroch was missing, a vigilant greyhound which he had kept, guarded his body; but being at last stimulated with hunger, he sometimes visited the royal palace, which being observed by the servants, it excited their curiosity to follow him on his return, and they presently discovered the murdered body of Lothbroch. Berno being suspected, was apprehended, and found guilty of the crime, and was sentenced, by order of the king's court, to be put alone into Lothbroch's boat, and without a compass, or any other instrument, was committed to the mercy of the winds and waves, which fortunately carried him to Denmark. The boat being there known, he was suspected of having been accessory to the death of Lothbroch; and being examined upon the rack concerning it, he affirmed that the murder was committed by Edmund, king of the East Angles.

The Danes, having resolved to revenge the death of Lothbroch upon king Edmund, and his subjects, levied an army of 20,000 men, made Ingwar and Hubba (the sons of Lothbroch) commanders in chief of the expedition; and, having made every necessary preparation for the voyage, and taken Berno with them as a leader, who knew the country, they immediately embarked, and set sail for East England, in the year 865, in the 10th year of king Edmund's reign; but meeting with contrary winds, they were driven ashore

ashore at Berwick upon Tweed, in Scotland, where having committed the most violent outrages, and in some measure gratified their revenge for the murder of Lothbroch, they soon after returned home. But in the following year, the relentless Danes re-visited our coasts, when after burning and destroying all they could meet with, and also having greatly harrassed and had frequent skirmishes with king Edmund's army, they returned to their own country. The year after, the Danes again renewed their descents on the British coast, and so far succeeded in their enterprizes against king Edmund, that they reduced him to the utmost distress: for surrounding him in a certain place in the island, where he was so inclosed with marshes and rivers that it was almost impossible for him to escape, he was left to this dreadful alternative, either to surrender to his enemies, or fight his way through them. Having resolved upon the latter, he sought out a place most convenient for his design, and having at last discovered a ford (which was called Berneford, from Berno, and now called Barnby*), he passed it, and falling furiously upon his enemies, he routed them with a great slaughter, and compelled them to return immediately to Denmark. In the succeeding year, the Danes returned again to England, and having committed the most horrid ravages in divers parts of it, they came to Ely, where Hubba being left to guard their spoil, Ingwar, with his army, entered East England, when, after committing many barbarous cruelties at Thetford, he sent a message to King Edmund, who was then at Egleisdune (now Hoxne, in Suffolk), proposing to him, that if he would renounce christianity, pay adoration to his idols, and become his vassal and servant, he would then divide, not only his treasure, but also his kingdom, with him. No sooner did the king receive this message, than he marched with his whole army against the Danes, and engaging them at a place not far from Thetford, the contending armies fought with great obstinacy from morning till evening, and great numbers were slain on both sides, when the Danes retreated from the field of battle. But the pious king was so exceedingly affected at the fate of so many mar-

* In a field near Barnby, called Bloodmere-Field, have been found many ancient beads, spears, &c. tyr,

tyrs who had shed their blood in this battle in defence of the christian faith, as well as for the unhappy end of such a numerous body of Pagans, that he returned with the shattered remains of his army to Eglefdune, with a resolution, excited by religious considerations, never to engage any more in battle with the Pagans, but, if it was necessary, to appease their rancour by yielding himself up as a sacrifice for his people and for the christian faith. The army belonging to Ingwar was much diminished from the loss he sustained in this battle; but receiving information of Edmund's retreat, he instantly proceeded to Thetford, where, being joined by Hubba with 10,000 men, the brothers united their forces, and pursued the unhappy king to Eglefdune, where, taking him prisoner, he was martyred, in the year 871, in the 29th year of his age, and in the 15th year of his reign; and with him expired the kingdom of the East Angles*.

It appears from that ancient survey of the landed property of this kingdom, the Book of Domesday†, that the fee of this hundred was originally

* After the death of Edmund, the Danes settled themselves in Lothingland; to which tract of land they are supposed to have given that name, in remembrance of their ancestor Lothbroch. Ives.

The following tradition, respecting the death of king Edmund, is current in the parish of Hoxne to this day; namely, that the king, after he had relinquished every intention of opposing the Danes any farther, in consequence of the horrid carnage which the numerous contests with them had occasioned, fled to this village for safety; but finding himself closely pursued by his enemies, was obliged, for security, to conceal himself under a bridge in that parish, now called Gold-Bridge, so named from the gilt spurs which the king happened to have on whilst there concealed. A newly-married couple that were returning home in the evening, saw, by moon-light, the king's spurs glitter in the water, and immediately discovered him to the Danes, who instantly put him to death. The king, in the warmth of resentment, pronounced a curse upon every couple that should afterwards pass over this bridge to be married. A superstitious regard is paid to this sentence even to this day; as not one will pass over the bridge in their way to the parish church on that occasion. It is now about a thousand years since the event happened, and is a remarkable instance of the length of time which traditions in parishes are sometimes continued.

The Danes, when they got the king into their possession, endeavoured to prevail with him to renounce the christian faith; which he refusing to do, they first scourged him with whips, and afterwards bound him to a stake and shot him to death with arrows. He was first buried in an obscure wooden chapel at Eglefdune (now Hoxne); but being afterwards esteemed a martyr, and canonized by the church, his bones were removed to Bury St. Edmund's, where a magnificent abbey was erected to his memory.

† Domesday is a very ancient record, or survey of England, made in the time of William the Conqueror, and still preserved in the Exchequer. It is called Domesday from the Saxon word dom or doom, which, in English, signifies a sentence or judgment.

in

in the crown; for that record informs us, that earl Guert* held Gorleston (and probably the whole island) in the reign of Edward the Confessor; and describing the extent and property of this manor in the time of Edward, and comparing them with the survey made in the reign of William the Conqueror, it says, it contained five carucates of land; that there were then twenty villains, now only twelve; five bordars; then five servants, now only four; then two carucates in demesne, now but one; then cattle for five carucates of land, now only three; then two workhouses, now none; ten acres of meadow land, three salt pans, wood for five hogs, always three hundred sheep, and also twenty-four fishermen in Yarmouth.

Both history and tradition inform us, that some centuries since, there were numerous and violent disputes between the lords of this island and the men of Great Yarmouth, respecting the privileges of that burgh; and wherein it was alledged, that those privileges had been greatly infringed by the said lords of the island.

King John, in the ninth year of his reign, granted the burgeses of Yarmouth a charter, whereby it was created a free burgh; the burgeses were thereby invested with many valuable commercial privileges, and empowered to hold it in fee-farm†, paying to the king and his heirs an annual rent of 55*l.* for ever; for payment whereof they had nothing but the customs arising out of the port, not being allowed to receive any custom of goods bought or sold in the market in Lothingland at any time of the year.

Soon after the granting of this charter, the burgh of Great Yarmouth became more flourishing, and made a more respectable figure in trade and commerce, than before; and whilst Yarmouth and Lothingland were both

* Earl Guert was the sixth son of earl Goodwin, brother of queen Edith, wife of king Edward the Confessor. This earl, with Harold his brother, who disputed the crown with William the Conqueror, was slain at the decisive battle of Hastings.

† Fee-farm is a perpetual fixt rent, in ancient times, both in England and France. A ferm signified rent, and land put to farm, was said to be affirmed or arrented. Madox's Firma Burgi.

holden in the king's hands, no disputes about customs arose betwixt them, nor do any records now extant mention any suits about them payable at this or that place; but as soon as the charter had invested the men of Yarmouth with the sole property of their land, as well as their merchandize, they sought to monopolize the trade to themselves, and to hinder the king's tenants of Lothingland from enjoying any part with them *.

The granting these privileges to the burgh of Yarmouth, was effectually emancipating the inhabitants; no sooner, therefore, had this charter passed, than the men of Lothingland, and particularly the inhabitants of Little Yarmouth and Gorleston (much more considerable places than now) began to be alarmed at the acquisitions of their neighbours, and dreaded their future power. In consequence of this grant several infringements were made, and many disputes arose; however, they did not arise to any considerable degree, till about the 12th of Henry III. when Roger Fitz-Osbert†, who was then the king's bailiff, or warden of Lothingland, endeavoured to draw the trade of herrings and other goods to his own side of the river Yare, and took certain customs in the port of Yarmouth, contrary to the liberties which the burgeses claimed by their charter.

Complaints against these proceedings of the bailiff of Lothingland were exhibited by the burgeses of Yarmouth; and king Henry, willing to terminate the dispute, as being himself a party concerned, and being also desirous of being informed what customs really belonged to Yarmouth, and what to his manor of Lothingland, sent Martin de Pateshall, an itinerant justice, to determine it, who took an inquisition at Yarmouth, upon the oaths of forty-eight persons belonging to the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk;

* At this period the only distinction of property was the king's demesne and the baronies of the nobility, and the rest of the people were vassals either to one or the other; small private estates were entirely unknown, and the yeomen of England did not exist of a century after. Ives.

† The principal branch of the family of the Fitz-Osberts resided at Somerley-Hall, in this island. Some account of this family will occur in the subsequent parts of this work.

upon which a verdict was found, that all wares ought to be unladen and sold at Great Yarmouth, and that all the haven belonged to the burgesſes of Yarmouth; but that ſmall merchandize and proviſions of all kinds might be unladen on the Yarmouth or Lothingland ſide of the river, at the option of the owners or importers thereof*. This affair being thus decided, the reſpective parties continued for ſome time on more amicable terms, but it was of ſhort duration; for upon king Henry's exchanging the manor of Lothingland, and the rent of the fee-farm of Yarmouth, in 1228, with John de Baliol, for certain lands in Cheſhire, it opened a new ſource of contention: for although the men of Yarmouth had ſeemingly the advantage in the late deciſion, yet, as a licence was given to unlade ſhips with proviſions on either ſide, and as fiſh, which was the chief merchandize then carried on, was evidently included in that permiſſion, they ſoon found, that, in reality, they had gained no other advantage than an expenſive ſuit and an ambiguous decree. John de Baliol ſeems to have been as well apprized of this as of their inability to diſpute it with him; for in 1244 he brought a writ againſt the burgesſes for depriving him of his cuſtomary tolls in Little Yarmouth, which alarmed them ſo much, that, two years after, we find them ſoliciting the king for a new excluſive charter, that all merchandizes and wares, as well fiſh as other commodities, ſhould be ſold at Yarmouth only by the hands of the importers thereof. Whatever were king Henry's motives for thus confining the trade, and injuring the property which John de Baliol undoubtedly had in it, I know not, but he granted the burgesſes their requeſt, and gave them a new charter agreeable to their deſires; notwithſtanding which, I find the bailiff of Lothingland took the uſual cuſtoms the very next year, and alſo continued to do ſo whiſt the manor remained in the hands of the Baliols, and conſequently freſh diſputes about the cuſtoms were continually ariſing.

* As the records relative to the above diſpute are inſerted in Swinden's Hiſtory of Yarmouth, it is ſuperfluous to repeat them here; the Reader, by referring to thoſe records, may inform himſelf more minutely reſpecting theſe differences; it being only thought neceſſary here to give the bare relation.

In 1259 John de Baliol died, and was succeeded by his son, John de Baliol, afterwards king of Scotland, and it appears that the usual disputes were in agitation during the time he held this manor; but upon his acquiring the kingdom of Scotland, the burgeses of Yarmouth were obliged to submit to so powerful an opponent, for we find he levied the following customs: for every foreign ship, eighteen pence; and of every English ship trading to or from the port of Yarmouth, four pence; of every cart or horse-load of merchandize passing through his manor, a halfpenny; and for every last of herrings imported by a foreign merchant, four pence; of every stall, four pence; and of every window where bread was placed to sell, four pence. The last is a remarkable article for a tax; and I can account for it no other way than by supposing the men of Yarmouth used to make bread and send it to be sold at Little Yarmouth and Gorleston for the supply of their herring fleet, in case of necessity.

The manor of Lothingland and fee-farm of Yarmouth being in the hands of the Baliols, by virtue of the above-mentioned exchange, were now in the actual possession of John de Baliol, king of Scots: but upon this king's renouncing his homage to king Edward the First, all his English estates became forfeited, and by his resignation afterwards of his person, his dignity, his kingdom, and all his private estates, the said manor of Lothingland, and the fee-farm of Yarmouth, once more reverted to the crown. This was accounted by the burgeses of Yarmouth as a most happy deliverance, they thereby getting rid of a troublesome and powerful neighbour, who not only vigourously supported the rights of his manor, but interfered also with their trade, and was willing to become a partner in their gains; for the Baliols, both father and son, had, for many years, by their bailiffs, greatly infringed on the liberties of Yarmouth, by taking customs in that port, contrary to its charters, to the great injury of the burgeses, which they were under the necessity of submitting to, as being unable to contend with such powerful adversaries. But after the above forfeiture, the burgeses of Yarmouth, adjudging it to be a seasonable opportunity for having
their

their grievances redressed, made application to king Edward I. in the 34th year of his reign, to have the charter granted by his predecessor, Henry III. more clearly explained, and to be expressed in such manner as should leave no room for farther disputes.

The king, in order to compromise the differences between the respective parties, requested the assistance of his council; and, notwithstanding the opposition from Little Yarmouth and Gorleston, yet, it appearing upon enquiry that as the manor of Lothingland and fee-farm of Yarmouth were now in the hands of the said king Edward, and that certain privileges had been granted to the burgeses of Great Yarmouth by the charter of Henry III. therefore his said Majesty, in the year above-mentioned, complied with the request of the burgeses, and both explained and ratified the said charter of king Henry*.

The

* The strength of the contest during the whole of this dispute may be summed up in these words: "By this controversy between the burgh of Great Yarmouth and the men of Little Yarmouth and Gorleston, in Lothingland, it appears, that prescription, seeing they were no burghs, prevailed not to assert and make good a liberty of unlading goods and exposing them to sale in these towns." By the same it is also evident, that liberties belonging to free burghs are only to be had and obtained by the king's charter; and that where they were used without it, they were esteemed and judged usurpations, especially if practised and continued to the prejudice and damage of a free burgh.

Brady on English Burghs.

It was observed before, that the fee of this hundred was originally in the crown, and it appears to have continued so, without any interruption, till the time of king Henry III. who, in the 22d year of his reign, anno 1238, granted it to John de Baliol and Devergill, his wife, one of the sisters (§ Ives says nieces) and heiresses of John Scot, earl of Chester and Huntingdon, in exchange for their part of the county of Chester. The reasons which induced king Henry to make this exchange were strictly political: the ancient earls of Chester being earls Palatine, bore great sway in any combination of the barons, and this the king, as well as his father, had often experienced. Randulf, the sixth earl of Chester, uncle and immediate predecessor of John, was not only a man of great power, but of considerable abilities and much integrity; he warmly espoused the cause of king John against the barons, and proved himself a faithful champion to his son, even to the preservation of his person, and the raising him to his father's throne; his attachment to loyalty seemed to proceed from conviction; and, notwithstanding his being so great an advocate for John and Henry, yet, with all the dignity and hardness of one of the *iron barons* of that period, he openly rebuked the former in parliament for his criminality respecting the wives and daughters of the nobility, and joined with the earl of Cornwall to force the latter to seal the new charter of the forest liberties, instead of that which he had cancelled at Oxford. Earl John, the last of this family, his successor, adopted his uncle's system, and took part with king Henry upon the great difference between him and Richard, earl marshall, in 1233; and, upon the solemnity of Henry's marriage with Eleanor, daughter of Raymund, earl of

§ See Dugdale's Baronage, vol. 1, page 33.

The manor of Lothingland continued in the crown but a short time; for king Edward I. in his 34th year, anno 1306, gave it, with all Baliol's English estates, to John de Britainy, earl of Richmond, his sister's son*.

The burgesſes of Yarmouth, however well pleaſed they might at firſt appear with the loſs of their old neighbours, quickly found that they had acquired nothing by the exchange; for John de Britainy was no leſs determined upon a vigorous defence of the rights of his manor than his predecessors; and as he was a much more powerful opponent, ſo, in the end, he was a much more troubleſome one. Previous, however, to the ſettlement of the manor of Lothingland upon this nobleman, the burgesſes of Yarmouth had obtained from king Edward a charter confirming that of his father, and commanding that all fiſh and other merchandize brought up the river ſhould be ſold at Yarmouth only, and that no perſon whatever ſhould purchaſe any goods as they were carrying up the ſtream. Thus, in ſpite of the abſurdity and injuſtice of making all commercial tranſactions center in themſelves, under the pretence of their being a free burgh by charter, the men of Yarmouth effectually hindered thoſe of Little Yarmouth and Gorleſton from ſharing in a trade, which their ſituation rendered them as equally capable of carrying on to advantage as their neighbours. Such was the

Provence, we find him bearing the ſword called Curtana before the king, in token, ſays Matthew Paris, that, being an earl Palatine, he had power to reſtrain the king, if he ſhould be exorbitant. It is no wonder, therefore, that, upon his death, Henry ſhould be deſirous of annexing the county of Cheſter to his crown, eſpecially as he left no iſſue, and only female relations; and as this earldom was, in ſome reſpects, entitled to royal privileges and a local monarchy†, he aſſumed it into his own hands, "*Ne tam præclara dominatio inter colos fœminarum dividi contingeret.*" *i. e.* Left ſo fair a dominion ſhould be divided among women; and in the 31ſt year of his reign this earldom was annexed to the crown for ever, and remained ſo till the 21ſt of Richard II. when, by act of parliament, it was united to the principality of Wales. Ives.

* Beatrice, the ſecond daughter of king Henry and his queen Eleanor, married John, the firſt duke of Britainy, ſon of John, the laſt earl of the ſame family, by whom he had iſſue, Arthur, duke of Britainy, and John, earl of Richmond, the ſaid nephew. This great and accompliſhed nobleman was no leſs famous for his conduct and courage, than for his illuſtrious deſcent from one of the moſt ancient Norman families, ſtrengthened in its intereſts and poſſeſſions by ſeveral very near alliances to the crown: he alſo united to thoſe qualifications, great generoſity and real goodneſs. For a full account of this noble family, and their numerous poſſeſſions, ſee the learned Roger Gale's *Regiſtrum Honoris de Richmond*, fo. Lond. 1722.

† See Dr. Gower's Sketch of the Materials for a new Hiſtory of Cheſhire.

ſtate

state of affairs between the contending parties, when the grant of the manor of Lothingland was given to the earl of Richmond. Though it appears he took no cognizance of their disputes till the 2d of Edward III. anno 1328, yet he could not remain so long ignorant of them; though it is probable the distance of his residence* from this place, and the small account a nobleman of his large possessions must naturally make of so trifling an addition to them, might render him unwilling to engage in an expensive suit, which, at best, could procure him very insignificant advantages. However, after repeated applications from the inhabitants of Gorleston and Little Yarmouth, and the rest of the tenants of Lothingland†, about the 8th and 19th of Edward II. the earl, about the year above mentioned, exhibited a petition to king Edward III.; in which he alledged, that half the haven of Yarmouth belonged to him, in right of his manor; and that he ought to have, as his ancestors, who held this manor before him, undoubtedly had, the arriving, discharging, and lading of ships, goods, and merchandizes, and a free buying and selling for his tenants of Little Yarmouth and Gorleston; as had been the case till king Henry III. by his charter to the burgeses, granted that these things should belong solely to Great Yarmouth, and the aforesaid free buying and selling should be done there only; and as the burgeses of Yarmouth claimed all their restrictive power from this charter, the earl wisely considered, that without removing the cause, the effect must still subsist; therefore, in the same petition, he attacked the charter itself, and represented to the king, that it had not been rightly granted; king Henry not being timely apprized of the destructive tendency such a grant must necessarily have upon the fishing trade, how contrary its dictates were to the common rights of mankind, and, particularly, how injurious to the crown itself, as the original proprietor of the manor of Lothingland. So severe an attack upon the Yarmouth palladium, roused the

* Richmond Castle, in Yorkshire.

† It is evident, from Swinden, that the affair was agitated in the 8th and 19th of Edward II.; although Ives asserts, that the earl of Richmond took no notice of it till the 2d of Edward III. Possibly the earl, from residing at so great a distance, might not personally appear in the prosecution till the time of Edward III.; when the suit grew more serious and importunate.

burghesses from their wonted security, and they were summoned to appear personally before the king and his council, to make their defence against the earl, and to produce their charters, records, and reasons to the contrary. The burghesses accordingly appeared, and urged in their behalf, that the claims demanded by the earl were erroneous and ill-grounded; and exhibited several grants given them by preceding kings, as the charter of king John, that of Henry III. the confirmation of the same by Edward I. and the decisions in favour of the burgh, in the 8th and 19th of Edward II. in the Exchequer and other courts, all tending to confirm the rights they claimed, and to invalidate the earl's assertions; and in which they had ever been victorious.

The burghesses of Yarmouth founded the merits of their cause on the charters which had incorporated them. The men of Lothingland, on ancient customs before those charters existed; alledging, that the manor was part of the ancient demesne of the crown, and that the customs and privileges claimed by the earl of Richmond and his tenants, are the same as were demanded in the times of Canute and Harold, and the succeeding kings of England, being owners of the said manor, and by many other pleadings, they asserted their lawful right to those privileges, both by prescription and long-continued possession; but, after hearing the controversy, the cause was determined in favour of Yarmouth, and the burghesses triumphed once more over their rival neighbours.

The ill success of this application did not deter the earl from making another, which had the same great end in view—the wresting from the burghesses their great charter of incorporation: but, after many pleadings and decisions, before the king and council, the parliament and the judges, the earl had no better success than before; for, in the end, it only served to strengthen the designs of the men of Yarmouth, by the entire overthrow of the adverse party; the affair being at length finally determined in favour of the burghesses, 5th Edward III. anno 1332.

The

The men of Lothingland, who had, probably, formed the highest expectations of success, from the great power and credit of their patron, the earl of Richmond, now saw themselves left entirely to the mercy of the elated burgesſes, who, on all occasions, exerted their power over them with a malevolence conſiderably inflamed by the late diſſentions; they had alſo the mortification to ſee that power fixed upon the ſtrongest and moſt unalterable baſis, by an extenſive charter, confirming all their former rights, and adding many valuable liberties to thoſe they already enjoyed.

Thus ended this litigious and deſtructive controverſy, in which the inhabitants of Lothingland had been engaged for more than one hundred years. The motives which actuated each party, were ſtrictly the ſame; the one ſtrove for the continuance of thoſe liberties which Henry's charter had deprived them of; the other, to retain the rights they had acquired, ſo beneficial to themſelves, at the expence of their neighbours. It is not to be doubted, that this was conſidered by the men of Yarmouth as an object of the higheſt importance. A grant which gave a reſtrictive trading power to one place, in prejudice to another, muſt, of courſe, draw within its gates all thoſe who wiſhed to advance their intereſt, or enlarge their property. The well-being of any commercial town muſt depend upon the conveniency of its ſituation for traffic, but, in this caſe, their opponents were equally fortunate as themſelves; the ſame ſtream flowing equally between them, and the ſame conveyance which brought emolument to the one, would have carried opulence to the other. To the final determination of this controverſy in their favour, the town of Great Yarmouth is chiefly indebted, for the proſperity it now enjoys; whiſt its rivals, Gorleſton and Little Yarmouth, are ſunk into obſcure villages, and particularly the latter, of which hardly any thing more than the name remains*. In the following year, the earl of Richmond, who had gone over into France, to ſettle ſome mat-

* Ives's manuſcript Hiſtory of Lothingland.—See ſeveral of the records relative to this diſpute, in Swinden's Hiſtory of Yarmouth.

ters relative to the estate which he there held, as earl of Britainy, died in that kingdom, without issue, and was succeeded in his manors and estates by John de Dreux, son of Arthur, earl of Britainy; and he dying in 1342, they were granted by Edward III. to John, duke of Britainy, and earl of Montford, in France; who was advanced to this dignity on account of his adherence to the interest of king Edward in that kingdom, for which cause the king of France had seized upon his possessions*.

After the above decision, which established the burgeses of Great Yarmouth in the peaceable possession of all their ancient privileges, the animosities and disturbances, which had agitated the contending parties for a century past, appear to have subsided; and they maintained a more friendly intercourse with each other, without any material interruption, until the reign of queen Elizabeth: but, in the 12th year of the reign of that princess, new dissensions arose, which were combated with a considerable degree of violence and animosity, between the burgeses of Great Yarmouth, and sir Henry Jerningham and his tenants, the men of Little Yarmouth and Gorleston, concerning divers liberties claimed by Great Yarmouth, respecting the free fair holden at the said town; and also, concerning a parcel of waste ground, lying on the south side of the haven's mouth, near the town of Gorleston; which, some time ago, when the course of the haven extended to the south of Corton, was situated between the neck of the haven and the main sea; and because the said haven had, at this time, a shorter neck or passage to the sea, obtained by the town of Great Yarmouth, at an immense expense, and was brought further to the North, consequently the above-mentioned waste ground must lie to the south of the haven's mouth,

* The commissioners appointed by the king to meet at Great Yarmouth, in order to make enquiry concerning this dispute, and to terminate the differences, were the bishop of Winchester, lord chancellor of England, lord John Stoneherd, and John de Cambridge, his justices; Robert de Ufford, Oliver de Ingham, and Ralph Nevel, steward of the king's household.

In the roll of this year is the following entry:—Paid to the lord chancellor and others, the king's justices, the time they were at Great Yarmouth, by order of John Pere Brown, 1l. 2s. 6d.; and at the same time paid for bread sent to them, 13s. 4d.

as then situated; and as sir Henry Jerningham was owner, not only of the town of Gorleston, but also of the greatest part of Lothingland, in which Gorleston is situated, the claim of the burgesses of Yarmouth must materially affect the property of sir Henry. In order, therefore, to restore peace and tranquility to the several parties, the matter in dispute was referred to the arbitration of sir Christopher Heydon and sir William Butts, knights, by virtue of a commission from the Star-Chamber, who finally determined the difference in such a fair and equitable manner, as met with the approbation of both parties.

But, notwithstanding this affair was so amicably adjusted, fresh disputes arose, shortly after, between the town of Great Yarmouth and some neighbouring towns, respecting a fair that was held at Gorleston: and as queen Elizabeth, at that time, happened to be at Norwich, her majesty deputed several lords of her retinue to proceed to Yarmouth, and survey the premises; which orders being accordingly executed, they made a report thereof to the queen; and the following letter, from the privy council, was sent to the sheriff and justices of the county of Suffolk, respecting the same.

A COPY of the LETTER sent from the lords of the queen's majesty's privy council, to the sheriff, and also the justices, of Suffolk, in August, 1578, after that the lord treasurer, the lord of Leicester, and others of the council, had viewed and seen the town*: the queen being at Norwich, in her tour, at that time†.

“After our hearty commendations—Whereas the town of Great Yarmouth is situated upon the frontiers of the sea, in the county of Norfolk,
near

* All these noblemen were elegantly entertained, at the priory, at the town's expence.

† In August, 1578, the queen was expected at Yarmouth, by way of Suffolk, and great preparations were made for her reception and entertainment; particularly, a silver cup, of 16l. value,
made

near the county of Suffolk; and great care has been taken by the ancestors of our sovereign lady, the queen's majesty, for the maintenance and preservation of the said town, and divers liberties and privileges have been granted, by the progenitors of her majesty, to that intent and purpose; amongst which there is one privilege, granted unto the burgessees of the town of Great Yarmouth, that no fair or market should be kept or holden at any place or places within seven leuks* of the said town, either of fish in general, or herrings in particular, or any other kind of merchandizes, but only at the town of Great Yarmouth: which said grants and liberties are thought very necessary to be continued and protected, for that the Yarmouth men do expend great costs and charges upon the haven belonging to the said town. We understanding, nevertheless, that divers and sundry persons heretofore have sought, and do daily seek, to keep and hold a fair, for buying, selling, and delivering herrings and other fish, and divers other kinds of merchandizes, at the town of Gorleston, in the county of Suffolk, which is within the mouth of the said haven of Yarmouth. We have, therefore, thought good to charge and require you, that you give due information unto the inhabitants of the said town of Gorleston, and to all other persons repairing thither, that they suffer no such fair or market, or any buying, selling, or delivering of herrings, or any other fish, or merchandize, at the said town, or at any other place within the said haven of Great Yarmouth, but only at the said town, or in the road of the said town, at any time or times, from the beginning of the herring fair or fishing, now next ensuing, until the end of the said herring fair or fishing, as they tender her majesty's pleasure, and will answer the contrary at their perils. And if you

made in the form of a ship, was intended as a present to her majesty: but she proceeded no further than Norwich, and from thence the lords of her retinue came to Yarmouth. Swinden.

In the same year, an annuity, of 20s. a year, was granted, by the city of Norwich, to John Renne, of Lowestoft; who was famed with firing off the cannon at Norwich, when the queen visited that city. Blomfield.

* Leuks, leuga, or leuca. There are various conjectures concerning the meaning of this word; some making it three, others two, and many only one mile: but, with respect to the liberties belonging to the herring fair, the leuk was determined as only one mile; as may be seen in section 4th, when an actual admeasurement of the said distance was ordered to be made.

shall

shall receive information of any person or persons, either seller or buyer, that shall be obstinate, or act contrary to this her majesty's command, you shall bind the said persons to appear before us, to answer their contempt in that behalf. And, finally, we desire you to use all the good means you can, to see the design of this our letter put in due execution. And so we bid you heartily farewell.

From THETFORD, Your loving friends, &c."
the 27th of August, 1578.

In consequence of this letter, the men of Gorleston, Lowestoft, Aldborough, and other towns upon the coast, in the county of Suffolk, presented a petition to her majesty's privy council, praying to have this letter recalled. Whereupon the burgessees of Yarmouth sent up immediately to the privy council, William Harebrowne and Thomas Damett, with their charters and decrees, to answer the complaints presented by the above-mentioned towns; and succeeded so far in their application, as to obtain the following decree, which was issued forth by the lords of the privy council, and which finally determined the dispute*.

"A DECREE, made by the lords and others of the queen's majesty's privy council, upon a matter in controversy between the town of Great Yarmouth, in the county of Norfolk, and the towns of Little Yarmouth and Gorleston, and other towns, in Suffolk, after divers hearings of both parties; and put in writing and subscribed, the four and twentieth day of

* It appears indisputably evident, from divers charters granted to the town of Great Yarmouth, that the rights and privileges belonging to their herring fair, extended to the distance of seven leuks, or miles. The principal point in dispute, between that town and the town of Lowestoft, was, from what place the said distance was to be measured, whether the key, or the mouth of the haven: when it was proved, and legally determined, about the year 1664, that the said admeasurement should commence at the former place, as will be shewn at large in section the 4th. And, therefore, the town of Lowestoft, and the other towns, pretending to have a right to buy and sell herrings, &c. within the limits of the said seven miles from Great Yarmouth, was illegal, and a manifest infringement on the liberties of that town.

February, in the one and twentieth year of the reign of our sovereign lady, the queen's majesty Elizabeth, and in the year of our Lord one thousand five hundred and eighty.

"Whereas, upon complaint, exhibited before us, by Henry Gunvyle, of Gorleston, and John Hoo, of Gunton, gent.; William Frenche, of Lowestoft, and John Fox, of Aldborough, merchants; as well in their own names, as also in the names of the inhabitants of the said towns, and of other the coast towns of Suffolk, against the bailiffs, burgessees, and commonalty of the town of Great Yarmouth, in the county of Norfolk; the substance of which complaint and controversy consisteth in this: Whether, by the liberties belonging to the said town of Great Yarmouth, all kinds of merchandize, and also herrings, and all other fish, being brought into the haven of Great Yarmouth, should be unladen and discharged at the said town of Great Yarmouth, or elsewhere (saying only to Gorleston and Little Yarmouth, their own proper merchandize, and fish, brought in their own bottoms, and none other; but excepting such ships belonging to these towns as are laden with wool, leather, wool-skins, and other merchandize, whereof great custom ought to be paid, and to be discharged in the port where the queen's majesty's trone* and seal, called the Coquet, do remain). Which liberty is challenged by the said town of Great Yarmouth: and, for support thereof, there have been shewed forth sundry charters, judgments, and decrees, all affirming the said liberties to belong to Great Yarmouth; and not by any allegations of the other parties, justly disproved.

"And, forasmuch, as upon the deliberate hearing of the allegations of both parties, concerning the said controversy, there hath not been shewn before us any sufficient matter, to make void the said liberties, challenged by the said town of Great Yarmouth, by virtue of their charters: We do,

* A beam, to weigh with.

therefore,

therefore, order and decree, that the said town of Great Yarmouth, and the bailiffs, burgesſes, and commonalty thereof, ſhall ſtand poſſeſſed of, and quietly hold and enjoy, the ſaid liberties, by them claimed, according to their ſaid charters; and that no delivering, buying, or ſelling of herrings, or any other fiſh, or any merchandizes, coming into the ſaid haven, be made, kept, or holden, but only at the ſaid town of Great Yarmouth, or where the bailiffs, burgesſes, and commonalty of the ſaid town, will appoint the ſame to be done, and not elſewhere: excepting only to the ſaid towns of Little Yarmouth and Gorleſton, and the inhabitants thereof, liberty to land and receive, at the ſaid towns, all ſuch herrings, and other fiſh, and merchandizes, as ſhall be their own, and taken and brought into that haven in their own boats and veſſels, without any colouring, fraud, or covyn (ſaving thoſe ſhips belonging to the ſaid towns of Little Yarmouth and Gorleſton, as are laden with wool, leather, wool-ſkins, and other things, whereof great customs ought to be paid, which ſhall be diſcharged in the port of Great Yarmouth, and at the ſame place where the queen's majeſty's trone and ſeal, called the Coquet), do remain, and not elſewhere.

“ And, for the better publication and obſervance of this our order and decree, we do not only will and require the ſaid complainants to publiſh the tenor thereof, in the ſaid coaſt towns, but, alſo, have ordered, that the juſtices of aſſizes of the ſaid county, ſhall be by us required to give in charge to the juſtices of the peace there, to have good regard, that the ſame may be performed, and put in due execution, without any manner of diſturbance: and, that if any perſon or perſons ſhall wilfully diſobey this order, that then the next juſtice of the peace of the ſaid county, ſhall take ſufficient bond of the ſaid party, to appear before us, and to answer his contempt in that behalf. And this our order and decree ſhall ſtand and remain in full force, until ſuch time as the ſaid complainants, or any other perſons, in behalf of the ſaid towns, ſhall juſtly ſhew, and prove before
us,

us, such good matter, as may move us to revoke or alter this our present order and decree.

Given at Westminster, the day and year above written,

(Signed)

Lord BURLEIGH,

Lord LINCOLN,

Lord SUSSEX,

Lord WARWICK,

Lord LEICESTER,

Lord HUNSDON,

Sir FRANCIS KNOLLYS,

Sir JAMES CROFTE,

Sir CHRISTOPER HATTON,

Sir FRANCIS WALSINGHAM,

Sir WALTER MILDMAVE,

T. WILSON, Secretary."

Afterwards, in the year 1616, we find the bailiffs of Great Yarmouth petitioning for leave to extend their jurisdiction, or power, on the west side of the haven; but it does not appear, that they ever acquired any authority there, till the 20th of Charles II. when South Town was incorporated with Great Yarmouth: for about that time, sir Robert Paston, being desirous of adjusting the differences which had, for so many years, subsisted between the town of Great Yarmouth, and Little Yarmouth (or South Town) and Gorleston, brought a bill into the house of commons, in the year 1664, for incorporating the former with South Town, which was accordingly effected. And, again, in the 36th of Charles II. a new charter was granted to Great Yarmouth, wherein the said incorporation was confirmed, and other grants and privileges subjoined; and was afterwards confirmed again by another charter, granted in the reign of queen Anne, and remains incorporated to this day.

It appears, from what has been premised, that this island, as part of the ancient demesne of the crown, was held, in the time of Edward the Confessor,

feffor, by earl Guert; in the time of William the Conqueror, by earl Warren*; and in the time of Henry III.†, by Roger Fitz-Osbert; afterwards it descended to the Baliols; but, upon John de Baliol's renouncing his homage to Edward I. and thereby forfeiting all his English estates, it again reverted to the crown; and king Edward I. in the 34th year of his reign, gave the island to his nephew, John de Britany, earl of Richmond in the reign of queen Elizabeth, the greatest part of the island belonged to sir Henry Jerningham‡; and in the reign of Charles II. the part contiguous to Gorleston was in the hands of sir Robert Paston, knight.

History informs us, that the island of Lothingland has experienced a variety of vicissitudes from the irruptions of the sea; and that the coast, which is washed by the German ocean, was, in former ages, very different in its appearance from what it is at present. A large arm of the sea, at the time when the Romans were in Britain, extended itself, on the north side of the island, several miles westward of the ground whereon Yarmouth is now situated; and the mouth of the Yare, or, rather, arm of the sea, at that time, was very large, and discharged itself into the ocean by two channels (being separated by the sand-bank on which Yarmouth was afterwards built), the one near Caistor, and the other near Gorleston. It is highly probable, that before the christian æra, this extraordinary effect of the secret operations of the ocean, had not commenced; and that, previous to that period, the Yare discharged itself into the sea by one channel only.

* Ives says, that, about this time, a Warren, earl of Surrey, was warden or bailiff of Lothingland: which of them it was, he was not able to tell; but conjectures it was William de Warren, the second earl of Surrey of that name.

† It also appears, that Lowestoft, and also the island, in the reigns of king Henry IV. and V. was part of the estate of Michael de la Pole, earl of Suffolk, and passed to his successors.

‡ Of Somerly-Town, in this island, and in whom the family became extinct. Isabel, the sister of sir Roger Fitz-Osbert, of Somerly, was wife of sir Walter Jernegan, of Horham; by virtue of which marriage (her brother, sir Roger, dying without issue), he became possessed of the Somerly estate. Blomfield.

This family (in the reign of king John) was settled first at Horham, in Suffolk; afterwards, another branch was settled at Stonham Jerningham, in the same county, about the year 1234. The Horham branch, by marriage with the Fitz-Osberts, removed to Somerly, which then became the principal seat of the family.

The reason why this sand-bank was not formed before that time, is one of those secrets of Providence which, to us, continues unexplored. The north-east wind appears to have been the apparent cause of forming the sand-bank at the mouth of that river; and is an inconvenience, to which it is subject, even at this present time. The original name of the bank was, the Cerdick Sand; from Cerdick, a warlike Saxon*, who, about the year 495, landed here; and who, after having routed the opposing Britons, and greatly harrassed the Iceni with a very grievous war, sailed to the western parts of Britain, where he founded the kingdom of the west Saxons†.

The mouth of the former of these channels being entirely choaked up by the north-east winds, the whole stream fell, afterwards, into the latter; and this last-mentioned channel having its entrance so frequently blocked up by the sand-banks formed by these winds, that its course was greatly altered, and extended a considerable distance to the south of Gorleston, before it was able to discharge itself into the sea. These obstructions still continuing, the mouth of the haven kept proceeding still further to the south, till, at last, it reached even to the south of Corton, before it was able to force its passage into the ocean.

The mouth of the haven, from these obstructions, being carried thus far to the south, and having such numerous sands and shallows formed therein, especially between the 10th and 20th of Edward III. that its navigation became extremely dangerous, and but few ships of burthen could enter there with safety; and, consequently, was so detrimental to Yarmouth, that it greatly affected the trade, which for many years had subsisted there, as well as the commerce of the adjacent country.

Whereupon, the bailiffs, burgeses, and commonalty of Great Yarmouth, presented a petition to king Edward III. in the 20th year of his reign, for

* Stow.

† Camden.

liberty to cut a new mouth to the haven, nearer to Yarmouth than it was at that time; which petition being granted, a new communication with the ocean was accordingly opened, and confined with piers, opposite to the parish of Corton. This great undertaking was accomplished at an immense expence, and was confined to this place for the space of twenty-six years*; when it began again to be so much choaked up with sand, that no vessels of any considerable burthen could enter, but were obliged to unlade their cargoes in an adjoining place, called Kirkley Road, which was near the mouth of the said haven. The king, being informed of the great difficulties which the town of Great Yarmouth laboured under, from the dangerous state of its haven, and how utterly unable they were thereby rendered of paying the fee-farm rent due to his majesty, from the great quantity of merchandize that was obliged to be unladen in the adjoining place, called Kirkley Road, and which, by that means, escaped paying the usual customs to Yarmouth, his majesty, in consideration of these misfortunes, was pleased to grant a charter for uniting the said Road of Kirkley unto the port and haven of Yarmouth†; upon condition, that the said burgeses of Great Yarmouth would pay to the king and his successors, an additional rent of 100s. yearly; and also granted, unto the said burgeses, full power to demand and receive the same duties in the said Kirkley Road, as in the port and haven of Yarmouth, for ever‡.

It

* 46th of Edward III.

† The Yarmouth men were opposed by the adjoining towns six years before they obtained this charter.

‡ The granting of this charter, for uniting Kirkley Road with Yarmouth haven, was one of the principal sources of the great contention which arose between Yarmouth and Lowestoft, about the year 1660, respecting the herring fishery; and gave rise to a law-suit, which subsisted several years: the Yarmouth men insisting, that the place called Kirkley Road was not contiguous to the haven, but a part of the main sea, opposite to the town of Kirkley; which town lies to the south of Lowestoft, thereby including the Roads of Lowestoft within the boundary of their liberties. Whereas, it is very evident, from the charter itself, that Kirkley Road was an adjoining place to the haven, and that the mouth of the haven, at that time, discharged itself into the sea, opposite the town of Corton; and, therefore, must be situated a little to the south of that town. His assertion receives still further confirmation, from an ancient view of the town of Lowestoft, late in the possession of Thomas Martin, F. S. A. and an old map of this part of the coast, inserted in Ives's Garianonum, where Kirkley Road is placed between Lowestoft and Corton. See section 4th, where this affair is treated more fully.

E

It

It is very evident, to an attentive observer, that the whole of the flat country, which lies between Caistor and Burgh, extending about four miles, and forms a considerable part of the water called Braydon, was once covered by the German ocean; and that the mouth of the Yare, at that time, was an æstuary, or arm of the sea, and extended, with considerable magnitude, for many miles up the country. Tradition, the faithful preserver of many a fact which History has overlooked or forgotten, confidently and invariably asserts it; and the present appearance of the ancient bed of the river, from Yarmouth to Harleston, in Norfolk, tends to confirm it. Probably, the points of land whereon Beccles, Bungay, and Homersfield are situated, and which protruded themselves into the ancient river, might serve as convenient situations for placing beacons and other signals, announcing the approach of an enemy, at the time when the Romans, Saxons, and Danes invaded and gained possession of the island; and might, from thence, give birth to the origin of those towns. The case may be the same in respect to other places situated on points of land on the borders both of the Yare and the Waveney. What is here suggested may receive farther confirmation from an inspection of the above ancient map of *Garienis Oestium*, or mouth of the Yare, as given in Ives's *Garianonum**, which represents this part of the country as it appeared in the year one thousand; and which, also, affords considerable assistance in forming a just conception of the ancient boundaries of these rivers, at the time when the Romans and other foreign invaders were in possession of this island.

The mouth of the Waveney, on the south of the island, was, also, at this time, very large, and discharged itself into the ocean between Lowestoft

It is probable, that the passage cut through the cliffs at Lowestoft, a little to the north of the town, called the Carts-Score, and also the foot-path between that Score and the northern lighthouse, were designed, originally, for the convenience of a communication between Lowestoft and the adjacent country, and the haven's mouth, when situated near Corton: and there are several other passages, similar to the above, between Lowestoft and Yarmouth, which were also formed for preserving a communication between the country and the haven's mouth, according to the several situations which the haven afterwards had.

* The old map from whence this was taken, remained in a chest called the Hutch, belonging to the corporation of Yarmouth; and was copied from one still more ancient (which appeared to be in a perishing condition) about the time of queen Elizabeth.

and

and Kirkley*. The conflux of waters arising from the communication which these two rivers had with the sea, the one at Yarmouth, the other at Lowestoft, was so great, when they formed a junction, as to render the Waveney navigable some miles beyond Harleston, in Norfolk†.

After that the sea had considerably receded from the river between Lowestoft and Kirkley, yet it still preserved a small communication with it; and, therefore, whenever a violent storm arose from the north-west, at the time when the waters were increased by the spring tides, it would flow into the river with great violence, and threaten the adjacent country with an inundation. To guard against these irruptions of the ocean, and prevent the damages that would otherwise ensue, a break-water was erected between Lowestoft and Kirkley, as a security for the low grounds and marshes which laid contiguous to the river.

For it appears, that on the 6th of February, 1652, a verdict was given by the jury, on a commission of sewers, of the number of acres of low grounds, in the several towns in Norfolk and Suffolk, which were subject to inundations from the sea-breach between Lowestoft and Kirkley; wherein it was found, that in the parishes of Ellingham and Kirby only, there were 482 acres and one rood of low ground subject to those inundations, the an-

* Camden speaks of Kirkley as a haven town, and, in his time, very likely it was so; for the Waveney had then not only a communication with the sea near Lowestoft, but had, also, such a depth of water at its entrance, as was sufficient to admit vessels of a small draught into it. At a little distance from the mouth of this river, on the south side, is a small inlet running towards Kirkley, and now called Kirkley Ham; and, probably, is the place which, in those days, was called Kirkley Haven.

† Blomfield, in his History of Norfolk, says, it was navigable as far as Brockdish, and its opposite village, Syleham. That the former place, from the great breadth and depth of the river there, was originally called Broad-ditch; and the latter, now called Syleham, is derived from Sail-home; intimating, probably, that there the navigation terminated§; and, as a corroborating circumstance, anchors have been found, in turning up the ground, in the last-mentioned village, which is generally acknowledged as sufficient evidence, that, some centuries ago, large boats and barges had a free and easy access to those places. But when the Yare was reduced to a stream, and all communication between the Waveney and the sea was cut off at Lowestoft, the rivers decreased, and the navigation, consequently, was more contracted.

§ Swinden says, that in the time of Kett's Rebellion, in 1549, a small pinnace was to go up to Weybread, with twenty-four men.

nual value whereof was 87l. 18s. 10d. and which paid to the charge of the said breach, 7l. 4s. 9d.*; and it was also found, by the said commission of sewers, that in the manor of Earsham there were 418 acres of low grounds liable to inundation from the said sea-breach, valued at 330l. and paid 13l. 10s. 6d. towards repairing the same†.

And at a commission of sewers, held at the Swan tavern, at Lowestoft, the 21st of February, 1660, before sir Thomas Meadows, knight; Henry Bacon, John Duke, John Garnies, William Cooke, William Cooke the younger, John Playters, Francis Brewster, William Gooch, John Baifpoole, esquires; Robert London, Thomas London, Philip Hayward, Christopher Reeve, Glover Denny, Gisleham Wollhouse, Henry Jenkenfon, and Anthony Jenkenfon, gentlemen, commissioners, the two following questions were proposed, viz.

“1st, Whether the work at the sea-breach between Lowestoft and Kirkley, should stand in its present state until an engineer shall come, or not?”

“2d, Whether the fortifications (or defence of the sea-breach) shall be made at Mutford Bridge, or at the sea?”

When it was resolved by the court, and ordered, “That the work and fortifications shall be proceeded upon forthwith without delay; and that the said work and fortification shall be made and done at the sea-shore, where the bank or wall formerly was made, or thereabouts‡.”

It was further ordered by the court, “That the sum of fix hundred pounds should forthwith be raised, for a defence and fortification to be made against the sea-breach at Lowestoft.”

And

* Le Neve.

† Blomfield.

‡ From hence it appears, that the defence or fortification, ordered to be erected at the sea-breach near Lowestoft, was, in reality, only the reparation of a former one. When it was first erected is now unknown.

In

And whereas it appeared to the court, "That the causeway at Mutford Bridge was decayed and broken down, in consequence of the sea-breach at Lowestoft, and made unpassable for foot-passengers, and very dangerous to others; it was therefore ordered, That the same should be repaired immediately out of the first money to be raised, but not to exceed the sum of ten pounds."

It was also ordered, "That Henry Bacon, esquire, should treat with fir Cornelius Vermewden, or any other engineer at London, to come down to Lowestoft, and view the work and fortification to be made there against the sea-breach, and to take his opinion concerning the same. That Gisleham Wollhouse, of Olton, gent. be treasurer, and Thomas Verdon, of the same place, gent. be surveyor."

Warrants were also issued to the sheriffs of both counties, to warn a jury, to take a view of all such breaches and other decays, within the limits of the said commission, and to make presentments of the same; and, accordingly, amongst many other matters, they presented the sea-breach near Lowestoft, and that it was necessary that a defence against the sea should be made there, otherwise it would be injurious to the owners of the lands betwixt the said sea-breach and Ditchingham Dam. Also, they found the grounds liable to be taxed to the sea-breach, as far as the former jurors found them, viz. to Yarmouth on the Suffolk side, and to Braydon on the Norfolk side. They also found the grounds hereinafter mentioned, as liable to be taxed to the said sea-breach, although omitted in the former levy, viz.

	Acres.
Lands within the town of Lowestoft - - - - -	60
Low grounds in Carlton Colville, lying between East Heath and the common drain leading from Kirkley Bridge, and against Lowestoft	20

In a violent storm and high tide, in 1786, the sea was very near breaking into the river; and so much soil was washed away, that the old foundations of the above defence were discovered.

Several

Several doles in Kirkley, and other low grounds lying against the common,
betwixt Lowestoft bounds and inclosed meadows, towards Kirkley
Bridge - - - - - 30

Several inclosed pieces, betwixt divers common doles and Kirkley
Bridge, whereof one piece is glebe, belonging unto William Bacon,
clerk - - - - - 2

Two other pieces, in the tenure of Henry Church - - - - - 2

One other piece of glebe, lying next Kirkley Bridge, belonging to the
said William Bacon, clerk - - - - - 1

It was further ordered by the court, "That against the next sessions of
sewers, to be holden at the Swan tavern, in Lowestoft, the 21st of June
next, a levy be prepared, to be sent to the several towns chargeable to the
sea-breach at Lowestoft, at double the proportion which was formerly
charged, viz. from the said sea-breach to Beccles Bridge and Gillingham
Dam, in the whole level, chargeable at two shillings in the pound; and
from the said Bridge and Dam to Ditchingham Dam, sixteen pence in the
pound; and those towns which were not charged upon the former levy, to
be added to this.

"Also, That the clerk of this commission do issue out warrants to the
several petty constables within the towns charged towards the sea-breach at
Lowestoft, to collect and pay their several sums to Mr. Gillingham Woll-
house, treasurer, at the White Lion, at Beccles, the 4th day of July
next."

The proportion of the several towns charged to the sea-breach at
Lowestoft, being the second levy, at two shillings in the pound to
Beccles

O F L O T H I N G L A N D.

31

Beccles Bridge, and sixteen pence in the pound from thence to Bungay Bridge and Ditchingham Dam*.

	£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
Gorleston	-	-	26 17 0	Ellingham	-	-	8 15 11
South Town	-	-	16 4 10	Gelston	-	-	5 17 8
Bradwell	-	-	17 11 8	Aldeby	-	-	39 15 2
Burgh Castle	-	-	16 10 8	Burgh	-	-	58 18 2
Belton	-	-	16 8 0	Whitacre All Saints	-	-	17 19 10
Fritton	-	-	16 19 9	Hadiscoe	-	-	52 19 10
Herringfleet	-	-	9 6 10	Thorp next Hadiscoe	-	-	28 0 8
Somerley Town	-	-	8 18 10	Ranningham	-	-	7 9 4
Blundeston	-	-	2 1 4	Thurlton	-	-	14 14 7
Flixton	-	-	7 19 6	Loddon	-	-	10 11 6
Oulton	-	-	16 8 9	Toft Monks	-	-	21 8 9
Carlton Colville	-	-	6 15 9	Langlie	-	-	13 1 0
Lowestoft	-	-	2 0 0				
Barnaby	-	-	10 18 2				279 12 5
North Cove	-	-	12 17 0	Brought over			272 4 10
Worlingham	-	-	6 19 4				
Beccles	-	-	46 8 4	Total			551 17 3
Barham	-	-	6 13 9				
Shipmeadow	-	-	3 6 8	Still to charge			
Mettingham	-	-	14 10 9	Ditchingham	-	-	4 6 6
Kirkley	-	-	0 9 9	Gillingham	-	-	15 19 11
Broom	-	-	5 18 2	Bungay	-	-	0 18 0
			<u>272 4 10</u>				<u>573 1 8</u>

* The first levy, at two shillings, and sixteen pence, in the pound, was made under the former commission, in 1652.

There

There were several other sessions of sewers held under this commission at Lowestoft, Beccles, and Loddon, before the business was finally settled*.

But as all communication between the sea and the river has ceased for upwards of sixty years, consequently, the apprehensions which the adjoining country were exposed to, have long subsided. - The last irruption of the sea which happened at this place, was on the 14th of December, 1717, occasioned by a violent storm of wind and high tide; when the sea forced its way over the beach, which separated it from the river, with such irresistible violence, as to carry away Mutford Bridge, at a mile and a half distance from the sea-shore; and all the fish which were in the eastern part of the river, were destroyed by the salt water†.

Lothingland, most probably, ceased to be an island, and became a peninsula, about the year 1712; for, at that time, there was only a small communication with the sea at the part between Lowestoft and Kirkley, which now forms the isthmus‡. Soon after that period, the sea entirely withdrew itself; and the eastern point of the river, through a deficiency of water, gradually receded to the west. The tract of land between the ocean and the river, which forms this isthmus, is about a quarter of a mile in breadth, and is able to resist the most sudden and violent attacks of the boisterous ocean.

I shall conclude these remarks on the island of Lothingland, with subjoining a few observations on the place of the greatest antiquity

* After the isthmus was formed, the break-water became useless.

† Possibly Mutford Bridge, before this event, was only a dam of earth, formed across the river. The Bridge that was built afterwards, consisted chiefly of earth, arranged in the same manner, with a small passage through it, for the current of water to pass through, consisting of planks, about three feet wide and two in height, and called the Sluice. In the year 1760, a new Bridge was built, of brick materials, consisting of one spacious arch, large enough to admit small craft through the same; and thereby rendered the river navigable to its utmost eastern limits.

‡ It was customary, about this time, on Pakefield fair-day, for a man to stand near this channel, with boots on, to carry children through the water, who went from Lowestoft to the fair.

therein,

therein, viz. the ancient Garianonum of the Romans, now called Burgh Castle.

In the celebrated Notitia Imperii*, or Survey of the Roman Empire, it appears, that the troops who garrisoned this station, were a body of cavalry, called the Stableian Horse†. They were stationed at this place under the command of a præpositus, who was particularly stiled Gariennonensis, signifying the commander at the mouth of Garienis, or river now called the Yare. In ascertaining the number of troops which formed this garrison, we must have recourse to conjecture. A camp so considerable as Garianonum, so strongly fortified, and of such great importance, must necessarily require a large body of men to defend it. The Roman troops in Britain amounted to about fourteen thousand horse, and seventy-two thousand foot; and these being distributed into near one hundred and fifty fortresses, the mean proportion of men to each, is about one hundred horse, and four hundred and eighty, or five hundred foot: but some stations could not accommodate so many, and others required more; and, also, some consisted of horse only, and some wholly of infantry; consequently, it is impossible to assert positively the exact number of troops which composed this garrison.

Sir Henry Spelman, in his *Iceni*, and also Bishop Gibson, in his *Camden*, and, from them, some writers, of inferior note, have placed the Ga-

* This work, intitled *Notitia Imperii*, is supposed to have been written in the reign of Valentinian III. and Theodosius II. but by some, in the very beginning, by others, at the latter end of the reign of Theodosius. It contains a succinct account of the state of the Roman empire in those times; to wit, of the provinces, and their governors; of the other magistrates, both civil and military, their titles and offices; of their land and sea forces; of their foot and horse; of their troops, both Roman and foreign; and the places where they were quartered, &c. It was published by Guidus Pancirollus, 1593, under the title of "*Notitia Utraque*, &c." that is, A General Survey of the Dignities, both of the East and West, since the Times of Arcadius and Honorius. Ives.

† Designed as a watch for this part of the coast, and under the command of the honourable the count of the Saxon Shore, so called from its situation; being near, or rather opposite, to the country of the Saxons, a warlike people in Germany. The count guarded this shore against the attacks of the Saxons.

rianonum at Caistor; but Camden himself has fixed its situation at Burgh Castle; and Ives, in his account of this station, has confirmed the opinion of the latter with the greatest appearance of truth.

Upon a stream, whose largeness and rapidity must have rendered it formidable to passing armies; upon a shore, peculiarly exposed to the depredations of lawless pirates; and upon the boundary of a country possessed by a brave and hardy people, Garianonum must have been a station of the utmost importance to the Romans; it gave them weight and consequence in the eyes of the Britons, who were destitute of every idea respecting mural fortifications; it established their influence, extended their territories, and afforded them a secure retreat, and an impregnable defence against the warlike Iceni, who, animated with the spirit of our immortal Boadicea, frequently rose in arms against the invaders of their native soil. In each of these views did the politic Romans consider their new-erected camp; in every respect it answered their designs, and in every particular corresponded with their wishes. From hence they commanded the æstuary of the Yare, the German ocean, and the interior country; and from hence they derived a power and consequence sufficient to awe and intimidate the Britons, and to prevent their making any military attempt against them.

Being destitute of express records, and unable to penetrate the clouds which ignorance and inattention have fabled over our Anglo-Roman antiquities, it is from the tenor of general history alone that we are enabled to fix a time for the building of this fortress: without such a consultation our utmost researches would fail us, and we should have only the miserable alternative of either guessing at the period, or passing by it unnoticed.

That portion of Anglo-Roman history which more immediately respects Garianonum, is short and limited; it commences with the reign of Claudius, and it extends no further.

This

This emperor, who assumed the purple at fifty years old, had neither the spirit, courage, nor perseverance of his great predecessor; yet, ambitious of following the steps of Julius, he formed the design of completing what Cæsar had begun, and of reducing Britain to a Roman province. In pursuance of this plan, he arrived here about the year of Christ 45, having previously sent Aulus Plautius with troops sufficient to effect his intention. After the emperor had continued here six months, he returned to Rome; and triumphed for conquests never obtained, and for victories never won*.

After the emperor's departure, Plautius remained here near four years, and carried on the Britannic war with spirit and success.

Next in command was the proprætor, Publius Ostorius Scapula, an experienced officer, in whom conduct and courage were equally united. To him the Romans were indebted for the subjection of the Iceni, to him they were obliged for the retention of their conquests, and to him we owe the foundation of Garianonum.

No part of the policy of this general claims our attention so much as the erecting this fortress: it was the most effectual method of curbing the high spirit of liberty inherent in the native Britons, of dissolving their alliances, breaking their power, and dividing their resources; and without these mural encampments, neither conquest nor security could have attended the Roman banner in Britain. From this period, therefore, we date the rise of Garianonum; built by the command, and by the soldiers of Ostorius, and garrisoned by a cohort of veteran troops, lately returned victorious from a battle with the Iceni.

Round our now well-cultivated fields, then cold, bleak, and woody, the Romans diverted themselves with the pleasures of the chase; and cross our

* This is confirmed by an inscription in the Barberini Palace, at Rome.

now green and fertile meadows, they navigated their vessels and caught their fish.

Upon a rising hill, near the confluence of the rivers Yare and Waveney, and overlooking a large extent of marshes, which once formed the estuary it commanded, stands Burgh Castle, the ancient Garianonum of the Romans. In the construction of this camp, the Romans pursued their usual method of security in building, and practised their favourite military architecture. It formed an irregular parallelogram, the parallel sides of which were equally right lines, and equally long, but the corners were rounded. Those camps which were one third longer than they were broad, were esteemed the most beautiful; but here the proportion is as two to one.

The principal wall of this station, in which is placed the Porta Prætoria, is that to the east, 14 feet high, 214 yards long, and 9 feet broad; the north and southern walls are just the same height and breadth, and just half the length; the western side has no remains of any wall, nor can we determine, with certainty, whether it ever had any; the sea might, possibly, be considered as a sufficient barrier on that side, and the steepness of the hill, as a collateral security. Four massive round towers defend the eastern wall; the northern has one; and another, now thrown down, stood opposite on the southern. These towers were added after building the walls, and served not only to ornament and strengthen them, but as *turres exploratorii*; each having on the top a round hole two feet deep, and as many in diameter, evidently designed both for the erection of standards and signals, and for the admission of light temporary watch-towers, under the care, and for the use of the *speculatores*. The south-west corner of the station forms the pretorium, raised by the earth taken out of a vallum which surrounds and secures it, and which is sunk eight feet lower than the common surface of the area. Near this was placed the south tower, which being undermined a few years since by the force of the water running down the vallum after some very heavy rains, is fallen on one side near its former situation, but remains

mains perfectly entire. The north tower having met with a similar accident, is reclined from the wall at the top about six feet, has drawn a part of it, and caused a breach near it. The whole area of the station contains four acres and two roods; and including the walls, five acres, two roods, and twenty perches.

The mortar made use of by the Romans in this work, was composed of lime and sand, unrefined by the sieve, and incorporated with common gravel and small pebbles. It was used two different ways; one cold, in the common manner now in use, the other, rendered fluid by fire and applied boiling hot. From the artful mixture of both in the same building, and from the coarse materials of the composition, this cement is extremely hard and durable, very difficult to break, and for several days indissoluble in water. The Romans, raising the wall to a convenient height with the former sort, at the end of every day's work poured the latter upon it; which immediately filled up the interstices, and when cold, proved a most powerful adhesive.—The Roman bricks made use of at Burgh are of a fine red colour and very close texture; they are about one foot and a half long, one foot broad, and an inch and an half thick. It does not, however, appear, that the Romans had any exact standard for the size of their bricks: in different stations their dimensions are considerably varied. We ought, however, to observe, that either in the choice of their materials, or in their method of preparing them, they far excel those of later days, being much harder and less porous than ours, and for durability, more resembling stone, for which they were, undoubtedly, substituted.

In the area of this camp, and in many of the fields around it, vast numbers of Roman coins have been, and are still found; but none of them rise higher than the reign of Domitian*, and the generality of them are much later. Few are found of any other metal than copper, and they are seldom curious, either for design or execution.

* Ives, whom I have chiefly followed in this account of Garianonum, is somewhat mistaken here; for I have seen a coin, found in this place, of Romulus and Remus sucking the wolf.

The fields adjoining to the eastern wall of Garianonum, was the place allotted for depositing the ashes of the dead, and for the performance of the funeral rites. Here great numbers of Roman urns have been found, and innumerable pieces of them are every where spread over it: but neither the workmanship nor the materials of these urns have any thing to recommend them: they are made of a coarse blue clay, brought from the neighbouring village of Bradwell; ill-formed, brittle, and porous. One of these urns, when the pieces were united, contained more than a peck and a half of corn, and had a large thick stone operculum on the top of it; within was a considerable number of bones and ashes, several fair pieces of Constantine, and the head of a Roman spear. Here also was found a cockleare, or Roman spoon: it was of silver, and had a long handle, very sharp at the point; that being used to pick fish out of the shell, as the bowl, or other end, served to take up liquids and small meat. Rings, keys, buckles, fibulæ, and various other reliquiæ of the Romans, are continually ploughed up in the fields adjoining to the station.

The intestine feuds of Italy called the Romans from their Britannic conquests between the years 418 and 427. They gathered all the treasures which could be found in Britain, some part of which they hid, perhaps in hopes of returning again in better days, and of recovering their effects from whence they had deposited them; or it might proceed from an ambitious design of informing posterity, that the Romans were once masters of this place*.

The

* In the year 1781, as some labourers were digging in the fields at Eye, in Suffolk, they discovered a leaden box, which contained several hundred Roman coins and medals; they were all of the purest gold, extremely well executed, and in the highest preservation; they were chiefly of the emperors Arcadius and Honorius, the last who governed Britain; they were of about eleven shillings in value each, and near them were found some human bones. Whether they were buried with some eminent Roman, to defray his charges over Styx, or to inform posterity that the Romans did once possess this island, I leave to the ingenious to determine.

And in 1786, as the workmen were making a new turnpike road at Benacre, in this county, one of them struck his pick-axe against a stone bottle, which contained about 920 pieces of silver coin, of Julius Cæsar, supposed, by the date, to have been hid there 1500 years. The coins were in general in good preservation, and included a large series, some few before Domitian; they were all about

The Britons, forsaken by their Roman guards, and exposed to the ravages of their merciless northern neighbours, frequently hid their money when threatened with fresh invasions; and if death or exile was the fate of the owner, the secret was lost, and the treasure remained till an accidental plough or pick-axe once more brought it to light. Thus both Romans and Britons may have contributed to the great number of ancient coins discovered in the eastern parts of this county.

A Roman spur, which belonged to the Stableſian Horſe, was found, ſome years ago, in the area of this ſtation; and is now in the poſſeſſion of Mr. John Jex, of Loweſtoft*.

Sigebert, one of the heptarchial kings, and fifth monarch of the Eaſt Angles, aſcended the Eaſt Anglian throne in the year 636. The chriſtian faith had made ſome faint progreſs in his dominions during the reign of his father, Redwald. To reinſtate ſome of his ſubjects in their belief, and to convert others, was the great object of Sigebert's ambition; and to aſſiſt him in this deſign, he brought over from France a prieſt of Burgundy, named Felix; whom he procured to be conſecrated biſhop of the Eaſt Angles, and fixed the epiſcopal ſee at Dunwich†.

Whilst

about the ſize of a ſixpence, nine of them weighing an ounce. Sir Thomas Gooch purchaſed near 700, ſome were bought by different perſons, and the remainder ſold to a Jew, who retailed them at a low price in the neighbourhood. Some impreſſions of Aurelian, Germanicus, and Nerva Trajanus, were amongſt them.

* Son of John Jex, eſq. lately an eminent merchant at Loweſtoft, and one of his majeſty's juſtices of the peace for the county of Suffolk: to whoſe kindneſs the author of this work is much indebted, for many papers relative to the herring-fiſhery at Loweſtoft.

† Probably Flixton, a ſmall village near Loweſtoft, derived its name from this Felix, the firſt biſhop of the Eaſt Angles. This pariſh is now conſolidated with Blundelſton, and valued, in queen Anne's time, at 14l. There was formerly a ſmall chapel in this pariſh, which is now in ruins, and appears to have been ſo ever ſince the year 1704; for in that year George Burrows, chapel-warden, delivered to his ſucceſſor, Henry Green, the following things belonging to this chapel, viz. two books, a ſurplice, a cup, a cloth, a cuſhion, and an anchor and two pieces of iron belonging to the chancel window: therefore we may conclude from this, that after this time the chapel was become unfit for religious uſes. Poſſibly ſo ſmall a pariſh might be unable to keep it in repair,

Whilst Felix, under the patronage of the king, was spreading the gospel among the East Angles, Furseus, an Irish monk, came over to his assistance; and collecting a company of religious persons, under the monastic rule, placed them at Burgh Castle, then called Cnobersburgh*.

Sigebert may be considered as the founder of this early monastery; but being afterwards slain in a battle with Penda, king of Mercia, the walls of the Roman camp afforded to Furseus and his monks a comfortable asylum; and like the Roman soldiers, they lived in tents or huts within the area. At this early period, regular edifices for the service of religion were unknown: churches were erected with hurdles, and covered with straw; and such buildings were fully sufficient for the devotion of a people, who, in compliment to their next prince, might return to paganism.

The death of Sigebert deprived Furseus of a great and zealous patron; and to avoid the troubles which succeeded it, he left his monastery at Burgh, and retired into France. The monks, however, appear to have been endued with more constancy and resolution; for by the favours granted to this religious society, by some of the latter kings of the East Angles, we find they remained there for several years: but how long they continued at Burgh, or when they left it, is uncertain.

pair, or possibly it might have received very great damage from the great November storm in the preceding year. This chapel is dedicated to St. Andrew, and is now made use of for the vile purpose of a farmer's out-house; the walls are demolished for the reparation of stables, and the font is split asunder to support the two ends of a hog's-trough, to the great offence of common decency. Thomas Skeete was rector of this parish in 1704, and was the last rector; and William Fiske, in the year 1717, was the last chapel-warden. James Smith was rector in 1684 and 1685; John Burrell in 1697, and continued till 1701; and Robert Barrow was curate in 1703. Richard Newman was buried here January 14th, 1682; Elizabeth Bugg was buried May 23d, 1683; William, son of William Fisk, husbandman, and Mary, his wife, was baptized November 12th, 1702; John Wallis, of Great Yarmouth, single man, and Mary Hollis, of Gorleston, single woman, were married December 21st, 1697; John Davey, of Raydon, single man, and Elizabeth Shinglers, of South Town, single woman, were married July 4th, 1699; William Dawson, of Cromer, in the county of Norfolk, single man, and Ann Richardson, single woman, were married February 4th, 1695.

* Cnobersburgh, that is, Cunoberi-Urbs, from a Saxon chief who had formerly resided here.

It

It appears, that in the reign of Edward I. the prior of Bromeholme held the manor of Burgh, of our lord the king, in capite; and the prior and monks of Bromeholme continued lords of this manor till the dissolution of their house, 26 Henry VIII.; when, with their revenues, it again reverted to the crown, who possessed it till queen Mary sold it to William Roberts, town-clerk of Yarmouth.

Roger de Burgh gave the advowson of this church to the priory of St. Olave*, at Herringfleet, for perpetual alms; and king Henry III. confirmed the

* St. Olave's, in Herringfleet, was a priory of Black Canons, founded by Roger Fitz-Osbert, of Somerley (the last of that family) to the honour of the St. Mary and St. Olave, the king and martyr, in the beginning of the reign of Henry III. Herein were, about the time of the dissolution, five or six religious, who were endowed with 49l. 11s. 7d. per annum. Dugdale. Speed.

The scite of this house, with great part of the lands, were granted to Henry Jerningham, esq. patron, 26 Jan. 38 Henry VIII.

The scite of this house, together with a considerable estate, comprehending almost the whole of the parish of Herringfleet, about half a century ago, passed from the Bacon family to Hill Muffendon, esq. who bequeathed it to his elder brother Carteret, who had taken the name of Leathes; from him it descended to John Leathes, esq. his son, a very worthy gentleman, and much respected, and is now in the possession of his widow, Mrs. Elizabeth Leathes.

Camden says, that sir James Hobart, attorney-general and privy councillor to Henry VII. built Loddon church from the ground, St. Olave's bridge, and the causeway thereby: but it appears, from an inscription in Loddon church, that sir James built only the former; and that the bridge and causeway were built by dame Hobart, his wife.

In the reign of Edward I. there was a ferry near the priory of St. Olave, to carry passengers cross the river in a boat. This ferry was then, and for several years before, kept by one Sireck, a fisherman, who received for his trouble, bread, herrings, and such like things, to the value of 20s. a year. After his decease, William, his son, did the like, and made it worth 30s. per year; Ralph, his son, also did the same, and had of his neighbours bread and corn, and of strangers money. And because the prior of Tost hindered passengers from going through his marsh, the said Ralph purchased a passage through the prior's marsh, paying 12d. a year; and of the commoners of Herringfleet, he purchased a way through their common, and was to carry them over at all times free for it, and then it became worth 10l. per year; after Ralph's decease, John, his brother, had it, and it was valued at 12l. per year; John sold it to Robert de Ludham, who made it worth 15l. per year; and he gave it to Roger de Ludham, who held it till the 25th of Edward I. 1296, the time when that king sent out a writ to William de Kerdeston, sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk, to enquire, to what detriment it would be to any person, for him to grant leave to Jeffery Pollerin, of Yarmouth, to build a bridge over the river at St. Olave's priory; and a jury being empannelled, &c. returned, That the building of a bridge there would be to the detriment of Roger de Ludham and the prior of Tost; but it would be to the great benefit of the country. Whereupon leave was given, and a bridge began, at least, as it is supposed, but, perhaps, not finished in a durable manner; for amongst the patents of the 9th of Henry V. anno Dom. 1420, one is for building a bridge over the water between Norfolk and Suffolk, at Saint Tholowe's ferry. What was then done doth not

the donation to them. The prior presented to the rectory, and had a reserved pension of four marks out of it, which is still paid to the owner of St. Olave's. After the dissolution of the priory, the patronage of the church came to the crown.

The church is a small building, consisting of a nave, chancel, and round tower, and is dedicated to St. Peter. It is a rectory, anciently valued at ten marks; in the king's books at 6l. 13s. 4d.; and being of the sworn value of 44l. 6s. 1d. is discharged of first-fruits and tenths. The parsonage-house adjoins to the north-west corner of the church-yard, and has 39 acres of glebe belonging to it.

The present rector is the rev. John Bellward, to whom the author here acknowledges himself much indebted, for his kindness to him many years since.

appear, but, probably, not much; for it was not till the reign of Henry VII. (it is generally believed) that the late bridge was built by dame Hobart. This bridge was found to be so much in decay about 1770, that a new one was forced to be built in its place.

The remains of the priory at Herringfleet were chiefly taken down in 1784, but some parts of it are still left.

John Jernegan, of Somerley, esq. and Agnes, his wife, were buried in St. Mary's chapel, in the priory of St. Olave, at Herringfleet, about the year 1470. He left Somerley on his son's marriage, and went and resided at Cove, near Beccles. The Jernegans became owners of St. Olave's, also Herringfleet and the Somerley estates, by marriage with the Fitz-Osberts: for sir Walter Jernegan marrying Isabel, daughter, and at length heir of sir Peter Fitz-Osbert, of Somerley, and her brother, Roger Fitz-Osbert, leaving no issue, Somerley came to the Jernegans about 1230, and became the capital seat of that family. The Jernegans came from Horham. The Jernegans of Colley are a younger branch of the family late of Somerley.

HISTORY

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

SECTION II.

Of the Origin of LOWESTOFT.

LESTOFFE, Laystoft, Laistoe, or, as it was more anciently called, Lothnwistoft, is supposed by some to have derived its name from Lothbroch, the noble Dane, on his arriving in this island about the year 864, and from wista*, a half-hide of land; but I apprehend, erroneously, as it is doubtful, whether these several appellations be of any earlier date than the reign of queen Elizabeth. In the charter granted by Edward III. for uniting Kirkley road to the haven of Yarmouth, we find it expressed Loystoft and Lowystofte; probably, therefore, the present mode of expression, Lowestoft, may be only the former ones modernized by subsequent writers. Perhaps, at this distant period, it may be difficult to ascertain with certainty, the true etymology of its name; though, possibly, it may

* Wista was a measure of land in use among the ancient Saxons, and was equivalent to half a hide, or sixty acres.

be no improbable conjecture, to suppose its being derived, in some measure, from the fairs and market being held formerly below the cliff, and from the town being situated upon the most eastern point of land in England.

In the preceding section, an ample description is given of the numerous revolutions which the northern part of the island of Lothingland experienced from the various incursions of the sea, from the earliest period which history can furnish us with, down to the present time; and it is equally evident, that the more southern part of it, particularly that whereon Lowestoft is situated, has been subject to as large a share of the same vicissitudes.

In those early ages, when the Romans were in possession of Britain, it is highly probable, that the sea, by its frequent irruptions, had not only approached, but actually formed those cliffs, upon whose summits the town of Lowestoft is situated.

During those early periods, when the rivers which form the northern and southern boundaries of the island, discharged themselves into the ocean, with an extensive and rapid current, it appears, that the incursions of that boisterous element upon the extremities of the island, had made its utmost progress; but with respect to the intermediate parts of it, the case was somewhat different; for it is evident, from the ancient maps of the coast, and from authentic records which we find interspersed in topographical history, that those intermediate parts of the island protruded themselves much farther towards the east than either the northern or southern boundaries of it did, or either as they do at this present time.

As a corroborating circumstance of what is here asserted, we shall observe, that some centuries since, there was situated on that part of the coast which lies between Yarmouth and Lowestoft, a village called Newton, which has long since been entirely swallowed up by the ocean, without
leaving

leaving any other vestiges of it remaining, than a small piece of land called Newton Green. Since that period, the sea on that part of the island appears to have receded again; as formerly, we find, there was sufficient space between the bottom of the cliffs and the sea, for the neck of the Yare to extend itself south as far as Corton, before it discharged itself into the sea; although at this present time the ocean on the same part of the island approaches very near the cliffs.

That the basis of the cliff on whose summit the town of Lowestoft is situated, was washed by the German ocean during that æra when the Romans resided in Britain, will evidently appear, from an attentive investigation of the coast contiguous to the town; where, it is very conspicuous how the cliff inclines to the west, as it advances towards the river which lies to the south of Lowestoft, occasioned, probably, by the violence of the current, which, in those early ages, united that river with the ocean; and also, the gradual descent of the cliff from the northern part of Lowestoft to the river on the south part of it, where it becomes a perfect level with the adjacent country, is still evident, and points out the ancient state of the river and the parts adjoining to the same. These circumstances, undoubtedly, rendered this spot extremely convenient for fishermen resorting to the coast, and probably were those which gave birth to the origin of Lowestoft, as similar circumstances did afterwards to the origin of Yarmouth.

In succeeding ages, when the mouth of the Yare, from being obstructed by sand-banks, was reduced to the more contracted limits of a narrow channel; and when every communication between the ocean and the Waveney, had either totally ceased, or become an insignificant stream, it is evident, that the sea at that time receded from the extremities of the island, and made considerable encroachments on the intermediate parts of it. This is evident, not only from the above-mentioned circumstance respecting the village of Newton, but also from those which follow: for we find*,

* Lowestoft town-book.

that

that in the beginning of the reign of Henry VIII. a block-house, which had been erected for the defence of the town, was then standing to the east of Lowestoft, about four furlongs distant from the present boundaries of the sea; so that the place where Lowestoft roads are now situated, was at that time firm land, interspersed with houses, and defended by a fortress; which continued until the 25th of Henry VIII. when they were either taken down or destroyed by the encroachments of the sea. And it also appears, about the 30th of queen Elizabeth, that the sea had made such great alterations in the roads, and in the sands and shores bordering upon Lowestoft, that the roads before the town, which, in the reign of Henry VIII. were dry land, had not then less than three fathom water at the lowest ebb. This was the state of the coast near Lowestoft in the reigns of Henry VIII. and queen Elizabeth, and since that time the sea has kept encroaching near the town; for about sixty or seventy years ago, upon every gale of wind at north-west, especially if it happened at a spring tide, the sea will oftentimes force its way over the beach with great violence, and with so large a body of water, as not only to overflow the denes, the yards of the fish-houses, and approach even to the bottom of the gardens formed upon the declivity of the cliff, but would also endanger the foundations of the fish-houses themselves. We had a remarkable instance of these formidable irruptions of the sea, in the year 1712; when a fish-house, in the southern part of the town, was entirely washed away, and another fish-house and barn were so exceedingly damaged, as to make it necessary to have them taken down. And again, in the year 1717, the sea, in one of those raging tides, forced its way over the isthmus which separates the peninsula from the adjacent country, with such irresistible fury, as to carry away Mutford bridge, which cost the county 200l. to repair the damages. But these irruptions have for some time ceased, and the apprehensions which they excited have, consequently, long since subsided: but so fluctuating in her operations is this inconstant element, that upon that part of the coast which lies opposite to Lowestoft, the sea has lately much receded, and is making proportionable encroachments on the parts which lie to the north of it.

From

From all these circumstances we may form this general observation, that whenever the sea obtrudes upon the coast near Lowestoft, it retires from the intermediate parts or coast to the north of it; and when it recedes at Lowestoft, it gains upon the more northern part.

Being almost destitute of express records,* relative to the town of Lowestoft, it is chiefly from selecting circumstances which we find interspersed in history, that we are able to form any conjectures respecting its origin.

The principal evidence which now remains respecting the antiquity of Lowestoft, is that of "The Narrative of the Proceedings between Yarmouth and Lowestoft during the Contest respecting the Herring-Fishery†." Wherein it appears, that Lowestoft is a more ancient town than Yarmouth. But notwithstanding the proof which arises from this evidence, it may be necessary for us to guard ourselves against an error which otherwise might mislead us, concerning the origin of Yarmouth; and, therefore, it may be proper to extend our enquiries to this circumstance, and to endeavour to place it in a true point of light.

What endangers our mistake respecting Yarmouth, is as follows:—In the tables of records, hanging in the common hall of Yarmouth, it is expressed, That in the days of Canutus was a sand in the sea, which began to be dry land from anno 1040 to 1090. And in a manuscript book, containing the originality or antiquity of Yarmouth, it is asserted, that in Edward the Confessor's time the same sand began to appear at low water; and that in the days of king Harold and William the Conqueror the same grew so dry, and not overflown, that they then began to build tents, and fishermen did then begin to repair thither, about killing of herrings‡.

These

* The greater part of them being destroyed by fire in the year 1606.

† See section IV.

‡ A sand, similar to that whereon Yarmouth was founded, appears at this time to be forming a little to the north of the point bearing east from Lowestoft. It begins to be dry even at high water, and

These records (for want of better, which have since been published*) have embarrassed the world with difficulties, and involved them in error; and the more so, as these records have been regarded as authentic: but if we compare them with those which are known to be genuine, we may easily detect the imposition, and prove them to be erroneous. It plainly appears, from what has been already observed †, that the sand on which Yarmouth was founded was dry in the year 49; when Cerdick the Saxon first landed there and that shortly after, Yarmouth began to be erected by the Saxons, first on a sand a little to the west of that whereon it now stands, and then shortly after, the inhabitants removed to this latter or Cerdick sand, upon account of the unhealthy situation of the former. And it is also further recorded ‡, that in the time of Edward the Confessor §, Yarmouth was become so opulent, that there flourished in it seventy burghesses. From hence it is evident, that the former account above mentioned, concerning Yarmouth being founded about the year 1040, is evidently an error; and, consequently, to date the origin of Lowestoft only prior to that year, would be making of it, in fact, of less antiquity than Yarmouth.

About the year 420, when the Romans had left Britain, the river Yare, at that time very capacious, was found so extremely commodious for the reception of a fleet of armed vessels meditating a descent on this coast, that the Saxons made choice of this place for that purpose, and soon after landed here; and about the beginning of the sixth century began to lay the foundation of Yarmouth, which proved afterwards the most formidable fortress on this part of the coast; and became a place of such perfect security for the foreign invaders, as to resemble, in some measure, the famous Gariannonum of the ancient Romans. Prior to this time, the ground whereon and at low water is of considerable length and firmness; so that, probably, in another century, it may become (as Yarmouth was originally) a convenient situation for fishermen to dry their nets, &c.; and who may be induced afterwards to erect the necessary buildings for the purposes of a seafaring life; and from thence may give birth to the origin of a new town, which may, with propriety, be called New Lowestoft; as, should that ever be the case, it must prove extremely prejudicial to the old town.

* Swinden's.

† See section I.

‡ Domesday.

§ Anno 1044.

Yarmouth was afterwards built, was only a barren sand, just emerging from its watery element; and if we extend our investigation but a little farther back, we shall be unable to distinguish it above the surface of the pathless ocean; and when it did appear, and also for some time after (previous to the building of Yarmouth), the principal use that was made of it, was to serve the temporary conveniencies of fishermen resorting to the coast, and the other purposes of a maritime life.

But with respect to Lowestoft, the case is quite otherwise. The cliffs, indeed, whereon it is situated, might be formed during that period when the Romans resided in Britain; but the ground itself is of the same origin with the other parts of the island. How long the town had begun to be erected before the sea approached so far as to form these cliffs, is now uncertain; we, therefore, can only say, that as its situation was found to be extremely convenient for every purpose respecting the herring-fishery, that probably it was the general rendezvous of the fishermen resorting to this coast; and, consequently, not only gave birth to the town, but also the establishing of a fishery, which has been its chief support from time immemorial, and has continued to be so to this present time. From hence we may conclude, that prior to the founding of Yarmouth, Lowestoft was the principal place of resort for all the fishermen employed in the herring-fishery on this coast; and furnished with provisions and other necessaries, not only such vessels as were fitted out from our own part of the coast, but those also which resorted hither from the northern and western parts of England; and, therefore, we may reasonably conclude, that Lowestoft is a more ancient town than Yarmouth, as we are able to trace its origin previous to the 4th century, and, consequently, before the ground was formed whereon Yarmouth was afterwards erected.

Lowestoft, as we observed before, is situated upon the most eastern point of land in England; it stands upon a lofty eminence, and commands an extensive prospect of the German ocean, and when beheld from the sea, has

H

the

the noblest and most beautiful appearance of any town upon the coast between Newcastle and London; it chiefly consists of an extensive arrangement of houses, whose line of direction is nearly north and south, and, consequently, faces the sea; it stands upon a dry soil, upon the summit of a cliff, and enjoys a most salubrious air, keen, but bracing; and not being exposed to any of those unwholesome damps and vapours which generally arise from low grounds and marshes, it is rendered not only a very pleasant, but a very healthy situation.

The declivity of this cliff, which formerly was one continued slope of barren sand, is now converted, by modern improvements, into very beautiful hanging gardens, descending from the dwelling-houses above, to the fish-houses at the bottom of the hill; and being interspersed with alcoves and summer-houses, are not only extremely pleasant and convenient to the inhabitants, but exhibit a very pleasing appearance when beheld from the sea.

At the bottom of these gardens is a long arrangement of fish-houses, which extend the whole length of the town, and are so numerous, that had they been placed in a more compact form, would have been sufficient of themselves to have formed a considerable town.

Lowestoft derives many conveniencies from the fish-houses being detached from the other buildings of the town, and placed at the bottom of the hill; such as the easy conveyance of the herrings from the boats; also the avoiding those very offensive smells arising from the smoke and drainings of the fish, which, otherwise, it would be subject to, if the houses wherein the herrings are cured, had been intermixed with the dwelling-houses; and, consequently, the town is thereby exempted from those disagreeable nuisances, so much and so justly complained of in other places.

Between the fish-houses and the top of the beach stand the boats employed in the herring-fishery, which are arranged before the town to a considerable

derable length; also the lower light-house, conveniencies for boat-building, and the bathing-machines*.

The shore opposite to Lowestoft is bold and steep; consisting of a hard sand intermixed with shingle, and perfectly free from ouze and those beds of mud too frequently met with on other shores.

Lowestoft is about a mile in length; and consists chiefly of one principal street, running in a gradual descent from north to south, which is intersected by several smaller streets or lanes from the west; it is well paved, particularly the high street, and consists of about 445 houses (exclusive of the fish-houses), which are chiefly built with brick; several of the houses have been lately re-built in the modern stile, and make a handsome appearance†. It contains about 2231 inhabitants‡. It is bounded on the north by Gun-
ton,

* Bathing in salt water is much in use at this time in many parts of the kingdom, particularly at Southampton, Brighthelmston, Margate, Scarborough, Yarmouth, Lowestoft, and at other places in the kingdom. It was recommended originally for medicinal purposes only, it being pronounced by the faculty to be useful in the cure of many diseases; and, probably, in many cases it has been productive of very happy effects.

The first bathing-machine at Lowestoft was erected in 1768, by Mr. Scrivener Capon, from a model procured from Margate, in Kent. It met with that success, that a second machine was soon after set up, and afterwards a third. The bathing season commences about the month of August, and continues about six weeks. During this part of the summer season, the resort of genteel and fashionable company to the town is very considerable, and is of great utility to many of the inhabitants, respecting lodgings and other accommodations. Among many other improvements which the town has lately received, may be included a fine new turnpike road, which runs through Lowestoft to Yarmouth; a mail-cart, under the direction of the general post-office, passes through the town twice a day, with letters to and from London; and the London stage-coach once every day.

† It is probable, that the town consists of much the same number of houses now, as it did many years ago; there being very few houses erected lately upon new foundations, but only re-built upon the old ones.

The town is much admired for its fine air, and its remarkably pleasant and healthy situation, which much contributes to the longevity of its inhabitants.

In 1755, died here, Thomas Cockrum, aged 103 years; in 1784, Silvester Manclarke, aged 107; and in 1788, John Wilkeron, aged 96.

‡ I have here subjoined an extract from the parish register of Lowestoft, containing the number of marriages, christenings, and burials of this town, from the year 1560 to 1783, with the average of the same for every seven, and every twenty-one years, and the total amount of each.

ton, on the east by the German ocean, on the south by Kirkley, and on the west by Oulton. The soil next the east is light and sandy, but in the adjacent

	Mar.	Christ	Bur.			Mar.	Christ	Bur.	
A. D. 1561	19	59	47		A. D. 1612	13	43	78	In seven Years.
2	15	69	50	In seven Years.	3	11	24	42	Marriages - 94
3	14	54	69	Marriages - 103	4	18	63	40	Christenings 293
4	11	55	64	Christenings - 387	5	22	35	42	Burials - 368
5	7	61	56	Burials - 365	6	7	47	39	
6	19	36	48		7	7	39	37	In seven Years.
7	18	53	31		8	7	36	37	Marriages - 71
8	10	47	30		9	15	48	56	Christenings 265
9	14	30	29	In seven Years.	1620	12	33	28	Burials - 240
1570	8	50	35	Marriages - 106	1	11	43	35	In 21 Years.
1	22	36	54	Christenings 312	2	6	26	26	Marriages 251
2	16	51	53	Burials - 304	3	13	40	21	Christenings 879
3	19	45	70		4	7	36	22	Burials - 1139
4	17	53	33	In seven Years.	5	11	32	26	
5	9	58	30	Marriages - 69	6	10	45	42	In seven Years.
6	15	46	26	Christenings 334	7	6	30	47	Marriages - 157
7	9	34	29	Burials - 254	8	11	36	47	Christenings 260
8	9	44	30	In 21 Years.	9	7	36	27	Burials - 236
9	7	47	60	Marriages - 278	1630	5	45	25	
1580	13	44	49	Christenings 1033	1	7	35	27	
1	7	61	30	Burials - 923	2	14	50	42	In seven Years.
2	11	45	33		3	9	46	32	Marriages - 80
3	17	40	49	In seven Years.	4	16	46	30	Christenings 330
4	19	51	46	Marriages - 101	5	13	36	170	Burials - 370
5	15	44	134	Christenings 310	6	11	60	30	
6	13	44	42	Burials - 452	7	10	57	39	
7	10	37	49		8	4	44	38	
8	16	49	99	In seven Years.	9	8	41	53	
9	20	62	56	Marriages - 94	1640	10	42	27	
1590	12	68	42	Christenings 339	1				
1	16	38	20	Burials - 291	2	301	1194	1205	
2	9	43	82		3				
3	13	41	26	In seven Years.	4				
4	8	37	33	Marriages - 99	5				
5	16	50	32	Christenings 324	6				
6	9	51	43	Burials - 309	7				
7	15	30	54	In 21 Years.	8				
8	12	42	43	Marriages - 294	9				
9	13	63	17	Christenings 973	1650				
1600	18	52	36	Burials - 1052	1				
1	13	48	71		2				
2	19	38	45	In seven Years.	3				
3	26	31	316	Marriages - 86	4				
4	15	78	22	Christenings 321	5				
5	11	40	23	Burials - 531	6				
6	10	52	49		7				
7	6	32	17		8				
8	9	48	42		9				
9	9	40	62		1660				
1610	9	42	74		1				
1	14	39	53		2				
	681	2408	2633						

* By an act passed in 1653, those who were in the commission of the peace were empowered to perform the office of matrimony: previous to the marriage of the parties, the banns were to be published three times, either in the church or chapel, on Sundays, after morning exercise, or on the market-days, in some neighbouring town.

During the civil war, and to the restoration of Charles II. no entries were made in the parish register. The rev. Jacob Rous, then vicar, says, that on the 14th of March, 1643, himself, with many others, were carried away prisoners, by colonel Cromwell, to Cambridge; so that for some time following there was neither minister nor clerk in this town; but the inhabitants were obliged to procure one another to baptize their children, by which means, says he, there was no register kept; only a few were by myself baptized in those intervals when I enjoyed my freedom.

Parish register, 7th June, 1646. JACOB ROUS.

There are many entries in this register of people being married by a justice of the peace, as was usual at this time. Thomas Pacy, widower, and Mary Arnold, widow, were married first by a justice, and then by a minister, 20th August, 1655*.

adjacent fields it is considerably heavier, being in many places intermixed with clay.

There

	Mar.	Christ	Bur.	
A. D. 1663	14	46	29	
4	9	33	31	In seven Years.
5	9	41	23	Marriages - 95
6	6	42	30	Christenings 337
7	15	51	26	Burials - - 326
8	8	13	49	
9	12	39	76	
1670	13	43	53	In seven Years.
1	25	45	47	Marriages - 82
2	11	70	45	Christenings 364
3	12	50	41	Burials - - 280
4	18	39	47	
5	18	70	34	In seven Years.
6	15	48	37	Marriages - 31
7	5	55	24	Christenings 448
8	5	52	39	Burials - - 475
9	9	50	58	In 21 Years.
1680	4	59	81	Marriages - 208
1	5	66	65	Christenings 1149
2	4	76	71	Burials - 1081
3	5	62	92	
4	4	69	58	In seven Years.
5	2	49	50	Marriages - 53
6	7	67	58	Christenings 356
7	12	60	53	Burials - - 347
8	5	63	48	
9	8	57	63	
1690	3	51	58	In seven Years.
1	4	39	51	Marriages - 131
2	9	47	36	Christenings 345
3	12	39	38	Burials - - 251
4	19	42	27	
5	30	49	36	In seven Years.
6	14	56	44	Marriages - 86
7	18	55	36	Christenings 402
8	21	49	24	Burials - - 314
9	17	50	52	In 21 Years.
1700	12	44	32	Marriages - 270
1	12	62	51	Christenings 1103
2	17	67	39	Burials - - 912
3	10	57	30	
4	9	43	45	In seven Years.
5	15	61	31	Marriages - 93
6	11	46	49	Christenings 364
7	12	66	69	Burials - - 414
8	11	48	74	
9	13	45	46	
1710	13	53	112	
1	18	55	50	
2	15	49	41	
3	12	53	46	
	487	2641	2345	

	Mar.	Christ	Bur.	
A. D. 1714	11	61	45	In seven Years.
5	14	64	33	Marriages 106
6	18	60	46	Christenings 412
7	12	61	45	Burials - 424
8	20	69	80	
9	16	63	88	In seven Years.
1720	12	46	68	Marriages 102
1	14	49	64	Christenings 364
2	17	61	42	Burials - 428
3	13	54	74	In 21 Years.
4	9	49	63	Marriages 301
5	15	52	53	Christenings 1140
6	16	57	32	Burials - 1266
7	14	52	84	
8	18	39	80	In seven Years.
9	17	42	78	Marriages - 99
1730	10	49	66	Christenings 369
1	21	49	41	Burials - 377
2	10	47	37	
3	16	55	36	In seven Years.
4	16	66	45	Marriages 117
5	9	59	74	Christenings 400
6	20	54	59	Burials - 403
7	16	53	60	
8	23	66	101	In seven Years.
9	20	62	63	Marriages 83
1740	18	56	27	Christenings 380
1	8	52	48	Burials - 436
2	12	57	45	In 21 Years.
3	10	52	41	Marriages 299
4	12	47	38	Christenings 1147
5	13	53	37	Burials - 1216
6	6	57	59	
7	10	54	66	In seven Years.
8	17	66	151	Marriages 102
9	15	51	44	Christenings 394
1750	18	71	62	Burials - 312
1	14	48	16	
2	13	59	47	In seven Years.
3	12	52	55	Marriages 102
4	12	56	49	Christenings 392
5	18	50	43	Burials - 351
6	15	58	40	
7	11	50	35	
8	10	64	43	
9	17	61	54	
1760	15	46	41	
1	10	63	35	
2	15	48	38	
3	24	60	105	
4	14	73	45	
	736	2843	2821	

There is a market kept here on Wednesdays*, and also two fairs are held in this town; one on the twelfth of May, the other on the tenth of October.

	Mar.	Chrif	Bur.			Mar.	Chrif	Bur.	
A. D. 1765	22	61	45	In seven Years.	A. D. 1775	17	95	71	In seven Years.
6	27	62	43	Marriages - 117	6	23	99	46	Marriages 129
7	14	66	53	Christenings 490	7	12	84	53	Christenings 605
8	18	75	49	Burials - 347	8	22	74	43	Burials - 422
9	12	74	41		9	17	74	57	In six Years.
1770	10	79	71	In 21 Years.	1780	17	77	51	Marriages 102
1	21	78	59	Marriages - 321	1	10	79	67	Christenings 440
2	20	86	46	Christenings 1276	2	14	75	58	Burials - 328
3	15	81	53	Burials - 1010	3	22	61	52	Total.
4	21	86	94						Mar. Chrif. Bur.
	180	748	554			154	714	498	2539 10548 10056

In 1735 the number of inhabitants in this town were computed to be 2,200: but by an actual survey, taken by the minister and church-wardens, on the 7th and eighth of August, 1775, the number of inhabitants in Lowestoft were found to be 2,231, including lodgers; the number of dwelling-houses 445, of which 438 were occupied; and the number of public-houses 24; the principal of which is the Crown, kept by Mr. Capon, and is a very good inn. It appears, from an actual survey of the houses and lands in this parish, as taken in 1642, that the yearly value of the former was 412l. 6s. 8d. and of the latter, 447l. 11s. 8d.; total value 859l. 18s. 4d. But in the year 1649 they appear to have decreased in value considerably, as is evident from the following return of their value, taken that year, in consequence of an order of parliament.

"Lowestoft, in Suffolk, within the half-hundred of Lothingland, the 16th of June, 1649.

"We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, inhabitants there, being appointed surveyors, by virtue of a warrant from the commissioners authorized by an act of the present parliament, to return the true value of all the lands and tenements within the said town; have, in obedience thereunto, considered thereof; and, in our judgment, we do return the yearly value to be about six hundred, fifty and five pounds per ann^o.

ROBERT ALLIN, JAMES WILDE,
HENRY WARD, EDWARD BROWNE.
FRANCIS KINGSLEY,

* After you have ascended Rant's Score and crossed the High Street, the first turn out of the Blue Anchor Lane, to the left hand, will bring you into a large area, where was formerly kept the market, and is now called the Old Market.

In the year 1698, the corn-cross, the town-chamber that is over it, and the adjoining chapel, were built by subscription†. They are situated about the middle of the town, on the west side of the High Street, and formed originally a handsome building.

This structure is entered by three large folding pallisade doors or gates. In the upper part of it is a clock‡, and on the top a cupola, in which is a bell, to summon the inhabitants to attend divine

§ This decrease was occasioned, probably, by the civil war.

† See section VI.

‡ This clock was made by Mr. Isaac Blowers, of Beccles, and cost
The expence of the frame, and other necessary work in fixing it up

£.	s.	d.
20	0	0
2	13	6
22	13	6

In defraying these charges was collected a voluntary subscription of
The remaining money was advanced by the rev. Mr. Tanner, vicar, who was repaid again in
three years by the church-wardens.

£.	s.	d.
15	16	6
		service

October*.—I should now proceed to give an account of the several benefactions which have been given to this parish by charitable and well-disposed persons, such as a large donation in land, for repairing and ornamenting the church and assisting the poor; an alms-house, for the residence of four poor people; and also the very liberal donations for instituting two grammar-schools in this town, exclusive of several other benefactions of lesser importance, which I shall pass over in this place, referring the Reader to section V. where they are more particularly enumerated and described.

Lowestoft

service at the chapel, and for other necessary purposes of the parish. The chamber over the cross is the place where the parish usually assemble to consult about town business; it is also fitted up as a school-room, and has been used for that purpose ever since the building was first erected, till within a few years past. In the year 1768, the north door of the cross was closed up, and that part of the cross was converted into a vestry for the chapel.

In the year 1698, when this building was first erected, and the front part of it reserved for the purposes of a market-cross, the market was removed from the place now called the Old Market, to that part of the High Street contiguous to this building; but the spot being afterwards found an inconvenient situation for the market to be held in, it was resolved by the parish, in 1703, to take down an inn§, which stood on the ground where the market is now kept (whose front was parallel with that of the adjoining houses), and re-build it further backwards; which resolution being carried into execution, the market was removed from the cross to the spot of ground where that inn formerly stood, and has continued there ever since†.

How long the market and fairs have been held at Lowestoft, will appear from the following account of the grant, taken from bishop Tanner's Collections, in the registry at Norwich; wherein it is said, That in the reign of king Henry IV. the king granted to William de la Pole, marquis and earl of Suffolk, one market and two fairs, below† the village of Lowestoft, in Suffolk, which is in the ancient demesne of the crown of England; and also appoints him his steward, to hold his courts of market and fair; and ordains, that no justice, viscount, escheator, inquisitor, bailiff, steward of hospital, or clerk of market, tax the said village in any manner. And that all people holding of, and residing in the said village, be free from all custom and toll of their goods and vendable wares throughout the whole kingdom||.

The original design of the cross at Lowestoft, was the providing a convenient shelter for the farmers to stand it, when they brought their corn to market; and was always used for that purpose till the year 1768, when part of it (as was observed before) was inclosed for a vestry to the chapel, and the remaining part is now made use of merely as a passage to that place of worship.

* When you pass out of the present market-place into the lane called the Fair Lane (so called from its leading to the place where the fairs were formerly held), and pass directly westward, till you have passed the four cross ways, you then enter the place where the said fairs were kept some years ago; but upon an application of the town to the rev. sir Ashurst Allen, bart. lord of the manor of Lowestoft, in the year 1768, the fairs were removed from thence, and were afterwards held in the market-place, and have been kept there ever since.

§ Called the White Horse.

† It is now the sign of the Queen's Head, from queen Anne, in whose reign it was re-built.

† It appears from hence, that in the reign of Henry IV. the fairs and markets at Lowestoft were held below the cliff.

|| This last-mentioned privilege, how trifling soever it may appear now, was deemed an important one at the time it was granted; and was so far accounted valuable in the reign of queen Elizabeth, as to be renewed in the writ of exemption granted to the town by that princess.

Lowestoft being part of the ancient demesne of the crown, has, in consequence thereof, been entitled to many privileges; though many of them, through the various vicissitudes which all human affairs are subject to, are now become useless, and almost forgotten; such as paying toll, stallage, pontage, &c. and an exemption from contributing to the charges of the knights of the shire during their attendance in parliament; which privileges, with several others, which are particularly mentioned in the following writ of exemption, were, some centuries since, esteemed as valuable ones, however they may be regarded now. But there is one privilege which the town is entitled to by virtue of this writ, which is of too advantageous a nature to be passed over unnoticed, namely, that of being exempted from serving on juries either at the assizes or quarter-sessions; being subject to those juries only as are empannelled by the lord of the manor, coroner, &c. This privilege the town enjoys to this day, and is the only one out of the many specified in the writ, from which the town, at this present time, receives any real benefit; though, possibly, were they duly attended to, they might not, even at this distant period, be found altogether unprofitable.

The above-mentioned privileges, which were granted to the town of Lowestoft, as part of the ancient demesne of the crown, appear, by the said writ, to have been confirmed in the 15th year of the reign of queen Elizabeth; and were again renewed in the fourth year of Charles I.* as is evident from the writ itself, which is here inserted.

A WRIT of EXEMPTION granted to the town of Lowestoft the 15th of queen Elizabeth, 1573; and renewed the 4th of Charles I. 1604.

“CHARLES, by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, king, defender of the faith, to all to whom these presents shall come greeting—We have seen the enrollments of certain letters executory, bearing date the twenty-seventh day of May, in the fifteenth year of the

* And is now annually allowed by the sheriff of this county.

reign of our dearly beloved sister the lady Elizabeth, late queen of England, made and granted to the men and tenants of the town of Lothnwistoft, in the half-hundred of Ludingland, in the county of Suffolk, enrolled in the rolls of chancery, and remaining there on record in these words: 'The queen, to all sheriffs, mayors, bailiffs, constables, officers, and others, her liege people, as well within liberties as without, to whom these presents shall come greeting—Whereas, according to the custom in our kingdom of England, hitherto obtained and approved, the men and tenants in ancient demesne of the crown of England, should and ought to be free from toll, stallage, chiminage, pontage, pannage, piccage, murrage, lastage, and passage, throughout the whole kingdom aforesaid, according to the custom aforesaid, concerning men and tenants in ancient demesne of the crown of England, who always hitherto, time out of mind, have been wont to be free from contributing towards the expences of the knights coming to the parliament of our ancestors, formerly kings of England, for the community of the county; also, according to the same custom, the men and tenants of the manors which are in ancient demesne of the crown aforesaid, upon account of the lands and tenements which they hold in the same demesne, ought not to be returned to the assizes upon juries or any recognizances, except only in such cases as are to be transacted in the courts of such manors*: and forasmuch as the town of Lothnwistoft, in the half-hundred of Ludingland, is in ancient demesne of the crown, as it appears by a certificate sent to us by the treasurer chancellor of our exchequer, from thence into our court of chancery, according to order, and remaining upon the files of our chancery aforesaid; We enjoin and command you and every of you, to permit all the men and tenants in the town aforesaid, to be free from toll and the rest of the premises, and every one of them, throughout our whole

* A court leet has been held by the lord of the manor of Lowestoft from time immemorial. A jury used to be empannelled at Lowestoft, which was obliged to attend at the adjoining parish of Corton, the Thursday after Ash-Wednesday, to be sworn. On the Friday they took a survey of the town of Lowestoft, in order to present such nuisances as came under their jurisdiction; and on the Saturday they dined at an inn in the town, where they appointed constables, ale-founders, &c. for the said town, for the year ensuing. After the decease of sir Thomas Allen, in 1765, this custom was discontinued.

kingdom aforesaid, from the expence of the knights of the shire aforesaid; and also, not to return the men and tenants of the said town to the assizes, upon juries or any recognizances, except only in such cases as are to be transacted in the courts of such towns. In testimony whereof, &c. witness the queen, at Westminster, the twenty-seventh day of May, in the fifteenth year of her reign.' And We thought fit, by these presents, to exemplify the tenor of the enrollments of the premises aforesaid, at the request of Robert Mellinge, esquire. In witness whereof, we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness Ourselves, at Westminster, the twenty-sixth day of February, in the fourth year of our reign.

The town of Lowestoft appears to have experienced, at different times, a large proportion of the many miseries and distresses arising from those dreadful calamities, pestilence, fire, war, storms and tempests, which mankind are frequently exposed to.

The great plague, which made such dreadful ravages in Europe, in 1346*, was brought into England in 1348. In the following year it raged with great fury at Yarmouth, where there died, in one year 7000 persons; and, most probably, Lowestoft had its share of the calamity, as it was so general, that not above the tenth part of the inhabitants of England escaped.

In 1547 the plague raged with such great violence in this town, that it cost in some weeks, for distressed people, three pounds per week, exclusive of the weekly collections, amounting in the whole to fifty pounds at the least†. The town did not receive, on this occasion, any assistance of consequence either from the country, or from the town lands‡.

* See section IV.

† This weekly collection was a voluntary contribution of the humane and charitable; for the poor were not provided for by act of parliament till the reign of queen Elizabeth.

‡ It was customary in these times, when there was no poor's rate, and a town was distressed with any grievous calamity, for the neighbouring towns to give their assistance.—See note page 63.

In

In 1579 the plague raged so violently in this part of England, that at Yarmouth there died, between the month of May and the Michaelmas following, above 2000 persons. In consequence whereof, the mayor of Newcastle, on the 22d of September, in that year, sent a letter to the bailiffs of Yarmouth, forbidding their going to that place for coals; and, probably, the plague at this time was at Lowestoft*.

In 1585 there was a great sickness in this town; for it appears by the register, that in the month of August only, in that year, there were buried 36 persons; and in the whole year, the number amounted to 134†.

But the greatest sickness which the town ever experienced, was that in the year 1603; in which year 280 persons were buried in this parish during only the space of five months; and in the whole year, 316.

There died in May	-	-	-	21
In June	-	-	-	79
In July	-	-	-	100
In August	-	-	-	55
In September	-	-	-	25
				280

In the year 1635 there was another great sickness in this town; in which year 46 persons were buried in August only; and the number of burials in the whole year, amounted to 170. Probably it was the plague.

Another calamity, by which this town has greatly suffered, is war. If we recollect the many injuries it sustained in Kett's rebellion; the money it was obliged to raise, when threatened with an invasion from the Spanish ar-

* For in 1579 twice the number of people died in Lowestoft, than in 1578.

† The burials, on an average, for the preceding seven years, were annually about 44.

mada; the frequent plunderings and other depredations it was exposed to, from its attachment to the royal cause, during the usurpation of Oliver Cromwell; the distresses which it laboured under, when deprived of its principal inhabitants and the greater part of its most useful sailors, to serve in the navy, during our wars with the Dutch*; and the heavy expences it has been subjected to in succeeding wars with the French, in erecting fortresses for the defence of the town. All these circumstances being duly attended to, we shall find too much reason for including this calamity, not only among the many, but even among the greatest misfortunes which the town ever laboured under.

To the above calamities of pestilence and war, may be added that of fire.

In the year 1606 the vicarage-house belonging to this town was burnt down, and never re-built; so that there has not been any vicarage-house belonging to the parish ever since†.

On the 10th of March, 1644-5, there happened in this town a great and terrible fire, which consumed in dwelling-houses, fish-houses, and goods, as much property as was estimated at 10,297l. 2s. 4d.

The GENERAL ACCOUNT of each man's particular loss, in dwelling-houses, fish-houses, goods, wares, &c. which happened the 10th day of March, 1644-5, by a lamentable fire at Lowestoft, in the county of

* During our wars with the Dutch, the British navy was furnished by the town of Lowestoft with three admirals, viz. sir John Ashby, sir Thomas Allen, and Richard Utber, esq.; also with four captains, viz. Robert and John Utber, sons of the admiral, captain Canham, and captain Whiting; exclusive of a great number of excellent seamen§.

† This house was situated upon a small piece of glebe land near the church, which, a few years ago, was taken into the church-yard, and lies at the south-west corner.

The vicarage, when burnt, was occupied by John Gleeson, vicar; at which time the old parish register and many of the ancient records belonging to the town, in his possession, were destroyed.

§ See section IX.

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT. 61

Suffolk, as it was surveyed, viewed, and given into the committee appointed for the same, at Lowestoft, the 25th day of April, 1645.

The ENTRY of the LOSS.

	Dwelling-Houses.			Fish-Houses.			Goods.			Tot. of each Man's Loss		
	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
John Arnold	143	0	0	0	0	0	40	0	0	183	0	0
Thomas Smiter	43	10	0	0	0	0	15	8	4	58	18	4
Wm. Greenwood	590	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	590	0	0
Thomas Webb	544	0	0	450	0	0	77	3	0	1071	3	0
Thomas Arnold	167	10	0	81	0	0	127	3	0	375	13	0
Thomas Mighells	353	0	0	21	0	0	0	0	0	374	0	0
Mr. Rivit	269	0	0	195	0	0	240	0	0	704	0	0
Robert Ashby	308	10	0	0	0	0	250	0	0	558	10	0
James Smiter	102	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	102	0	0
Nicholas Pattin	34	10	0	0	0	0	23	0	0	57	10	0
Mr. Simonds	435	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	435	0	0
Thomas Barret	5	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	5	0	0
Oliver Ashby	27	10	0	0	0	0	6	0	0	33	10	0
Samuel Fisher	71	10	0	0	0	0	30	0	0	101	10	0
John Fisher	215	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	215	0	0
Robert Ferney	91	10	0	0	0	0	14	0	0	105	10	0
Richard Rooke	0	0	0	0	0	0	6	0	0	6	0	0
Robert Bits	162	0	0	0	0	0	370	0	0	532	0	0
Mr. Abertson	200	0	0	163	0	0	0	0	0	363	0	0
Thomas Harvey	383	0	0	108	0	0	40	0	0	531	0	0
Mr. Smith	0	0	0	230	0	0	100	0	0	330	0	0
James Munds	0	0	0	145	0	0	113	10	0	258	10	0
Josiah Wilde	0	0	0	400	0	0	218	0	0	618	0	0
John Barker	0	0	0	25	0	0	85	0	0	110	0	0
James Wilde	0	0	0	120	0	0	40	0	0	160	0	0
Rob. Briffingham	0	0	0	94	0	0	0	0	0	94	0	0
John Briffingham	0	0	0	0	0	0	10	0	0	10	0	0
Mr. Allen	0	0	0	140	0	0	40	0	0	180	0	0
Thomas Guler	0	0	0	5	0	0	0	0	0	5	0	0
Rober Tooley	0	0	0	146	0	0	8	8	0	154	8	0
Mr. Reeve	0	0	0	102	0	0	0	0	0	102	0	0
	4145	10	0	2425	0	0	1853	12	4	8424	2	4

Thomas

	Dwelling Houses.			Fish-Houses.			Goods.			Tot. of each Man's Loss.		
	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
Brought over	4145	10	0	2425	0	0	1853	12	4	8424	2	4
Thomas Fulwood	0	0	0	240	0	0	32	0	0	272	0	0
Robert Coe	0	0	0	156	0	0	49	0	0	205	0	0
John Page	0	0	0	54	0	0	12	0	0	66	0	0
William Canham	0	0	0	210	0	0	15	0	0	225	0	0
John Muese, sen.	0	0	0	0	0	0	100	0	0	100	0	0
John Muese, jun.	0	0	0	0	0	0	50	0	0	50	0	0
Thomas Muese	0	0	0	0	0	0	20	0	0	20	0	0
William Muese	0	0	0	0	0	0	150	0	0	150	0	0
Henry Geury	0	0	0	0	0	0	35	0	0	35	0	0
Henry Ward, jun.	0	0	0	0	0	0	97	0	0	97	0	0
Wm. Underwood	0	0	0	0	0	0	80	0	0	80	0	0
John Dennis	0	0	0	0	0	0	55	0	0	55	0	0
James Mendham	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	2	0	0
Richard Mighells	0	0	0	0	0	0	190	0	0	190	0	0
Michael Bently	0	0	0	0	0	0	112	0	0	112	0	0
George Woodgate	0	0	0	0	0	0	200	0	0	200	0	0
Daniel Sterry	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	2	0	0
Stephen Trip	0	0	0	0	0	0	5	0	0	5	0	0
John Jerhenfon	0	0	0	0	0	0	7	0	0	7	0	0
	4145	10	0	3085	0	0	3066	12	4	10297	2	4

On Sunday the 14th of August, 1670, there happened another terrible fire in this town, which consumed six dwelling-houses and two barns filled with corn; which loss amounted to the sum of three hundred and fifty pounds*.

And

* In consequence of this misfortune, the following petition, signed by five of his majesty's justices of the peace, the minister of Lowestoft, and the most respectable parishioners there, was addressed to the principal inhabitants of the adjoining towns, soliciting their assistance for the relief of the sufferers by the said fire.

"LOWESTOFT in SUFFOLK.

"Whereas, upon the 14th of August, 1670, being the Lord's day, about twelve o'clock at night, the wind being very high, there happened a sudden, dreadful, and lamentable fire in this town, which consumed six dwelling-houses with their goods, and two barns with corn; which loss, upon examination, and in the judgment of workmen, amounted, at least, to three hundred and fifty pounds; to the

And on the 12th of November, 1717, about four in the morning, another sudden and terrible fire broke out in this town, in the fish-houses belonging to the co-heirs of captain Josiah Mighells, then in the occupation of Joseph Smithson, which, in a short space of time, entirely consumed the said houses; together with part of those houses belonging to William Mewse, which laid to the south, and part of those belonging to Mr. John Barker and Mr. Thomas Mighells, on the north. The wind blew pretty fresh at south-east, so that the sparks flew over the town, and once actually fired the thatch of a house in the Swan Lane: but men and water being ready for that purpose, it was immediately stopped; and it pleasing God of his mercy both to damp the wind and to bring it more to the southward, the town escaped as a brand plucked out of the fire; for which I hope we shall ever be thankful*. The damage sustained by the fish-houses was estimated at 1000l.

And also on Sunday, July 30th, 1780, at one o'clock in the morning, the east mill, at the north end of the town, by some cause unknown, took fire; which fire being communicated by a strong wind to another wind-mill, situated about forty roods distance to the westward, they were both totally consumed.

The

the utter ruin of six poor families, whose wives and children are left in great distress: in testimony of the truth thereof, we, the minister, his majesty's justices of the peace, and principal parishioners of Lowestoft, have hereunto subscribed our names; and do humbly recommend their condition to the christian charity of your town, and beg the favour that you would promote it by such way and means as in your wisdom shall be thought meet, either by recommending it to your minister, or other-ways; so that a speedy collection may be made answerable to their present distress. That they beholding God's goodness handed to them by you, may bless and praise his holy name for the same. And what monies shall be collected and conveyed to our hands, we shall distribute it to those who are truly the objects of charity; and thankfully remain, &c. §

JOHN YOEUELL, vicar,

And several inhabitants.

Sir JOHN ROUS
Sir JOHN PETTUS
Sir ROBERT KEMPE
JOHN BEDINGFIELD, esq.
EDWARD NORTH, esq."

* This account was written by the rev. Mr. Tanner, at that time vicar of Lowestoft.

§ There was collected on this occasion, in Lowestoft, 18l. 11s. 3d.—at Beccles, 6l. 1s. 6d.—at Pakefield and Kirkley, 4l. 1s. 7d.—by sir John Pettus, at different towns, 7l. 16s. 3d.—Total, 36l. 10s. 7d.

The other misfortune to which the town of Lowestoft is peculiarly liable, and from which it has greatly suffered, is that of a dangerous coast, when exposed to violent storms. This is, in a great measure, owing to the singular nature of this coast, arising from its numerous sands and shoals, and not having any harbour, or other place of security, to protect the shipping from the violence of a storm; consequently they have been too often sacrificed to the fury of the relentless ocean.

It is impossible to describe every dreadful shipwreck and melancholy scene of distress which have happened on this dangerous coast, they being too numerous to be recounted, as well as painful to be related; it shall suffice, therefore, only to mention a few of the most remarkable ones, such as were attended with the most distressing circumstances, and exposed the unhappy seamen to the most alarming situations.

At the end of the annals of Norwich, a manuscript in the chapter archives, an account is given, That in the year of Christ 1530, in the night immediately following the 4th of November, a violent storm, as it were, all over England, happened; and the next day following, namely, the 5th day of the said month, about one in the afternoon, the lord cardinal Thomas Wolsey was seized in his own house, at Cahowe, within his diocese of York; and afterwards, in his journey towards London, in the vigil of St. Andrew next following, he died at Leicester, upon which day a storm, *as if from Hell**, again happened almost all over England, by the fury of which at Lowestoft, within the diocese of Norwich, and elsewhere in divers places within the realm of England, many ships were lost.

On the 30th of July, 1730, happened in this town and neighbourhood, a most remarkable storm, accompanied with a dreadful tempest of thunder, lightening, and hail; the hailstones were of such prodigious magnitude as

* A remarkable instance of the prejudice of the times; and shews how much better christianity is understood in this more liberal and enlightened age.

to measure from six to nine inches in circumference, and descended with such violence, as to break all the glass windows on the west side of the town, which cost the inhabitants 300 l. to repair the damage. All the corn was beat down and spoiled, for about a mile in breadth and three in length.

On December 24th, 1739, that severe frost called the hard winter, commenced with a violent gale of wind; when sixteen sail of ships were driven ashore on the coast between Yarmouth and Lowestoft, and were all totally lost, after their respective crews had undergone the severest hardships from the inclemency of the weather.

And in another storm, which happened on the 15th of December, 1757, twenty-two sail of ships were driven ashore on the coast between Yarmouth and Kessingland, the greater part of which were lost. A particular account of the damage each ship sustained was soon after published in the London Gazette.

But the most dreadful storm that ever happened on this coast in the memory of man, was that of the 18th of December, 1770. The following account of which was published in the Ipswich Journal of the 29th of December following* :—

“The dreadful storm on Wednesday the 19th instant, began about one o'clock in the morning, and continued with increasing violence till five; when the wind suddenly changed from the south-west to the north-west, and for two hours raged with a fury that was hardly ever equalled. Anchors and cables proved too feeble a security for the ships, which instantly parting from them, and running on board each other, produced a confusion neither to be described nor conceived; not a few immediately foundered, others were dismasted, and none escaped unhurt. At day-light a scene of

* By Mr. Robert Reeve, attorney at law, and merchant at Lowestoft, who was a spectator of this dreadful scene.

the most tragic distress was exhibited; those who first beheld it assert, that no less than eighteen ships were on the sand before this place at one and the same time, and many others were seen to sink; of those on the sand, one half were entirely demolished, with their crews, before nine o'clock; the rest were preserved a few hours longer: but this dreadful pause served only to aggravate the destruction of the unhappy men who belonged to them, who betook themselves to the masts and rigging; these continually breaking, eight or ten were not unfrequently seen to perish at a time, without the possibility of being assisted. Fifteen only, about two in the afternoon, were taken off one of the wrecks, and about as many more were saved by taking to their boats, or getting on board other ships when they boarded each other. It is impossible to collect with certainty how many lives, or how many ships were lost in this terrible hurricane. Twenty-five at least, perhaps thirty ships, and two hundred men, do not seem to be an exaggerated account. This, indeed, is too small a calculation, if credit is to be given to one of the seamen, who declares he saw six vessels sink not far without the Stanford, among which was a large ship bound for Lisbon, with sixty or seventy passengers on board. One or two of the ships which are lost belong to Yarmouth, and one to Plymouth, but the generality are colliers, and belong to Sunderland, Shields, and other places in the north. The concern this destructive scene occasioned to the spectators of it was increased by the following circumstance: when the masts of one of the ships, on which were eight or nine men, fell, two of them were some time afterwards seen struggling among the wreck, and at length, after unremitted efforts, got upon the hull. In the afternoon, a pilot-boat ventured from the shore, but it was found impracticable to administer any relief to the unfortunate sufferers, whom they were compelled to leave in their forlorn state; an approaching dark, cold, stormy night, heightening the horrors of their situation. The next day, to the astonishment of every body, one of the men was observed to be alive, and about noon the boat again attempted to save him, and approached so near as to ask the poor fellow several questions; but the hull, on which he was, being surrounded with wreck, and the sea running high, it was impossible to

to rescue him from the impending danger. He was at the stern of the ship; towards her head the sailors conceived it barely possible to board her with safety: this they told the unhappy man they would attempt, and bid him walk to the place, but replying he was too weak to change his situation, they were again obliged to leave him, making signs of his inconceivable distress. The ensuing night put a period to his misfortunes and life*.—If such calamities as these, which are the dispensations of Providence, occasion any painful reflections, how great must our emotions be to consider the thousands of lives wantonly butchered in wars, kindled merely to gratify the whim of princes, to feed the ambition of aspiring men, or to furnish men of dissipation with the means of indulging their excesses? To a dispassionate mind it seems equally wicked and absurd, that great and civilized nations should sacrifice the property, the repose, and the lives of their subjects to determine which of them has the best right to a desert, as truly worthless to them as if it was placed in the satellites of Jupiter."

I cannot conclude this section without recommending to the consideration of the inhabitants of Lowestoft, and all other sea-port towns, the possibility of constructing a vessel, or some other machine, upon such principles as should not be liable to upset, but should be capable of approaching any vessel in distress, during the most violent storms, and when surrounded with the most tumultuous waves. The wretched situation of so many distressed mariners as are wrecked on this coast, must be a sufficient excitement to the undertaking; and the pleasure of saving so many valuable lives, will be an ample recompence for any expence or trouble that may attend its execution.

That a scheme of this nature is not totally impracticable, will be evident from the following description of a new-invented vessel in France, something similar to that recommended above; and of an experiment that was lately made at Paris to discover its utility:—

* Mr. Aldous Arnold, an eminent merchant in this town, very humanely offered ten pounds to any person that would take this man off the wreck.

Monfieur Bernieres, director of the bridges and caufeways in France, has contrived and constructed a boat, or floop, fit for inland navigation, coafting voyages, and fhort paffages by fea, which is not, like ordinary veffels, liable to be overfet or funk by winds, waves, water-fpouts, or too heavy a load.

Some trials were made on one of thefe veffels on the firft of Auguft, 1776, at the gate of the invalids, in Paris, in the prefence of a numerous concourfe of fpectators of all conditions.

A boat of the fame fort had been tried, October 11th, 1771, at Choify, before Louis XVth and his prefent majesty, then dauphin. During the experiments it was fhewn, that though eight men were in one of thefe boats, and the boat filled brim full with water, yet, inftead of finking, it bore being rowed about the river, without any danger to the people in it.

M. Bernieres carried his trial ftill farther. He ordered a maff to be erected in the fame boat, when filled with water, and to the top of the maff had a rope faftened, and drawn till the end of the maff touched the furface of the water; yet, as foon as the men who had hauled her into this fituation, let go the rope, the boat and maff recovered themfelves perfectly, in lefs than the quarter of a fecond; a convincing proof that the boat could neither be funk nor overfet, and that it afforded the greateft poffible fecurity in every way.

In confequence of the above trials, the provoft of the merchants and the corporation of Paris gave the fieur Bernieres permiffion to eftablifh his boats on the river Seine, at the port near Pont Royal; and, moreover, promifed him all the protection and encouragement in their power: and the fieur Bernieres, on his fide, propofed to fupply the public with a certain number of thefe boats before the end of the next year; but whether he fulfilled his engagement, or whether he has been as fucceffful in the fubfequent

quent trials of this useful invention, as he was in the former, I have not been able to learn.

It is much to be lamented, that the general principles on which this ingenious mechanic constructed his vessel, were not communicated to the public. However, it is some satisfaction to know that such an invention has been discovered, and where the author of it resides. And it is hoped, that the known humanity which the sieur Bernieres possesses will surmount every illiberal restriction, and that he will generously impart to the public the principles of an invention that may be of such universal utility, and the means of rescuing many valuable members of society from those distressful situations which they are so very often exposed to, whenever they frequent this very difficult and dangerous coast*.

Thus, it too plainly appears, that from the many grievous calamities above mentioned, such as the plague and other great sicknesses; the civil war in the reign of Charles I.; the great fire in 1644; the Dutch war in the reign of Charles II.; the many losses from storms and tempests; to which may be added, the great law-suit with Yarmouth, which continued from 1659 to 1664; the town of Lowestoft must have been reduced many

* The most probable method of rescuing seamen from those unfortunate situations, that I can think of, is that of a kite. When the storm is so far abated that a boat is able to approach pretty near the wreck, let a line (which may soon after easily convey a strong rope) be carried by the kite over the vessel, and then let fall. Thus a communication may be obtained between the wreck and the boat, and by that means the seamen, by fastening themselves to a float, may be drawn through the water from the ship to the boat. Or a rope may be conveyed from the boat to the wreck by means of a small cask, sent from the former in the direction of the tide, or waves of the sea; and when a communication is obtained, a float may be applied as above mentioned. And again, if ships which frequent this coast were to furnish themselves with a floating machine, it might be the means of saving the lives of many passengers and seamen, when they happened to be in those distressful situations, by sending them off to the boats which usually attend the wreck. Many lives, and much valuable property might thus be saved. Should every one of the above methods be deemed impracticable, yet I should think myself extremely happy, was I only to suggest a hint to some ingenious artist, for the invention of a more successful scheme, that might afford relief in such inconceivable distress.—When the author received the honour of being elected a member of that very respectable body at Norwich, ‘The Society for the Participation of Useful Knowledge,’ he communicated to them a proposal of this nature, to be submitted to their consideration.

times to the greatest distress; and it evidently appears that it really was so from the many petitions presented to government during the above suit with Yarmouth, wherein these misfortunes are frequently alluded to. See section IV.

On an elevated point of land near the edge of the cliff on which Lowestoft is situated, and a little to the north of the town, stands the upper light-house*. When this light-house is in the same direction with the light-house which stands below the cliff, it directs the vessels which are either coming in or going out of Lowestoft roads, to the Stanford channel, which lies between the Holme and Barnard sands. This channel is about a quarter of a mile broad, and three quarters of a mile distant from that part of the shore that is opposite to it; and though it has existed from time immemorial in parts contiguous to its present situation, yet, from the effects of storms and currents, and other causes, beyond, perhaps, the reach of human investigation, it is of such a fluctuating nature, that it never conti-

* It was from this hill that the royal yacht was first discovered, which brought to England her serene highness the princess Charlotte, of Mecklenburgh Strelitz, the intended queen for his present majesty, king George III. Lord Anson, vice-admiral of Great Britain, was appointed to convey her highness with a squadron of men of war to the British shore. After a voyage of ten days, occasioned by boisterous and contrary winds, lord Anson, with his squadron (which was damaged) and the royal yacht, appeared off this place, on Saturday the 5th of September, 1761, about two o'clock in the afternoon, and anchored in Harwich road about three in the afternoon the day following. Her highness landed at Harwich on the 7th, in the afternoon, and from thence was escorted to London. Had not the wind suddenly changed, her highness would have landed at Lowestoft, as was the case of his majesty king George II. who landed at this town, on his return from Hanover, January 14th, 1736-7. His majesty had been a considerable time on his voyage from Helvoetsluys to England, occasioned by stormy and contrary winds, and had been also exposed to the most imminent danger. When the royal barge, with his majesty, the countess of Yarmouth, and his lords approached the shore, a body of sailors belonging to Lowestoft, uniformly dressed in seamen's jackets, waded into the sea, and meeting the barge, took it on their shoulders, with the king and all the nobility, and carried it to the beach, without suffering it to strike the ground. His majesty was met at the sea shore by John Jex, esq. of this town, with his carriage, who conducted his majesty to his house; himself having the honour of being coachman. His majesty landed about twelve at noon, and about two hours after set off for London. His majesty died in 1760, and his present majesty George III. was proclaimed at Lowestoft by Mr. Robert Reeve, to whom the author acknowledges himself much indebted for many favours, and particularly for his great assiduity in promoting the publishing of this work.

John Adams, esq. the first ambassador from America to England, landed at Lowestoft the 6th of August, 1784.

tinues

tinues long in the same situation*. About a century ago this channel was situated more distant to the south-west from where it is at present: for on the spot of ground whereon the upper light-house stands, there stood, about a hundred years ago, a beacon; and there was also, at the same time, another beacon standing on the north side of the passage going down the Swan score, as guides to the Stanford; and, therefore, to bring these two beacons on a line with the Stanford channel, that channel must, necessarily, at that time, lie more to the south-west than where it does now.

In the year 1676 the beacon at the north end of the town was taken down, and on the place where it stood was erected the upper light-house. This building is a round-built tower, consisting of brick and stone materials, is about forty feet in height, and twenty in diameter. About two thirds of the upper part of it next the sea (and about thirty feet from the ground) was originally fashed, that the fire might be visible to the spectators on the sea. In this part was placed a hearth, whereon a coal fire was continually kept burning every night; and was always conducted in this manner until the alteration in this light-house, in the year 1778, was made.

In the year 1735, when the Stanford channel had proceeded so far to the north that the beacon near the Swan score became useless, from its being incapable of being brought on a line with the upper light-house†, a moveable light-house, framed of timber, was erected on the beach below

* Of late years its motion has been northerly, as is evident from the several changes which have been made in the situation of the lower light-house (which is a moveable one) to bring it in a line with the upper light-house and the channel; which removals have always been towards the north.

† This light-house is composed of timber, and hangs in a frame of the same materials; the upper part of it next the sea is fashed, and the light is produced from three lamps placed within side. In the year 1779, the timber was found to be in so decayed a state, that the building was obliged to be wholly taken down, and re-placed by another, made of the same materials, and upon the same construction.

the cliff, whose construction was such as to admit of its being removed according as the channel should happen to change its situation*.

On the western side of the upper light-house, underneath the arms of the Trinity-House, are the arms of Samuel Pepys, esq. beneath which is this inscription:—

Erected by the Brotherhood of the
Trinity-House of Deptford Strond, in
The Mastership of Samuel Pepys, esq.
Secretary to the Admiralty of England.
Anno Dom. 1676.

In the year 1777, when the upper part of this light-house became so much decayed that it was necessary to have it repaired in a short time, it was resolved, by the brethren of the Trinity-House, to take the top wholly off, and to erect in its place one of the new-invented reflecting cylinders.

* In the year 1778 the Stanford channel bore S. S. E. from the upper light-house. The depth of water in the middle of the roads opposite to the ness, was between seven and eight fathoms at low water. In the middle of the roads opposite to the south part of the town, and about 120 fathoms from the shore, is a shoal, where there is not above nine feet water at ebb tide; and another shoal lies about three quarters of a mile from the shore, on which is about sixteen feet at low water. In 1788 the roads appeared to grow narrower, from the sea losing against the town, especially at the ness, where the distance from the Holm sand was not more than a mile and a quarter from the shore; this sand still continues to increase, which, with the sea receding from the shore, accounts for the roads growing narrower.

“ TRINITY-HOUSE, LONDON, January 19th, 1782.

“ This corporation having lately caused a survey to be taken of the Stanford, in which was found only three fathoms, in the best of the channel, at high water; it is recommended to all masters and pilots to be very cautious in navigating ships of a great draught through that channel.”

To give one instance of the fluctuating nature of the sands off Lowestoft; it is observed, that that part of the sands where the church and chapel bore on each other, the fishing-boats, a few years ago, used to sail over, at their going out to sea and returning again into the roads: this part of the sand is now become perfectly dry; and at low water, when the weather is fine, extends to a considerable distance; and may, possibly, afterwards become the foundation of a new town.

Accordingly,

Accordingly, in the month of June, 1778, the Trinity yacht, with several of the elder brethren, arrived at Lowestoft, and brought one of these curious inventions with them, in order to observe what effect it would produce. In consequence of this design, a temporary scaffold was erected on an eminence a little to the north of the light-house, and the cylinder was hoisted upon it; and in the evening the Trinity yacht sailed off to sea, to a considerable distance, in order to discover what appearance it would have; when it was found to answer beyond expectation. When the yacht returned, the cylinder was ordered to be immediately taken down, and to be shipped on board the yacht, with a view of sending it to the isle of Scilly, which was then in immediate want of it, and a new one was ordered to be sent to Lowestoft presently after, which was accordingly sent, and erected upon the remaining part of the old light-house. The following account of this reflecting cylinder, with an engraving of the same, was published, by the author of this work, in the 'Town and Country Magazine,' for April, 1778:—

“ This curious machine consists of a glass lanthorn about seven feet high, and six in diameter, glazed with the best plate glass; the frame of which is copper, and covered with a roof of the same metal. In the center of this lanthorn is set upon a frame a large hexagonal reflecting cylinder, four feet in height, and three in diameter. This cylinder is made of copper, the outside of which is covered with a cement, upon which are placed near 4,000 small mirrors, each mirror about an inch square. In the center of this cylinder is fixed a reservoir of oil, which, by six pipes passing through the hexagonal divisions of the cylinder, support and convey the oil to a large circular tube, which is placed about eighteen inches from the surface of the cylinder, and upon this tube are fixed 126 lamps. One of these light-houses was made by an order of the elder brethren of the Trinity-House, and sent on board their yacht, with several of the brethren, and sailed for Lowestoft, in Suffolk, to make a trial of its utility. Accordingly, in the night of the 23d of June, a temporary scaffold being
L erected

erected for that purpose, the machine was hoisted and the lamps lighted; when it was found to answer beyond conception, exhibiting a globe of fire of a steady and most vivid brightness. This experiment was made at a small distance from the light-house commonly made use of, the light of which is supported by a coal fire, and was exerted to the utmost on this occasion, to maintain, if possible, its superiority; and was appointed to be the criterion by which the difference was to be determined. The yacht, accompanied by some boats, sailed off to sea the preceding day, so as to be out of sight of land before sun-set (the time appointed for lighting it). They sailed in for the land, and discovered the new light-house as soon as the convexity of the sea would permit, it being at least twenty miles from the shore, and sailed five or six miles nearer before they could perceive the fire of the old light-house.

“The brethren of the Trinity-House being thus convinced of the great utility of this invention, gave orders the next day to have it taken down and sent to the island of Scilly.”

H I S T O R Y
OF
L O W E S T O F T.

S E C T I O N III.

Of the Fisheries and Manufactory at Lowestoft.

THE principal commerce subsisting at Lowestoft is derived from its herring-fishery. The town, most probably, received its very existence from the convenient situation of its coasts for fishermen to exercise the several occupations of a life dependent on those employments; which, in the more early ages, extended, very likely, to every kind of fish that the coast afforded; though now, in these more recent times, it is chiefly confined to the herring-fishery.

The herrings appear on the coast of Shetland in the month of June, and from thence they proceed to the coast of Scotland; but being interrupted in their passage by the island of Great Britain, they separate into two divisions, one of which divisions, after steering west, or south-west, and leaving the isles of Orkney and Shetland on the north, pass by the western isles, and

proceed to Ireland; and there receiving a second retardation, they subdivide, and one part keeps the coast and shore of Britain, and passing down St. George's channel as far as the mouth of the Severn, where they unite again with their former friends, the second part of the same division, who had edged off to the west and south-west, and steering along the western shore of the coast of Ireland, and then proceeding south and south-east, were also entered into St. George's channel. The second part of the first division, which was separated off the north part of Scotland, having directed their course to the south and south-east, entered the German ocean; and continuing their progress along the coast of Scotland, they proceed to the south, and rounding the high shore of Berwick and St. Abb's, are not seen any more till they arrive upon the Yorkshire coast, and not in any great quantities till they appear off Yarmouth and Lowestoft; where, after continuing a few weeks, and leaving an immense quantity of spawn, they pass through the German ocean, and entering the straits of Dover, continue to proceed along the coasts of Suffex, Hampshire, &c. to the Land's End, where the two divisions forming a conjunction, they enter the vast Atlantic ocean.

Herrings have been seen on the shores of North America, though not in such large quantities as have appeared on the coasts of Britain; neither are they seen in America any farther south than South Carolina. But whether these herrings be part of that enormous shoal which first approach the north of Scotland, and instead of confining their progress to the British isles, extend it to the coast of America; or whether they be part of that vast collection, who, after forming a conjunction on the coast of Cornwall, launch into the Atlantic ocean, is difficult to determine with certainty. It may, perhaps, be no improbable conjecture to suppose, that the herrings which appear on the American coast are only such as have deserted from the main body of the fish during their continuance in the western ocean. And as it is evident that these fish are never seen in any considerable quantity upon the coast of the more southern parts of Europe, such as Spain, or Portugal, or the southern
parts

parts of France, neither in the Mediterranean, or coast of Africa; but, after they have entered the Atlantic ocean, are seen no more till the succeeding summer, on the coast of Shetland; we may conclude, that after the herrings have appeared early in the summer on the northern coasts, and proceeded on the eastern and western sides of the British isles, discharging their roes, and having formed a conjunction at their general rendezvous near the Land's End, and launched into the Atlantic ocean, and continued there the remainder of the winter, that they afterwards proceed to the north; and assembling together near the coasts of Greenland in the spring, they continue their progress from those parts to the south, and in the summer appear again on the north of Shetland and Scotland, thereby performing, in the course of a year, one entire revolution round the islands of Great Britain and Ireland; so that the herring may, without impropriety, be termed a fish of passage.

The convenient situation of the eastern parts of this kingdom for the advantageous prosecution of the herring-fishery, and the great benefit which the nation derives in consequence thereof, have much excited the envy of our maritime neighbours the Dutch; and have frequently induced them to infringe on the liberties which this kingdom is indisputably entitled to, by approaching too near the British coasts, in view either to usurp the whole of this fishery to themselves, or to monopolize a considerable share of it: but the policy of these rivals has hitherto been such, that whenever they perceived that their illegal proceedings were complained of, and threatened to be opposed, they always endeavoured to pacify our resentment, either by compounding for the trespass, or by relinquishing their pretensions, and afterwards having recourse to a more legal mode of conducting their fishery*.

It

* In the reign of James I. the Dutch paid an acknowledgment for leave of fishing on our coasts, which being withdrawn, his son, Charles I. in the year 1636, issued a proclamation, declaring, that he should maintain such a fleet at sea as would protect his coasts from the insults of the Dutch. And soon after sent a fleet, under the command of the earl of Northumberland, to disperse the fishers; who accordingly dispersed them, and obliged them to pay 30,000 florins for leave to continue their fishing that season. And thus it has frequently happened since; the Dutch, by infringing on our liberties, and having had complaints alledged against them, have paid considerable sums to appease our

It is highly probable, that the herring-fishery on this part of the coast originated at Lowestoft, and, in some measure, afterwards transferred itself to Yarmouth: for in the early-ages, before Yarmouth was founded, Lowestoft appears to have been the general rendezvous of the northern and western fishers employed in the herring-fishery; but when the sand upon which Yarmouth was afterwards built, appeared above the surface of the water, and became dry land, it was then that the fishermen from different parts of England, especially the cinque ports (who were antiently the principal fishermen of England), resorted thither annually to catch herrings; where, finding this sand to be unoccupied, and its situation extremely convenient both for drying their nets, manufacturing their fish, and exhibiting it to sale, they began to erect temporary booths or tents, as their several circumstances required, either to secure themselves from the irruptions of an enemy, or as a shelter from the inclemency of the weather. And for the better keeping the peace and securing to every owner his respective property, the barons of the cinque ports deputed several officers, called bailiffs, to attend this fishery the space of forty days, viz. from Michaelmas to Martinmas,

our resentment; and sometimes, when they have proved unsuccessful in these methods, have been severely chastised: but all to no purpose; for to this day they continue practising the same depredations on our coasts, and we every year experience the usual inconveniencies which attend them.

About the year 1636 great progress was made in this fishery by the Dutch; and the wealth procured by it to the republic, caused, as I have just observed, much jealousy in the English nation. In 1601 eighty thousand tons of herrings were caught, which being worth eight hundred gilders per ton, brought to the republic sixty-four millions of gilders. It increased so much from that time, that sir Walter Raleigh assures us, that in 1610 the inhabitants of the united provinces employed in this fishery, upon the coasts of England, three thousand busses, manned with fifty thousand hands. Such a prodigious gain occasioned the English that year to renew their antient pretensions to the property of the seas which surround their island, and to exact of the Dutch fishermen the tenth herring, as a sort of duty. About the year 1600 the Dutch, the French, the citizens of Embden, Hamburgh, and Bremen, got out of our seas, upon a medium, to the value of between six and seven millions sterling annually.

Another inconvenience which the British nation experienced from foreigners being permitted to usurp so large a share of the herring-fishery, was the great increase of their seamen. This was very evident from the wars with the Dutch which happened in the reign of Charles II. when they were able to supply with able seamen a fleet of upwards of one hundred sail of line of battle ships.

It may be worth observing, that the ground-work of the regulations pursued by the Dutch in their herring-fishery, is taken from the sagacious institutions laid down by Edward III. in the famous statute of herrings passed in that reign.

the

the principal time of the herring-season; as it would have been dangerous both to private interest as well as public tranquility, to have permitted such a mixed multitude of natives and foreigners to have assembled in one place without having a person vested with proper authority to preside over them, in order to preserve subordination and regularity; and in this manner the herring-fishery continued for some time after its commencement at this place, which, probably, happened soon after the landing of Cerdick, the Saxon, in the year 495, as above related; and from which circumstance it was called the Cerdick sand*.

Some years after, as soon as it appeared that the herring-fishery was established upon a permanent foundation, and the sand become safe and commodious to reside upon, some of the inhabitants on the western shore, and others from different parts of the kingdom, began to build houses thereon, and for their mutual support and defence, founded a town there, from whence arose the origin of Yarmouth; whereby it appears, that the founders of Great Yarmouth were chiefly portsmen, or natives of the cinque ports. These portsmen continued to frequent the place for several centuries afterwards, and many of them chose to reside here, and became seized of lands and tenements, some portion whereof, at their deaths, they would bequeath to their countrymen of the cinque ports, in order to signify to posterity from whence they came. But as soon as the burgeses of Yarmouth had a charter of liberties granted them by king John; and the barons of the cinque ports having also certain liberties granted them at Yarmouth by the same king, or rather confirmed what they held before by prescriptive right†, the liberties which were granted to the cinque ports, by interfering with those newly granted to the burgeses of Yarmouth, gave rise to the most violent disputes and animosities, such as are not to be pa-

* It is probable, that Lowestoft, as a fishing town, was in a flourishing state some ages before this period: for though the herring is a northern fish, and but few of them are seen in the Mediterranean; yet it is a fish that was known to the Romans, who, probably, acquired the knowledge of it from their having a station in the vicinity of Lowestoft, viz. Burgh Castle.

† "Prescription is a title acquired by use and time, and allowed by law: as when a man claims any thing because he, his ancestors, or they whose estate he hath, have had or used it all the time whereof no memory is to the contrary." Jacob.

ralleled, perhaps, between any other two places in the British dominions; for the riots and depredations which arose from these disputes became at last, so very outrageous, as to be not only extremely injurious to the contending parties, but even to alarm the whole kingdom.

These violent quarrels and commotions continued to agitate the respective parties, with little intermission, until the reign of queen Elizabeth, when a proposal was made for compromising their differences and establishing a durable reconciliation, by making Yarmouth a member of the cinque ports; but this attempt, however laudable in its intention, proved wholly ineffectual in its execution: nevertheless, we find, that in the year 1576, every circumstance which had afforded matter of dispute was amicably adjusted, and finally settled to the mutual satisfaction of the respective parties: and accordingly an award was published, which contained the following article, namely, "That whereas, for every fishing vessel coming to the said free fair, in antient times, four pence, for toll or custom, was paid to the bailiffs of the cinque ports, which afterwards, by composition, was reduced to a certain sum of six pounds yearly: but for the sake of restoring peace and quiet, it was hereby agreed, that the bailiffs of Yarmouth should pay to the bailiffs of the barons of the cinque ports, at their departure from Yarmouth, three pounds and ten shillings only, in recompence and full satisfaction for the said toll."

After the conclusion of this agreement, the several parties maintained a more peaceable and friendly correspondence with each other than had subsisted for many years before; and persevered in this amicable intercourse until the year 1662, when the annual composition of three pounds and ten shillings being either refused or neglected to be paid by the burgeses of Yarmouth to the bailiffs of the ports, the said bailiffs never repaired to Yarmouth any more in a public capacity*.

The

* But notwithstanding the bailiffs of the cinque ports, in consequence of the composition not being paid by the burgeses of Yarmouth, discontinued to frequent, as usual, the Yarmouth herring-fair; yet those fishermen called the west countrymen still continued coming to these parts till the year

The town of Yarmouth having thus driven away the bailiffs of the cinque ports, that place became the general rendezvous of all such vessels as were employed in the herring-fishery; and thereby monopolized, in a great measure, the whole fishery to themselves, by confining to the narrow limits of their own haven, the purchasing of all such herrings as were not caught by the boats belonging to the neighbouring towns, and where they were compelled to pay the custom demanded by the town of Yarmouth: for the town of Lowestoft, and all other towns on the coast, had always an indisputable right to fit out what number of vessels they pleased from their own towns, for the purpose of catching herrings, without being subject to any customs payable to Yarmouth, and also to purchase herrings at sea from certain vessels called ketchmen; but if they could not be sufficiently supplied with herrings by these means, they were then under the necessity of repairing to Kirkley road or Yarmouth haven, where they became subject to the customs due to the town of Yarmouth; for the right of the burgesses of Yarmouth to levy these customs was confined solely to the haven and Kirkley road; and therefore the ketchmen, who sold herrings at sea, thereby evaded the customs and injured the town of Yarmouth; which formerly had occasioned many disputes, particularly in the reign of queen Elizabeth, and probably was the principal motive which induced the burgesses of Yarmouth to force away the portsmen.

The town of Yarmouth, not being satisfied with their late acquisitions, began to extend their views much farther, even so far as to endeavour to ex-

year 1756, but after that time they declined coming any longer. These vessels from the western part of England, as it was called, *i. e.* from the coast of Kent, &c. used to frequent these coasts during the herring-season, and sell the fish which they caught to the merchants of Lowestoft and Yarmouth. Also vessels called north-country cobs, used to attend and dispose of their fish in the same manner. These vessels used to engage themselves to some owner here for the fishing-season, which was called being *hosted*: but this mode of practice is also now almost wholly discontinued. It was not the custom formerly for the merchants at Lowestoft to catch all the fish they wanted with their own boats, but were supplied with a considerable part of it from the vessels above mentioned: but now the merchants, from increasing the number of their own boats, are able to furnish themselves with a sufficient quantity of herrings without the assistance of either the west-country boats or those from the north. This new mode will appear very evident, if we compare the number of boats employed by Lowestoft in the year 1670, with the number employed in the year 1775; in the former there were only twenty-five, in the latter they amounted to forty-eight.

clude the town of Lowestoft from having any share in the herring-fishery; and in order to give their designs the greater appearance of justice, they pleaded the charter, 46 Edward III. for uniting Kirkley road to Yarmouth haven; and pretended, that the seven leuks, inserted in that charter as the boundary of their liberties, were not miles but leagues; and also, that the said leuks were not to be measured from the key of Yarmouth, but from the mouth of the haven, which at this time had extended far to the south, and formerly as far as Corton*; thereby expecting to extend their liberties beyond

* Corton is situated about a mile to the north of Lowestoft, and comprehends upwards of a thousand acres, chiefly cultivated, and prettily diversified with rising grounds and some woods; and contains about thirty-eight dwelling-houses, mostly situated in a street, tolerably compact, on a high cliff that commands an extensive prospect of the sea. This parish is a vicarage, and the impropriation, before the dissolution of the monasteries, belonged to the abbey of Leystone, in Suffolk§: it was granted by Henry VIII. to Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, and has passed through various hands since to the present owner, John Ives, of Yarmouth, esq. The advowson of this vicarage formerly belonged to the proprietors of the impropriation; but, by some neglect or other, has been suffered to lapse to the crown.

The body of the church is now delapidated, and the chancel is the only part of it appropriated to divine service. The ruins which are now remaining give evident proof that the building was of considerable dimensions; and the handsome tower, which is still perfect, strongly denotes its original elegance.

Tradition informs us, that when the church became ruinous, the parishioners finding themselves unequal to the expence of repairing it, and at the same time thinking it unnecessary, petitioned the bishop of the diocese for his licence to suffer it to remain as it was, on condition that, at their own charge, they would fit up and maintain the chancel as a place of public worship, which was granted them, and the chancel was made very adequate to the purpose. But in a long series of years, either by means of the inability, or through the inattention of the people, this too was suffered to fall into decay, inasmuch, that in the year 1776, the lead admitted the rain in various places, and the pulpit, desk, gallery, &c. were rotten and ready to fall down. Under these circumstances, the Rev. Francis Bowness, then vicar, thought it expedient to coincide with the wishes of the generality of the parishioners, to apply to the diocesan for a faculty to dispose of the lead, and lay out the money arising from the sale of it, in the reparation of the building; and notwithstanding much opposition, the perseverance of the vicar prevailed, and he obtained, from the candour of bishop Yonge, a full power to sell not only the lead, but also, if it should be necessary, a large bell, which hung in the porch of the old church. He availed himself of no more than the former part of the licence; and with a very small rate added to the produce of the lead, the chancel was again put into complete good order, and divine service is now regularly performed there, and decently attended.

In justice to the merits of this worthy vicar, I hope it will not be thought impertinent to add, that he has been an equal benefactor to the church and the living; that he lives in great harmony with his parishioners, and receives from them that respect, which a constant endeavour to be useful seldom fails

§ This abbey was of the Premonstratensian order. It was founded by Randolph de Glanvill, A. D. 1182. At the dissolution the annual revenues were estimated at the sum of 180l. 17s. 1d.; and the scite, with the greatest part of the manors, rectories, and lands, were granted, 28 Henry VIII. to the above duke of Suffolk; afterwards it became the property of Daniel Harvey; next it was vested in the honourable Elizabeth, relict of Killand Courtney, esq. daughter of the viscountess Hinchinbroke, and grand-daughter of the right honourable lady Ann Harvey; afterwards it belonged to sir Joshua Van Neck, of Putney, in Surrey, bart.; and now to sir Gerrard Van Neck, of Hevingham, in this county||.

|| See more concerning this abbey, in Tanner's Notitia, Dugdale, Browne Willis, &c.

beyond the roads of Lowestoft, and consequently wholly to exclude the merchants of that place from a privilege which they had enjoyed from time immemorial, viz that of purchasing herrings near their own town.

The

fails to inspire. He was instituted in 1758. The church is dedicated to St. Bartholomew. The vicarage, though of late years much improved by the increased cultivation of the parish, is yet inconsiderable.

The same difficulty which we have to encounter with respecting the origin of Lowestoft church, presents itself in our enquiry concerning this at Corton, viz. How so small and inconsiderable a village as this seems always to have been, should ever have been able, from any resources of its own, to erect so stately a structure; and if unable of itself, from what other sources did it derive its assistance? In solving this difficulty we must have recourse to the same mode of reasoning as we shall urge hereafter respecting Lowestoft church, which is, That as the church at Corton was part of the endowment of Leystone abbey, it is highly probable that this church was first erected, and afterwards kept in repair through the assistance of the abbey, as Lowestoft church was by the priory of St. Bartholomew, in London. After the dissolution of the monasteries, when no farther assistance could be received from those institutions, and the parish being unable of itself to keep such a structure in repair, the building fell to ruin. And the case would have been the same with respect to Lowestoft church, notwithstanding it was a much larger parish, had not a benefaction of lands, expressly given for repairing and ornamenting the same, been happily recovered at the dissolution of the priory, and prevented the like misfortune.

It is supposed that the village of Corton, in former times, was much larger than it is at present. It is certain there were two churches in the parish, or, at least, a chapel of ease to the mother church; the small remains, still visible at a place called the Gate, tend to confirm the latter opinion, as the old foundations of houses discovered in different parts of the parish, lead to evince the former. Probably the parish had arrived at its most opulent state about the 13th century, when the mouth of Yarmouth haven had extended almost to this place; which, added to the adjoining situation of Kirkley road, must occasion a great resort of fishermen, from different parts of the kingdom, to this village.

Some centuries ago there was, contiguous to Corton, another parish called Newton, of which scarce any other vestiges are now remaining, than a stone which supported a cross, called Newton cross, and a small piece of ground, called Newton green; almost every other part of this parish being swallowed up by the sea.

It appears, that in the year 1408, 10th of Henry IV. Yarmouth haven made near Newton cross; and Swinden informs us, "that the charges and moneys bestowed and spent in and about the repairance of the haven of the towne of Yarmouth, and of the fortification the same with two greater mayne peeres, which at the firste was cutte a-newe and digged out into the sea right over against the parsonage of Gorleston, and the same haven then runninge alonge the cliffe as farr as *Newton crosse*, was against the parsonage stopped up, and there forced to runne into the sea; which was done in the yere of our Saviour 1559. After which tyme, in few yeres, the said haven, for want of two peeres, did eate and seeke towards the southe, for preventenge of whose olde evell and accustomed course, the towne did begonne this charge, by the advise of a verrie conninge workman, sent for from beyond sea."

In 1306 John de Herling, a family of great antiquity in the parish of East Herling, in Norfolk, had free warren allowed him in the manors of Newton and Corton, and died seized of these manors and many others; and left them to his eldest son and heir, sir John de Herling, knight, whose brother Robert* had an estate in Newton and Corton, as had also Thomas, another brother, at

* He was a great warrior; and having followed Henry V. into France, was killed in 1436.

The Yarmouth men attempted also further to prove, that that part of of the sea called Kirkley road* was opposite to the parish of Kirkley,

Lounde. The manors of Corton, Newton, Lounde, and Blundeston, together with Lounde advowson, and some others, were in the Herling family, and possessed by lady Anne, daughter and sole heiress of the above sir Robert, 1408. Soon after she married her third husband, lord Scroop, of Bolton; and was afterwards a great benefactress to Gonville (afterwards Caius) college, Cambridge; her mother being the heiress of the Gonville family.

* This parish lies so contiguous to Pakefield (being separated from it only by the common highway) that it forms a considerable part of what is generally understood by that town. It is situated to the west of Pakefield, and on the north side of it lies the lake of Lothing, from whence runs a small inlet, called Kirkley ham; which, probably, was made use of formerly as a haven for the fishing craft employed by this parish, at the time when the communication between this lake and the sea retained such a sufficient depth of water, as to admit vessels of small draught.

The chief support of this village, as well as that of Pakefield, arises principally from their fisheries, which formerly were considerable, but are now much declined.

It appeared, from an account of the inhabitants of this parish, taken in the year 1676, in pursuance of the penal laws then in force against religious dissenters, that the number amounted to 103, from sixteen years of age and upwards; of which number eighteen were dissenters. Since that time the number of inhabitants has rather increased, whilst that of dissenters has decreased; the former may be owing to the herring-fishery being a little revived there; the latter to the toleration which they have since enjoyed; it being evident, that the exercise of rigorous measures against religious sects, instead of exterminating them, tends to increase them; probably, therefore, the relaxing those severities may be the cause of the number decreasing.

The church is dedicated to St. Peter, and valued in the king's books at 15l. 10s.; and till the year 1749, was dilapidated: but this misfortune was in some measure compensated, by the minister of Kirkley having permission to make use of the church at Pakefield one part of the Sunday, and the minister of Pakefield to use it on the other part.

In this manner both these parishes were supplied for many years, but at length they were parted again.

After this separation, the incumbent of Kirkley not only declined performing divine service in Pakefield church any longer, but also refused to allow any thing to the incumbent of Pakefield for officiating on both parts of the Lord's day; alledging, that he could not legally be compelled to it. The Rev. Mr. Tanner, vicar of Lowestoft, was at that time commissary and official in the archdeaconry of Suffolk; and he failed not to use all the mild and persuasive arguments in his power, to prevail on the incumbent of Kirkley to make an allowance, but to no purpose; so that finding him inflexible in his resolution, he left him with this threat—"Sir, if you will not officiate in Pakefield church, I will build you a church at Kirkley, and in that you *shall* officiate." Mr. Tanner was as good as his word; for partly at his own expence, and partly with the assistance of his friends and acquaintance, he shortly after erected the present church at Kirkley§; and divine service has accordingly been performed there ever since.

The old church consisted of two isles; the north isle still continues in ruins, and it is only the south isle which constitutes the new church. The steeple is about 72 feet in height, is a good tower, and an excellent sea-mark; but is now somewhat in decay. It contains only one bell.

December 5th, 1749, when they began to clear away the rubbish from the ruins of the old church, they discovered (eighteen feet from the east wall, and six from the north) a stone with a brass label containing the following inscription:—

Orate

§ Mr. Tanner collected money from house to house at Lowestoft for this purpose, and contributed himself twenty guineas. He also preached the first sermon there in the summer 1750.

ley*, which is situated about a mile to the south of Lowestoft, notwithstanding the real name of the sea at that place is Pakefield bay†.

The

Orate, P̄ ana Thome Melle Clarifi, nup Rectore de Kerkley qⁱ. obiit XVI^o die augustij A^o. doⁱ m^o. V^o XXVI cui (ane p̄pinet de^o) ame.

That is

Pray for the soul of Thomas Melle, clerk, late rector of Kirkley, who died 16th day of August, anno Dom. 1526. For whose soul may God provide. Amen.

And on another label, found in the north isle, a like inscription for one John Boodherd, who died in August, 1486.

There were several other brass-plated stones taken out of the body of the church and north isle; but were all disrobed, and laid promiscuously under the pews, &c. of the new building.

The old font was broken to pieces, probably by accident, and was left amongst the ruins of the north isle. The font now used in the new church, was brought from the church of Saint ———, lately taken down at Gillingham.

Kirkele, Suff. Edmundus de Wymundhale Clamat habere liberam Warennam in Dominicis terris Suis in Kirkele, &c. Et profert Curtam Dri Henrici Regis, patris Dri Regis Nunc, que hoc testatur &c. Plita Corone, A^o. 14^o E. 1 R. 4^{to}. Vide Wymundale.

Kirkele, 2 Inter Robertum Rift de North Jernemuth Quer. et Godefr le Ludham de Mag. Jernemuth, et Constantiam Ux: ejus Imped. de 1 Mefs. 45 acr. terr et v acr turbar in Kirkele, Pagefelde, south Carlton, Mutford et Olton. Jus Roberti.

Fin: Suff: A^o. 33. E. 1. Lig. 3. N^o. 151.

Kirkele } Henricus Hobart de Loddon in Com Norf: Arm: Cond: Testam: 17 Oct: 1560
1560. } &c. Habuit inter Alia Maneriu de Kirkly. voc: K. Hall. Terras & Tenemta in K. et alibi in Hundredo de Mutford perquisit de Antonio Rouse Armigo cum Advoc: Eccleie de Kirkley pred: &c. probat. 3 Maij 1561. Ex libro Bircham Reqr: Norwic||.

* The ascertaining the true situation of Kirkley road, and determining whether the seven miles which terminated the liberties of Yarmouth, were to be measured from the key or the haven's mouth, occasioned the great law-suit between that burgh and Lowestoft. See section IV.

† Pakefield is a considerable large parish, about a mile to the south of Lowestoft. Under the general name Pakefield, is commonly comprehended not only what is properly called by that name, but also the adjoining parish of Kirkley; and though to a common observer they appear as only one town, yet, in reality, they are distinct parishes, and under different regulations respecting all the branches of parochial government.

The town is situated to the east of Kirkley, and extends to the very summit of the cliffs which form its eastern boundary. The German ocean, by frequently dashing against the bases of these cliffs, has often received large portions of those ponderous masses, together with the buildings they supported, into its voracious bosom ‡.

There is scarce any trade carried on in this town; what little there is consists chiefly in piloting ships to London, catching cods, sprats, &c. and a small part of the herring-fishery.

According

|| Le Neve, from T. Martin's Suffolk Papers.

‡ When a raging tide has occasioned an extraordinary fall of the cliffs either here, or at Corton, or Kessingland, the curiosity of the antiquarian is frequently gratified by the discovery of many ancient coins, &c.

These injurious, and, in a great measure, illegal attempts to exclude the town of Lowestoft from having any share in the herring-fishery, occasioned a most

According to Ecton, the church is dedicated to All Saints; but it seems, by the inscription on the communion-cup, to be dedicated to St. Margaret. It is valued in the king's books at 29l. 1s. 1d.†

It consists of two isles, built nearly uniform; the steeple stands at the west end of the south isle, and contains five bells.

At the east end of the south isle stands the altar; it is elevated on three steps of considerable height, and underneath it is a charnel-house.

A new pulpit was erected a few years since by the late rector, the Rev. Dr. Leman: the old one was a very antient piece of architecture; on several parts of it was the figure of a man in a devout posture, with a label issuing from his mouth, containing this inscription:—

Misericordia diu in eternu Cantabo.

That is

I will celebrate the divine mercy for ever.

At the upper end of the south isle, on a fair brass-plated stone, is the following inscription, in Anglo-Saxon characters:—

Here lies master Richard Folcard, formerly rector of a mediety of this church to the south, who died on St. Martin's day, in the year of our Lord one thousand four hundred.

To whose soul be merciful O God. Amen.

On a brass plate of a man and his wife, with eleven children, in the north isle, is another inscription, in old Anglo-Saxon characters, to the memory of one John Bowf, or Bowfe, who died anno millo 6666, XVII. §

On a flat marble in the north isle is an inscription to the memory of Philip Richardson, who was rector of Pakefield 51 years, and died October 8th, 1748, aged 82.

On the north side of the church is a very ancient parsonage-house, built with stone.

On a small silver communion-cup is the following inscription:—

✠ PAKEFELDE-SANTE-MARGARET, 1367.

On a silver paten,

PACKEFELDE.

And on a fine Holland communion-cloth,

III III · 1640.

This church was lately much repaired and beautified, at the expence of its late rector, the Rev. Dr. Leman; who not only new laid the floor, erected a new pulpit and desk, and placed over a curious old font, a handsome model of the tower and spire of Norwich cathedral, but also embellished it with many other useful ornaments. He was endued with many excellent qualities, particularly charity and beneficence, which he constantly exercised with the greatest liberality, both with respect to his parishioners and to mankind in general; and, consequently, was justly entitled to the following

† Probably one mediety of the church was dedicated to All Saints, the other to St. Margaret.

§ T. Martin's Suffolk Papers.

a most violent rupture between the towns, and who carried their resentment so far as to fit out armed vessels, to commence hostilities on each other's property, and even to commit bloodshed; the one party insisting upon the privileges they pretended to be entitled to by their charter, and the other party as strenuously defending those rights which for many centuries they had enjoyed, without any other interruption than paying the custom due to Yarmouth for the purchase of herrings in Kirkley road. But now it evidently appeared, that an utter exclusion of the Lowestoft men from the benefit of the herring-fishery, was the determined resolution of the town of Yarmouth; and, therefore, it occasioned the most violent struggles between liberty and oppression that can well be imagined; which continued so long as to make both the parties, most probably, weary of the contention, and agreed at last (in order for settling the dispute) to lay this long-contested affair before the privy council; from thence it was referred to the judges, and at last to a hearing before the house of lords, where the case was finally determined in favour of the town of Lowestoft, as will be more fully shewn in the following section.

Upon

following character, which was given of him at his decease:—"He was an admired preacher, a strenuous assertor of the rites and ceremonies of the church of which he was so bright an ornament, and indefatigable in every other part of the pastoral office."

There is also a meeting-house in this parish for the people called Quakers, who have held meetings here for 130 years past, though their number is but small.

§ Int Rogeru Townesend & Henricum Spilman. Quer et Tho: Aslack et Eliz. ux ejus Deforc: Manerij de Elgh als dict Willingham All Saints, et Advoc: Ecclie ejusd: Et Ecclie de Pakefield. Jus Rogeri. Fines Suff. A^o. 10 E. 4. Lig: 1. N^o. 24.

Edmund⁹ Jenney Miles, Cond: Test die Veneris ante fm Nat B. Marr: Virg 1522. Habuit int al: Advoc: Ecclie de Pakefield. P. bat 21^o Dec^r. 1522 'E libro.

Briggs Regr. Norw: 35 vid. plus in Knodeshall.

Henry Colvile had Wrec of Sea in this Town 21 Hen. 3. See the Records in the Tally Court Exchequer; and a transcript thereof in Butley Reg^r. in the hands of Peter Le Neve, Norry. fol. 38.

Edmundus de Wymundhale Clam here libam Warrennam in Dri cis terris suis in Pagefend &c. Et prefert Carta Dni H. Regis Pris Dni Regis Nuuc,—que hoc testatur &c. (Vid. Wymundhall.)

Plita Corone A^o. 14. E. 1. Rot. 4^{to}. P. L. N. Henricus Hobart de Loddon in C. Norf. And Cond. Test. 17 Oct. 1560 habuit int al: Maner: de pyes in Packfield in Suff. &c. P. bat, 3 May. 1561. Ex libro Byrcham Regr. Norwic.

§ Le Neve, from T. Martin's Suffolk Papers.

Upon an inquiry into the state of the herring-fishery, after this contest was decided, it was found, that the fishery at Lowestoft, and also at the adjoining towns, was greatly on the decline, occasioned partly by the disputes with Yarmouth, by the civil war in the reign of Charles I. the great fire at Lowestoft in 1644, and the war the nation was then engaged in with the Dutch.

In consequence of these distresses, the town of Lowestoft and the neighbouring towns of Pakefield and Kirkley, presented a petition to both houses of parliament, requesting their lordships to take the unfortunate state of these towns into consideration, and to grant them relief; and particularly with respect to enforcing the old statutes relative to the consumption of fish in this kingdom, and also by adding such new ones for that purpose as their lordships might think necessary*.

To

* "To the right honourable the lords and commons in the high court of Parliament now assembled,

"The humble petition of the fishing adventurers and fishermen of the townes of Lowestoft, Pakefield, and Kirtlye, in the countye of Suffolk,

"Humbly sheweth,

"That your petitioners have ever chieflie subsisted by the fishing-trade, in catching lingg, codds, and herrings, the staple fish of this kingdom; and have, before the unhappye difference fell in this kingdome[§], uttered and sould greate quantitie of the said fish, which tended to the welfare and mainteyning of these townes, in regard of the sale they found for the same (but nowe soe it is). May it please your honours, that our townes are become very poore, and these adventurers in fishing affaires so undone, that one half of them are taken off, our fishermen lamentablye impoverished, and if better encouragement be not given they will fall to nothing; and these fishermen, the nurserye of seamen, will be enforced to undertake other employments, which will prove a greate prejudice to the nation: and for want of expence of fish, though our adventurers therein are soe much declined, yet that fish which we have cannot be sould for twoe thirde of the price it have formerlye yelded, when twice as much fish have been taken, whereby manye poore faimilyes are utterly decayed, and these poore townes will be undone; they wholye depending upon the fishing-trade.

"Your petitioners, therefore, humblye pray your honours will be pleased to take the premises into consideration, and in your greate wisdomes make provision for the reveiving of the ould good lawes, and making such additional lawes, that from henceforth fish may be more expended in this kingdome. That soe your petitioners may be inabled to adventure in the fisherye as formerlye, and thereby support themselves, the fishermen, and their faimilyes.

"And your petitioners, as in dutye bound, shall ever pray.

§ The civil wars of Charles I.

John

To this petition were annexed several propofals*, tending to the improvement of the herring-fishery; and both together were transmitted to fir

John Youell, vicar
Samuel Pacy
Peter Durrant
John Durrant
John Wilde
Tho. Uttinge
John Gardinar
Richard Spendlove
Robert Daines
Robert Ashby
John Gardinar
Robert Hawes
Thomas Bolton
Francis Mewse
Thomas Newton
William Shorting
Stephen Corfin
John Uttinge
Thomas Harrould
Matthew Reeve
John Soane
Thomas Mighells

Thomas Tye
James Reeve
Robert Bell
Thomas Harvey
Ar. Jerney
Thomas Ashby
William Pearson
Thomas Felton
Edward Long
John Longe
Robert Botson
Francis Botson
Cornelles Landifield
Henry Ward
John Fowler
Thomas Batchelor
James Spicer
Simon Mewse
William Harrould
John Postle
John Kittridge

John Bootey
John Landifield
James Sprat
Simond Spicer
Richard Drake
John Drake
Robert Bray
William Fowler, fen.
John Coby
Thomas Fowler
William Thurrkettle
William Wood
William Church
Obed Haulsworth
George Wooden
William Browne
John Barber
John Munds
William Seagoe
William Richman
Thomas Church

* " A trewe copy of the severall propofalls sent to London this 24th of Feb. to fir John Pettus, to be offered to the courtte of Parliament §.

" IMPROVEMENTS for ADVANSING the FISHING-TRADE.

" 1st, That the fishers be free from payeing costome or excyse for any materralls to build, finish, victuall, repayer, and fitt to sea, their vessells, on their respective voyadges for herring, codd, ling, or any other fish.

" 2d, That the fishers be free to dispose of their fish at all tymes, in all places, for their most advantage, within his majesty's dominions and contries, without restraint of corporations, or any other place or places whatsoever. And that noe person or persons be excluded that trade.

" 3d, That one years assessment for the pore may be advansed in the respective parishes in England, to be employed in building convenient housis in the cheifst of their townes; and for stocke for hempe to sett the pore and idle persons oute of imployment to work to spinn twine and make netts †.

" 4th, That when one yeare after such housis be built, stocke of hemp provided, and the pore sett on work to make netts; that all forryne netts be exheated, upon payne of forfeiture of the same.

" And for the EXPENCE of FISH, to SUPPORT the FISHERS,

" 1st, That all persons of abilitie may have a small quantitie of fish and herrings imposed on them, at the common rate, according to their qualitie.

" 2d, That tooe fish days in the weke be duly observed, and noe flesh spent unless for good reason they be lysensed by the mynister of the parrish.

§ 1670.

† Propofals for houses of industry, for the relief and employment of the poor, in 1670.

N

John

John Pettus, to be by him presented to the committee appointed by parliament for drawing up an act for the further support and advancement of the herring-fishery, and also the other fisheries; these complaints were so far attended to by parliament, that the petitioners obtained a bill for the further increase of their fisheries, and also seamen and shipping; together with other privileges of considerable importance*.

The town of Lowestoft soon after presented another petition to the lords spiritual and temporal, praying to be relieved from paying a duty of two shillings

* "A BILL for CARRYING ON the FISHING-TRADE, and for INCREASE of SEAMEN and SHIPPING†.

"Whereas the sovereignty of the British seas hath been ever (tyme out of mind) a flower inherent in the crown of England: and whereas the principall supporte thereof, as alsoe of the safetie and welfare of the English nations depende upon multitudes of shipping and seamen. And whereas the fishing-trade doth above all others breede and increase seamen and shipping; and alsoe employes greate numbers of all sortes of impotent and aged people, as well women as children, above any other trade, in spinning, making, and tanning netts, and in making roapes and sailes; and alsoe in curing, dressing, and drying herrings, pilchards, ling, cod, salmon, and other sortes of fish, and otherwise. And whereas this soe advantagious and beneficiable trade, wherein the crowne, strenght, and safetie of England is soe much concerned, and whereby innumerable people of all sortes might be maintayned, is of late yeares become neglected, and in hazard to be wholly lost, to the indangering not onelye the soveraignty of the British seas, but also of the safetie of these three nations, if not timelye prevented. And whereas it is impossible for the people of England to attaine unto a share in the taking of herrings, ling, cod, or other fish, to be pickled or otherwise cured and vented in forreigne countryes, unless they be in all respects enabled to builde, furnish, and victuall buffes and other fishing-vessells, to catch them as cheape as other nations; and that the returnes of the said fish, more than shall be found usefull for England, may be brought into England and shipped out againe into any forreigne parts with as little charge and trouble as merchaunts, fishermen, and others, in like cases, are put unto in other countryes. Be it therefore enacted by the king's most excellent maiestie, and by and with the advice and concent of the lords spirittuall and temporall and commons in parliament assembled, That all materialls and provisions for building, furnishing, victualling, or repaying of buffes or other fishing-vessells, or otherwise, to be imployed or spent in and aboute the fishing-trade upon certificate of the trueth thereof, shall be freed from paying the duty of costomes and excise. And be it further enacted, by the authority aforesaide, that all victuallers, inns, ale-houses, ordinaries, chaundlers, vintners, and coffee-houses, according as they are better custumed one then another, be and are hereby obliged to take of such merchaunt or other person as shall first tender the same in such porte or other convenient towne or cittye, upon a river neare unto theire respective habitations, (as his maiestie, by advice of his right honourable privye councill shall appoint) and cause notice thereof, by letters or otherwise in writing, to be left there, and a copy thereof to be left with the cheife magistrate or cheife officer, of such cittye, porte, or towne, or with theire respective officers or servants in that behalfe, one, two, three, four, or more good and merchantable barrels of herrings yearly, at such tyme and prise as his maiestie, by advice of his right honourable privye councill shall appoint during the term of seven yeares, to commence immediately after

shillings and sixpence per barrel upon all such beer as should be used in the herring-fishery; which petition was also accordingly granted*.

A few years after, the merchants of Lowestoft presented a petition to the lord-treasurer, praying, that they might have the further privilege of im-
 porting

after the end of this present sessions of parliament, upon penalty of double the said prise unto the owners of the said herrings soe tendered by due course of lawe in any of his maiestie's courts of justice, &c."

"* To the right honourable the lords and commons now assembled in the high court of parliament,

"The humble petition of the inhabitants of the towne of Lowestoft, in the countye of Suffolke,

"Sheweth,

"That your petitioners have ever cheiflye subsisted by the fishing-trade, which for many yeares have much decayed, and your petitioners greatly impoverished by reason of the late wars§ and dear-nesse of tacklin.

"That notwithstanding the officers for the excise have required the duty of twoe shillings and sixpence per barrell upon all fishing beer, which in noe tyme past have ever bene demanded; and for non-payment thereof, have taken some of your petitioners goods, which doth much add to the decaye of youre poore petitioners trade, and discurragement in the persuite of their calling; good bread and beer being their cheifest comfort.

"Wherefore they most humbly pray that your honours would be graciously pleased to take into your considerations, that the excise uppon fishing beere, may wholly be taken off, as in your grave wisdomes shall be thought fitt; that youre poore petitioners may be incorridged comfortably to followe their calling.

"And your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c."

It is evident, from the above petitions, that Pakefield and Kirkley, &c. were involved in a considerable share of the misfortunes which distressed Lowestoft; and that in petitioning for relief under the hardship respecting the fishing beer, the towns mutually concurred, as appears by the following letter:—

"To Mr. JAMES WILDE, at LOWESTOFT†.

"SIR,

"By order of Henry Trott, from yourself, these are to certifie you, that here is belonging unto these townes of Pakefield and Kirkley, 14 fisher boats; which, in their severall voyages of one year, by estimation of us whose names are under-written, may expend 9 tunns of beer each boate, which, in the whole, is 126 tunnes, which is all at present from them that are

Pakefield,

this 9th of January, 1670.

Yours at command,

JO. FOWLER and others."

N 2

The

§ During the civil war in the reign of Charles I. Lowestoft took an active part against the parliament. See section IX.

† One of the managers of the law-suit with Yarmouth, in 1662. See section IV.

porting coals, and exporting corn and other goods, for the benefit of the said town; which petition his lordship reported to the lords of the privy council, who granted the request*.

Their

The state of the herring-fishery at Lowestoft and the adjoining towns, in the year 1670, will appear from the following account; together with what beer they respectively expended that year:—

LOWESTOFT.

Thomas Mighells	- - -	3 boats	Nicholas Utting	- - -	1 boats
Thomas Wilde	- - -	1 do.	Samuel Pacy	- - -	2 do.
Robert Barker	- - -	1 do.	John Landifield	- - -	3 do.
John Wilde	- - -	2 do.	John Utting	- - -	1 do.
Margaret Munds	- - -	1 do.	Thomas Hayles	- - -	1 do.
Richard Church	- - -	1 do.	Henry Ward	- - -	1 do.
Richard Jex	- - -	1 do.	Joe Pacy	- - -	1 do.
Thomas Ashby	- - -	2 do.			
William Riving	- - -	1 do.			
Joe Wilde	- - -	2 do.			
			Total		25 do.

Twenty-five boats at nine tuns each, is two hundred and twenty-five tuns.

Pakefield and Kirkley	— — —	14 boats
Southwold, 8 herring-boats and 3 Iceland boats	— — —	11 do.
Alborough, 2 herring-boats and 3 Iceland boats	— — —	5 do.
Corton	— — —	2 do.
Dunwich	— — —	1 do.
		Total 33 do.

These 33 boats from Pakefield and Kirkley, &c. together with 25 boats from Lowestoft (the towns which joined in the petition), expending 9 tuns each boat, make the consumption of beer, in the whole, to be 522 tuns.

* The ORDER for IMPORTING COALS, and EXPORTING CORN, &c. at
LOWESTOFT.

“After our hearty commendations—Wee have received your report of the 12th instant upon the petition of the inhabitants of Lowestoft; praying that corne and coles may be exported and emported there as well as other goods mentioned in a report by you to the late lord-treasurer of the 15th of October last. In which report of the 12th instant you gave us your opinion that the petitioners may have liberty to export corn from Lowestoft, due entreyes being first made at Yarmouth. But not to emport it thither from beyond the seas. Also that they may emport sea coles thither due entreyes being first made at Yarmouth; but not to export them from thence to parts beyond the seas. And that, when the officers at Yarmouth shall see it necessary, an officer be sent over to Lowestoffe, the petitioners paying the officer such allowance per diem for his paines as shall be reasonable. These are therefore to pray and require you to give the necessary orders and directions for permitting and suffering corne to be exported, and sea coales to be imported at Lowestoft aforesaid, provided that due entreyes be made at Yarmouth; and that when the officer at Yarmouth see it necessary,

Their lordships also at the same time issued another order* to the commissioners of the customs, informing them, that the merchants at Lowestoft should have liberty to import salt for curing fish, and also to

necessary, an officer be sent over to Lowestoft, and paid for his paines according to the said Regulation by you proposed. And for soe doing this shall be your warrant.

Whitehall Treasury Chamber the 24th of May, 1679.

To our very loving friends }
the commissioners of his }
majesties customs.

ESSEX. J. ERNLE.
ED. DERING.
S. GODOLPHIN."

"* After our hearty commendations—Whereas, upon a petition presented to the late lord-treasurer, by the inhabitants of Lowestoft, praying that an officer might be settled in the saide towne for receiving their entreyes with his maiesties customes, and for granting coequetts for exportation of goods, or that the chiefe officer of his maiesties customes, in Yarmouth, upon the petitioners making honest and just entreyes may permitt the landing their goods at Lowestoffe. And upon refference made of the said petition unto you, you did in a report made to the said late lord-treasurer of the 15th of October last, set forth, That the petitioners alledge their having beene of late denyed to land their goods at Lowestoft, notwithstanding they have entered them, and paid his maiesties duties at Yarmouth, and profered to be at the charge of an officer to see the delivery of them, but are forced to deliver them at Yarmouth, where the towne duties are great, and the charges (in regard of their distance from the port of Yarmouth) also greate, especially upon salt for the fishery, which they cannot carry without greate and apparent loss; for which cause they were compelled to send their ships last yeare beyond the seas with their goods, whereof his maiestie lost his customes, and the petitioners were much damnified. They likewise alledge, that to land the grosser sort of goods at Yarmouth, it would consume almost a quarter part of their profitt to get them home. That the said towne of Lowestoffe is increased in shipping to the number of sixty vessells which is more considerable than both the townes of Southould and Aldeborough, at each of which townes is an officer to receive entreyes and to grant coequetts. On the other side you set forth, that Southould and Aldeborough are members of the port of Yarmouth where antiently there hath been established a collector, and the patent officers of that port are required by law to keep their deputies in the said members; but that Lowestoffe is but a creeke in the said porte, where the patent officers are not required by law to have their deputies to attend, altho' it be much increased in shipping. And that it would be a great charge to his majestie, and the patent officers, to make it a port of receipt, and a member annexed to the said port. That you have also received the report of Mr. Dumsteir, one of the general surveyors, and the patent officers and surveyors of the port of Yarmouth upon the said petitions. Wee are of opinion that it would be to the prejudice of his maiesties customes, besides a charge to his majestie, to settle a collector there. That great frauds have been formerly practised in the port of Yarmouth, where with much difficulty things are brought in some good order. That you are of opinion, that by giving the general liberty desired by the petitioners, the same frauds would be practised at Lowestoffe. But as to the importing gross goods, viz. salt, timber, deale-boards, pitch, tarr, rozine, iron, hemp, ropes, cordage and pantiles; and as to the exporting butter, cheese, and fish, you think they may be laden and unladen at Lowestoffe, entreyes being first duly made at Yarmouth, and an officer being sent over to Lowestoffe, when the officer at Yarmouth shall see it necessary, they at Lowestoffe payeing the officer such allowance per diem for his paines as shall be reasonable. Wee have considered what you have set forth and proposed as aforesaid in your said report, and do accordingly order and direct that you permitt and suffer the gross goods before enumerated to be respectively imported and exported at Lowestoffe in such manner, and under such Regulations, as you advise in your report above received, and that you

to import all such materials as are generally used for fishing-vessels, as tackling, &c.*

The herring-season begins on the eastern coast of England about a fortnight before Michaelmas, and continues till Martinmas. The number of boats annually employed at Lowestoft in this fishery, upon an average, from the year 1772 to 1781, was about 33; and the quantity of herrings caught in each of those years, was about 714 lasts, or 21 lasts to a boat, which makes the quantity of herrings caught by the Lowestoft boats during that period to be 7140 lasts. These herrings were sold, upon an average, at about 12l. 10s. per last, which makes the whole produce arising from the sale of the said fish to be 89,250l. After the year 1781, the number of boats employed in this fishery were rather less, occasioned by the war with the Dutch and other powers†.

At the beginning of the season, the boats sail off to sea, about thirteen leagues north-east from Lowestoft, in order to meet the shoals, or second part of the first division of the herrings (mentioned in the beginning of this section), which separated off the north part of Scotland. Being arrived on the fishing-ground, in the evening (the proper time for fishing) they shoot out their nets, extending about 2,200 yards in length, and 8 in depth, which, by the help of small casks, called bowls, fastened on one side, at the distance of 44 yards from each other, cause the nets to swim

you give such directions to the officers whom it concerns as may be necessary in this behalf; And for soe doing this shall be your warrant

Whitehall Treasury Chamber June 6th, 1679.

To our very loving friends }
the commissioners of his
maiesties customes.

L. HYDE. J. ERNLE.
ED. DERING.
S. GODOLPHIN."

* For an account of the act which passed in 1786, for the encouragement of the herring-fishery, see the conclusion.

† In the year 1737, one boat only, belonging to Mr. Joshua Marshall, caught 72 lasts of herrings. A last is 10,000.

in

in a position perpendicular to the surface of the water. If the quantity of fish caught in one night amounts only to a few thousands, they are salted, and the vessels, if they have no better success, continue on the fishing-ground two or three nights longer, salting the fish as they are caught, till they have obtained a considerable quantity, when they bring them into the roads, where they are landed, and lodged in the fish-houses. Sometimes, when the quantity of fish is very small, they will continue on the fishing-ground a week or ten days; but in general they bring in the fish every two or three days, and some times oftener, especially when the quantity amounts to six or seven lasts, which frequently happens, and instances have been known, when a single boat has brought into the roads, at one time, twelve or fourteen lasts.

As soon as the herrings are brought on shore, they are carried to the fish-houses, where they are salted, and laid on the floors in heaps, about two feet deep; after they have continued in this situation about fifty hours, the salt is washed from them by putting them into baskets and plunging them into water; from thence they are carried to an adjoining fish-house, where, after being pierced through the gills by small wooden spits about four feet long, they are handed to the men in the upper part of the house, who place them at proper distances as high as the top of the roof, where they are cured or made red.

The upper part of the house being thus filled with herrings, many small wood fires are kindled underneath, upon the floor, whose number is in proportion to the size of the room, and the smoke which ascends from these fires is what dries or cures the herrings. After the fish have hung in this manner about seven days, the fires are extinguished, that the oil and fat may drip from them, and in about two days after the fires are re-kindled, and after two more such drippings, the fires are kept continually burning until the herrings are perfectly cured, which requires a longer or shorter time, according as they are designed either for a foreign or home consumption.

tion. After the herrings have hung a proper time, they are taken down (which they call striking), and are packed in barrels containing 800 or 1,000 herrings each*, and then shipped off for market, which formerly was chiefly confined to foreign ports, especially those belonging to Roman catholic countries, and only a small quantity reserved for home consumption; but of late years the home consumption has greatly increased, and the commissions from foreign parts have been neither so numerous nor so large as in former years. The great increase of inhabitants in London appears to be the cause of the former, as the less rigorous observance of Lent, and other fish days, in popish countries, is the reason assigned for the latter.

These reasons will receive farther confirmation from the following account of the demand for herrings, for foreign consumption, in 1755. In

* From the many frauds which have been formerly practised in this part of the fishing branch, the packing of herrings, a complaint was made to government, in the reign of Charles II. praying that this grievance might be redressed, and accordingly an act of parliament was obtained, 15 Charles II. to the following purpose:—

“That from and after the first day of August 1664, no white or red herrings of English catching, shall be put to sale in England, Wales, or towne of Berwick upon Tweed, but what shall be packed in lawful barrels or vessels, and what shall be well truly and justly laid and packed; and shall be of one time of taking, salting, saveing or drying, and equally well packed in the midst, and every part of the barrel or vessel; and by a sworn packer, with a mark or brand denoting the gage of the barrel or vessel, and quantity, quality, and condition of the herrings packed therein, and the towne or place where they were packed. And the bayliffs of Great Yarmouth for the time being, and the mayor, bayliffs, or other head officer for the time being of every port, haven, or creek, out of which any vessel or ships do proceed to fish for herrings, are hereby authorized and required before the first day of July in the year 1664. And before the first day of July in every year after to appoint for their respective haven, port, or creek, a competent number of able and experienced packers to view and pack all white and red herrings of English catching as shall be brought into their port, haven, or creek; and well and truly to mark and brand the barrels or vessels into which such herrings are put, with such mark or brand as is above directed. And to administer to them yearly an oath, (which oath they are hereby authorized and appointed to give them) for the well and true doing thereof according to this act. And in case the said bayliffs of Great Yarmouth, or the mayor, bayliffs, or other head officer for the time being of any such port, haven, or creek, shall not appoint and swear such packers before him in every year, as is by this act required, they shall for every default, forfeit the sum of one hundred pounds of lawful money of England. One moiety to his maiestie, his heirs and successors; and the other moiety to him or them that shall informe or sue for the same in any court of record, by bill, plaint, or other action, wherein no essoyn, protection, or wager in law shall be allowed, &c.

The O A T H.

“You shall well and truly doe, execute, and perform, the office and duty of a packer of herrings; according to the tenour of an act of parliament in that case made and provided. So help you God.”

that

that year there were cured in Lowestoft and Yarmouth, 70,000 barrels, which were consigned to the following ports:—

	Barrels.
To Leghorn —————	13,000
Naples —————	7,500
Venice —————	5,700
Genoa —————	5,500
Ancona —————	4,500
Cadiz —————	900
Trieste —————	700
Civitta Vecchia —————	700
Bordeaux —————	500
	—————
	39,000
To Holland —————	13,000
Home consumption, chiefly London, —	18,000
	—————
	70,000
	—————

From hence it appears, that out of 70,000 barrels of herrings cured that year, only 18,000 were consumed in England. Since that time the demand for herrings for foreign markets has farther declined, and that for the home consumption has increased in the same proportion*.

In the year 1776, the herring-merchants at Lowestoft were much alarmed with the apprehensions of the utter extinction of their fishery, and, consequently, with the total ruin of the town. Some merchants belonging

* The quantity of herrings properly termed a barrel, is 1,000, though oftentimes only 800, as when the fish are picked; the antient method of packing red herrings was in cades, containing 600; but that is a method observed now only in the packing of sprats.

to Liverpool, the isle of Man, and Dunbar and Caithness, in Scotland, having introduced the method of curing herrings into those parts, and set up a red-herring fishery in opposition to Yarmouth and Lowestoft, endeavoured to become their rivals both at the London as well as foreign markets. But, after repeated attempts, their schemes proved totally abortive, through the superior quality of the Lowestoft herrings; and, consequently, the fishery at Lowestoft was thereby re-established upon a more permanent foundation than before*.

Nevertheless, it afterwards appeared, that these new adventurers had a design of this nature in contemplation some time before they attempted to carry it into execution; and in order to the rendering it successful, had sent several persons to Lowestoft, for the purpose of taking dimensions of the fish-houses, their manner of construction, &c. and to make every other enquiry respecting the method of curing the herrings†.

The last circumstance which I shall mention concerning the herring-fishery at Lowestoft, is the proposal made in 1779, by the French king, to

* The superior quality of the Lowestoft herrings, both in respect of colour and flavour, is evident from this circumstance—their bearing a better price at market than those from any other place.

It has been a long-established rule with the fish-mongers in London, to give ten shillings per last for the Lowestoft herrings more than for those of Yarmouth, let the Yarmouth price be what it will. Two reasons may be assigned for the cause of this difference.

In Yarmouth, the merchants entrust the curing of the fish to the care of a head-man, called a towher, more than the merchants at Lowestoft do; for at Lowestoft, the merchants inspect the curing of the fish chiefly themselves. The other, and more probable cause may be, that in Yarmouth the fish-houses are intermixed with the dwelling-houses, and being situated in those narrow passages called rows, are too closely confined, and, consequently, deprived of that free circulation of air so necessary in the proper curing of herrings. At Lowestoft, these houses are detached from the other buildings of the town, and are arranged at the bottom of the cliff by themselves; where, from the benefit of a free and uninterrupted currency of air, they acquire those excellent qualities which are not to be attained in any other place which has not the same advantages.

† Having by these means obtained every information necessary for their purpose, they began soon after to erect fish-houses, and made every other preparation proper for the curing of herrings, and were able in a short time to furnish the markets with immense quantities of fish; and had not their herrings been so extremely large and fat as to prevent their being properly cured, the undertaking, most probably, would have been successful.

the

the English court, for a reciprocal neutrality respecting their fisheries, during the war, which met with the approbation of both courts, as appears from the letters below*.

Another

* COPY of the LETTER from M. DE SARTINE to M. D'ANGLEMONT.

“ Versailles, the 31st May, 1779.

“ The benefit, sir, that must result from the reciprocal liberty of fishing between France and England, and above all the desire to preserve the means of subsistence during the war, to the subjects of the two nations, to whom this employment is essential, have determined THE KING in no respect to interrupt the fishery of the English: HIS MAJESTY, persuaded that this example of humanity will be followed by the court of London, charges me to order you to make it known to all the officers commanding his ships, and to all private commanders, that it is most expressly forbid them to molest in any manner till after new orders, the fishing-boats of the English which shall have no offensive arms; and also such as shall be laden with fresh fish, though such fish should not have been taken by those vessels, unless they should be found making signals to give intelligence to the cruizers of the ships of the enemy.

“ I have no doubt that you will carefully observe that the king's will be executed. I am, very truly sir, your very humble and very obedient servant,

Signed DE SARTINE.”

A copy of this letter was sent by Mr. D'Anglemont to the officers of the chamber of commerce at Dunkirk, who had it printed, that they may the better conform to the views of the minister of the marine.

The following LETTER was also sent from the FRENCH KING to his serene highness the ADMIRAL of FRANCE:—

“ Cousin,

“ The desire I have always had of softening, as much as in my power lies, the calamities of war, has induced me to direct my attention to that part of my subjects who employ themselves in the fisheries, and who derive their sole subsistence from those resources. I suppose that the example, which I shall now give to my enemies, and which can have no other views than what arise from sentiments of humanity, will induce them to grant the same liberty to our fisheries, which I readily grant them. In consequence whereof, I send you this letter to acquaint you, that I have given orders to all the commanders of my vessels, armed ships, and captains of privateers, not to molest (until further orders) the English fishery, nor to stop their vessels, whether they be laden with fresh fish, or not having taken in their freight; provided, however, that they do not carry offensive arms, and that they are not found to have given signals, which might indicate their holding an intelligence with the enemy's ships of war. You will make known these my intentions to the officers of the admiralty, and to all who are under your orders. Such being the purposes of these presents, I pray God, my cousin, that he will grant you his holy protection.

Given at Versailles, the 5th day of June, in the year 1779.

Signed LOUIS.

Countersigned DE SARTINE.”

Two gentlemen were sent from France to the English court, to solicit our concurrence in this proposal; they came first to Lowestoft and the other towns on the coast, to request these places to join

Another fishery subsisting at Lowestoft, is that called the mackarel fair. The principal advantages which the merchants receive from this fishery, is that of employing the fishermen, and keeping them at home for the herring-season, more than any emolument to themselves; as the benefits which they receive are very inadequate to the expence of fitting out the vessels, the dangers they are liable to from the sea, and in time of war from the enemy.

The mackarel-season begins about the middle of May, and continues to the end of June. The number of boats annually employed at Lowestoft in this fishery are about 23; and the money arising from the sale of the fish caught by these boats, amounts, upon an average, to about 2,309l. At the beginning of this season (as in the herring-season) the boats sail into the north-east, in order to meet the fish at the beginning of their annual revolution around the British isles. The mackarel being naturally a slothful fish, never rises to the surface of the water in any large quantities in calm weather, so that the success of the voyage almost entirely depends upon a blustering, stormy season, which rouses the fish from the lower parts of the ocean, and brings them within the reach of the fishing-nets. The quantity caught at the beginning of the season is generally small; afterwards it so far increases, that 500 or 1,800 fish will be caught by one boat in a night, if the weather be turbulent; otherwise, if it be calm and serene, the quantity is inconsiderable. As the mackarel is never salted, but requires an immediate consumption, the boats employed in catching them are under the necessity of returning every day to their respective towns, to deliver the fish which they caught in the preceding night; but when the quantity of fish is small, the weather calm, or the wind contrary, they will sometimes continue upon the fishing-ground a second night.

join with them in the solicitation. It appeared that the British court refused to accede formally to the overture, though they tacitly complied with it, and gave such orders to their commanders, that no act of hostility was committed on the fisheries by either side during the war.

An

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT. FOR

An ACCOUNT of the MACKAREL-FISHERY at LOWESTOFT,
from 1770 to 1785 inclusive; containing the number of boats employed
each year, and the annual amount of the money arising from the sale of
the fish.

		Boats.		£.	s.	d.
1770	—	26	—	2041	2	2½
1771	—	26	—	3080	15	6½
1772	—	33	—	3179	5	1
1773	—	36	—	3374	15	6
1774	—	35	—	2012	13	0
1775	—	32	—	2441	5	2
1776	—	30	—	1595	17	8½
1777	—	20	—	1698	15	0
1778	—	21	—	1295	19	1½
1779	—	21	—	1618	4	6
1780	—	20	—	1559	3	10

		Boats.		£.	s.	d.
1781	Aldous Arnold	—	2	—	295	12 3
	* John Stannard	—	1	—	124	7 2½
	Samuel Barker	—	1	—	178	11 0
	Daniel Peache	—	1	—	216	14 11
	Robert Reeve	—	1	—	214	8 4
	Thomas Martin	—	1	—	189	11 0½
	John Harman	—	1	—	220	9 9¾
	Francis Thornton	—	2	—	273	19 11
	William Pashley	—	1	—	204	3 6¾
	Philip Walker	—	1	—	187	8 11½
	Joseph Stanford	—	1	—	131	9 9½

* There was also one small boat this year, viz. Henry Butcher's, whose amount of fish was 44l. 16s. 6d.

1781 S. Rouse

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

		Boats.		£.	s.	d.
1781	S. Rouse	—	1	—	209	16 6
	John Masterfon	—	1	—	193	14 4
	Joseph Warrick	—	1	—	140	7 3
				Total	2780	14 10 ¹ / ₂

Sixteen boats, the average per boat, 173l. 15s. 3¹/₂d.

		Boats.		£.	s.	d.
1782	Aldous Arnold	—	2	—	271	18 0
	John Stannard	—	1	—	101	3 6
	Samuel Barker	—	1	—	100	18 0
	Daniel Peache	—	1	—	118	12 9
	Robert Reeve	—	1	—	144	1 6
	Thomas Martin	—	1	—	126	8 0
	John Harman	—	1	—	199	18 0
	Francis Thornton	—	2	—	238	19 2
	Philip Walker	—	1	—	162	9 6
	William Pashley	—	1	—	183	17 5
	Joseph Stanford	—	1	—	109	6 9
	S. Rouse	—	1	—	166	0 0
	John Masterfon	—	1	—	153	18 10
	George Berwood	—	1	—	99	7 9
				Total	2176	19 2

Sixteen boats, the average per boat, 136l. 1s. 2d.

		Boats.		£.	s.	d.
1783	Aldous Arnold	—	2	—	338	10 0
	Geo. Berwood	—	1	—	103	0 0
				1783	John	

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT. 103

		Boats.		£.	s.	d.
1783	John Harman	—	1	295	0	0
	Thomas Martin	—	1	248	0	0
	John Masterfon	—	1	191	5	9
	William Pashley	—	1	232	16	0
	Daniel Peache	—	1	166	5	10
	Robert Reeve	—	1	212	0	0
	S. Rouse	—	1	214	4	1
	John Stannard	—	1	124	10	0
	Joseph Stanford	—	1	140	0	0
	Francis Thornton	—	2	302	0	0
	Robert Walker	—	1	244	0	0
	Samuel Barker	—	1	217	0	0
Total				3028	11	8

Sixteen boats, the average per boat, 189l. 1s.

		Boats.		£.	s.	d.
1784	Aldous Arnold	—	2	225	6	10
	John Stannard	—	1	101	10	9
	Daniel Peache	—	1	124	12	5
	Samuel Barker	—	1	123	0	0
	Robert Reeve	—	1	140	2	0
	James Richman	—	1	138	4	1
	Thomas Martin	—	1	143	17	6
	John Sparham	—	1	76	16	6
	Joseph Boyce	—	1	133	14	0
	Thomas Trip	—	1	118	5	0
	John Harman	—	1	138	0	0
	William Pashley	—	1	137	7	4
1784 Philip						

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

	Boats.	£.	s.	d.
Philip Walker —	1	147	11	6
Joseph Stanford —	1	96	5	2
Samuel Rouse —	1	97	15	10
John Masterfon —	1	108	18	6
Henry Barret —	1	137	8	5
John Ayers —	1	105	17	6
George Berwood —	1	91	2	1
Total		2385	15	5

Twenty boats, the average per boat, 119l. 5s. 11½d.

	Boats.	£.	s.	d.
1785 Aldous Arnold —	2	525	0	0
John Stannard —	1	267	12	2
Samuel Barker —	1	185	0	0
Messrs. Peaches —	1	305	0	0
Robert Reeve —	1	258	18	1
Mess. Howard & Richman —	1	247	0	0
Thomas Martin —	1	262	0	0
Messrs. Harmans —	1	294	0	0
John Sparham —	1	141	10	0
Joseph Boyce —	1	223	0	0
Messrs. Trip and others —	1	286	7	4
William Pashley —	1	320	1	4½
Philip Walker —	1	253	0	0
John Ayers —	1	273	16	0
Joseph Stanford —	1	180	6	0
Joseph Warrick —	1	230	0	0
John Masterfon —	1	236	0	0
1785 Samuel				

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

105

	Boats.	£.	s.	d.
1785 Samuel Rouse	1	236	3	0
Henry Barret	1	264	0	0
Total		4988	13	11½

Twenty boats, the average per boat, 249l. 8s. 8½d.*

	Boats.	£.	s.	d.
1786 Aldous Arnold	2	266	11	4
John Ayers	1	133	0	0
Samuel Barker	1	120	0	0
Joseph Boyce and Co.	1	150	0	0
James Brame and Co.	1	168	0	0
John Harman and Co.	1	223	0	0
John Howard and Co.	1	117	0	0
Thomas Martin	1	115	0	0
John Masterfon	1	145	0	0
† William Pashley	1	172	2	9½
Daniel Peache and Co.	2	320	0	0
Robert Reeve	2	307	7	1
Samuel Rouse	1	152	0	0
John Stannard	2	284	0	0
Joseph Stanford	1	110	0	0
Matthew Sparham	1	120	0	0
John Scales	1	137	16	0
Thomas Trip and Co.	1	195	0	0
Philip Walker and Co.	1	123	0	0
Joseph Warrick	1	154	10	0
Total		3513	7	2½

Twenty-four boats, the average per boat, 146l. 7s. 9½d.

* Supposed to be the greatest mackarel-season ever known at Lowestoft.

† The quantity of mackarels brought in by Mr. Pashley's boat the 19th of May, sold for 47l. 19s. 6d.

P

1787 Aldous

		Boats.		£.	s.	d.
1787	Aldous Arnold	—	2	170	2	8
	Joseph Boyce and Co.	—	1	136	10	3
	John Harman and Co.	—	1	185	4	0
	John Howard and Co.	—	1	70	4	2
	Thomas Martin	—	1	67	6	6
	John Masterfon	—	1	107	7	5
	William Pashley	—	1	137	5	4
	Daniel Peache and Co.	—	1	132	0	7
	Robert Reeve	—	2	285	0	1
	Samuel Roufe	—	1	79	14	5
	John Stannard	—	1	135	2	3
	Joseph Stanford	—	1	69	11	0
	Matthew Sparham	—	1	51	0	7
	John Scales	—	1	88	18	6
	Thomas Trip and Co.	—	2	204	17	5
	Philip Walker and Co.	—	1	88	8	10
	Joseph Warwick	—	1	96	4	4
Total				2104	18	4

Twenty boats, the average per boat, 105l. 5s.

		Boats.		£.	s.	d.
1788	Aldous Arnold	—	2	183	0	0
	Joseph Boyce	—	1	97	7	3
	James Brame	—	1	123	0	0
	John Harman and Co.	—	1	106	0	0
	John Howard and Co.	—	1	80	0	0
	John Ibrooke	—	1	113	0	0
	John Livock and Co.	—	1	76	2	3
	Thomas Martin	—	1	103	0	0
	John Masterfon	—	1	111	0	0
	William Pashley	—	1	112	0	0
1788 Daniel						

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

107

	Boats.		£.	s.	d.
1788 Daniel Peache and Co.	2	—	232	0	0
Robert Reeve	2	—	231	14	6½
Samuel Rouse	1	—	100	0	0
John Stannard	2	—	177	0	1½
John Stanford	1	—	50	0	0
Matthew Sparham	1	—	76	0	0
John Scales	1	—	84	0	0
Thomas Trip	1	—	119	0	0
Philip Walker	1	—	59	0	0
Joseph Warwick	1	—	90	0	0
Total			2323	4	2½
Twenty-four boats, the average per boat, 93l. 6s. 6d.					

	Boats.		£.	s.	d.
1789 Aldous Arnold	2	—	192	0	6
Samuel Barker	1	—	98	10	6
Joseph Boyce	1	—	80	12	0
James Brame	1	—	118	13	9
John Harman and Co.	1	—	113	1	9
John Howard	1	—	77	14	10
Samuel Hobbins	1	—	105	0	0
John Ibrooke	1	—	98	10	11
John Livock	1	—	80	11	0
Thomas Martin	1	—	118	3	9
John Masterfon	1	—	94	0	0
William Pashley	1	—	114	0	0
Daniel Peache and Co.	2	—	205	13	0
Robert Reeve	2	—	211	0	0
Samuel Rouse	1	—	103	8	7
John Stannard	2	—	211	14	5
P 2			1789 Joseph		

	Boats.	£.	s.	d.
1789 Joseph Stanford —	1	72	0	0
Matthew Sparham —	1	77	7	9
John Scales —	1	95	13	7
Philip Walker —	1	95	0	0
Joseph Warwick —	1	97	0	0
Thomas Trip —	1	109	6	6
Total		2569	2	10

Twenty-six boats, the average per boat 98l. 16s. 2½d.

Total amount, from 1770 to 1789 inclusive, 49,769l. 4s. 3½d.*

As soon as the mackarels are brought on shore they are poured on the beach in heaps, each boat's fish by itself. The beach being the place

* On the 29th of May, 1731, fifteen boats, belonging to Lowestoft, caught 24,600½ of mackarels; being the greatest quantity every remembered to have been taken in one day.

Owners.	Boats.	Masters.	Hund.	Qrs.	Price per Hund.	Tot. Amount.
Mr. Jex	—	1 John French	1800	0	— 1 3	20 14 0
John Fowler	—	1 John Wilfon	700	0	— 1 10	10 10 0
Mr. Long	—	1 Thomas Wilfon	1500	0	— 1 3	17 5 0
William Balls	—	1 Thomas Banks	1800	0	— 1 3	20 14 0
Ditto	—	1 Robert Grave	1800	2	— 1 3	21 5 6
Mr. Reeve	—	1 Henry Botfon	1000	1	— 1 5	12 16 3
Mr. Church	—	1 James Norton	1100	1	— 1 5	14 1 3
Robert Hayward	—	1 Robert Kersey	1200	0	— 1 5	15 0 0
Mr. Landifield	—	1 Samuel Dann	4000	0	different prices	39 10 0
Mrs. Ibroke	—	1 John Ramsdale	1200	2	— 1 10	18 12 0
Ditto	—	1 Henry Butcher	2000	0	— 1 3	23 0 0
Samuel Adams and } Robert Dixon }	—	1 John Mayes	2400	0	— 1 5	30 0 0
	—	1 John Gilbe	1300	1	— 1 3	15 4 9
	—	1 John Harman	1500	0	— 1 5	18 15 0
	—	1 Thomas Norton	1200	0	— 1 10	18 0 0
15			24600	½		295 7 9

The sale of these fish amounted to 295l. 7s. 9d. and were sold by the late Mr. John Spicer, who usually sold the mackarels. Mr. Spicer was clerk of this parish about fifty years; he died about the year 1776, and was succeeded by Mr. Bolchin.

where

where the fair for the fish is held; here it is that the padders and other purchasers assemble for the purpose of buying them. The fish being thus exposed to sale, are generally sold by private contract, though some times by public auction; formerly by a man appointed by the merchants for that purpose, but now many of the merchants sell their own fish.

The common markets for vending the mackarel are London, and the principal towns in Norfolk and Suffolk and the adjoining counties; they are sent to the former place in small vessels, called cutters, employed by the fish-mongers in London; and to the latter places by carriers, called padders, who are employed by the fish-mongers belonging to the several towns to which the fish are sent.

There was formerly in this town two other fisheries, called the North Sea and the Iceland fisheries. These fisheries were in a flourishing state about the middle of the last century both here, and at Yarmouth. According to Swinden, the number of vessels employed in these fisheries in the year 1644 by the town of Yarmouth only, amounted to 205; in the North Sea fishery, 182; in the Iceland fishery, 23; and it was at this time that these fisheries appeared to be in the most flourishing state. Afterwards they gradually declined; for the merchants proving unsuccessful in their voyages, the number of adventurers decreased, and some years after the fisheries totally ceased. In the year 1740 there was only one boat sent to Iceland from Yarmouth, which appears to be the last employed by that town in this fishery. At Lowestoft there were about 30 boats sent annually to the North Sea and Iceland; in the year 1720 they were reduced to only five; and in 1748, Mr. Copping, an eminent merchant in this town, was the last person who sent a boat from Lowestoft to the North Seas, which proving unsuccessful, put a final period to these fisheries, they being never attempted afterwards.

The

The first voyage to these seas was called the spring voyage; after that was finished they went a second voyage, but returned home again time enough for the herring-fishery; but those who were not engaged in the herring-fishery, attempted a third voyage. Cod and ling were the principal objects of this fishery, and in a good season would catch about 400 each vessel.

The method of curing these fish was by pickling them in casks, and some were dry-salted; which, upon their return home, were exported to foreign parts. The livers of these fish were a considerable article; these they carefully preserved in casks, and the oil they extracted from them was sold to a considerable amount*. They also traded with the natives of Iceland, Shetland, Farra, &c. and imported from thence stockings, blankets, caps, and other articles of the woollen manufactory.

The first decline of these fisheries may be attributed, in a great measure, to the political animosities which subsisted between Yarmouth and Lowestoft towards the conclusion of the reign of Charles I.: for as Yarmouth, during the civil war, took an active part on the side of parliament, so Lowestoft was as much distinguished for its attachment to the king. In the years 1643 and 1644 the inhabitants of Yarmouth suffered so very much from losses at sea, in having their ships and vessels frequently taken and carried off by armed ships acting in hostility against the parliament, that the town was greatly impoverished, and the fisheries to the North Sea and Iceland much injured. From these circumstances, and the great indulgence allowed the Roman Catholics in foreign parts, in the observance of Lent and other times of abstinence, so prejudicial to fisheries depending

* There is a trench still visible upon the Denes, a little to the north of Lowestoft, in which stood the blubber-coppers, where they used to boil the livers of the fish when they returned home from the voyage.

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT. III

on a foreign consumption, the North Sea and Iceland fisheries received so much discouragement, as never to recover it afterwards*.

The

* A ship, laden with soldiers and ammunition, sent by the queen, from Holland, for the use of the king, springing a leak at sea, was obliged to put into Yarmouth; where she was seized for the parliament, and given to the town, who equipped her, and sent her to sea, in 1644, as a man of war, to take any vessels, &c. that were in hostility against the parliament. Amongst the prizes which she made was the *Pink* of captain Allen§, of Lowestoft, who, it was said, was in rebellion against the parliament, of which ship he was the owner of one half part, and which part was seized, and sold to Mr. James Wilde, of Lowestoft, for 35l.

Captain Allen and some others who had suffered the like oppressions, appear to have entered into a confederacy against Yarmouth, to retaliate the injuries they had received from that town; and for that purpose retired beyond sea, with the design of fitting out vessels to distress the trade at Yarmouth; and, accordingly, we find, that in the year 1644, out of the 23 vessels employed by Yarmouth in the Iceland fishery, only three of them escaped being taken.

The Yarmouth men being thus distressed, applied to parliament for a convoy to protect their trade; in consequence whereof, in 1645, three men of war were sent, by order of the lord admiral, to convoy their fishers and guard their coasts; who took several of their enemies who were engaged in the confederacy, amongst whom were some Lowestoft men.

As soon as the parties concerned in this confederacy (who had retired beyond sea) were informed of these proceedings on the part of Yarmouth, they sent the town the following letter:—

“To the BAILIFFS of GREAT YARMOUTH, in NORFOLK.

“Right Worshipful,

“We hereby give you to understand, that those seamen of ours, which your men of war have lately taken, or may hereafter take in prizes of ours, be not imprisoned. And that you set at liberty all those that are confined, otherwise you shall not have that usuage you formerly have had from us. Without delay let this be observed, else you will have cause to repent. We have given you thousands of prisoners which we might have endungeoned, nay hanged, but that rebellious ignorance have pleaded their escape. Now we can, if you compel us, make a hundred suffer for one. Our pleasures are commended to you, by just and due observation, not to make the innocent suffer for the nocent. Therefore we do daily set at liberty yours, supposing, that upon receipt of these you will do the same by ours; otherwise we shall soon make known to you our intentions.

OSTEND,
June 22d, 1645.

THOMAS ALLEN	WILLIAM COPE
GEORGE BOWDEN	JOHN DASSETT
RICHARD WHITING	PETER CLIFF
FRANCIS FOURTHER	JONATHAN BANTER
BROWNE BUSHELL	JO. MERRITT
DAN. WILKINSON	FRANCIS COLMAN.”

† The Yarmouth historian, speaking of this transaction, says, “Probably all these (who had subscribed the above letter) were Englishmen, who had fled for protection into foreign parts, and lived by plundering the Yarmouth fisheries and others upon the high seas, under pretence of loyalty, and serving their king and country.”

How far this censure is consistent with candour, I shall leave the impartial reader to determine; the only observation that I shall make on it is this: that the town of Yarmouth having taken an active part in behalf of parliament, and the town of Lowestoft being as warmly interested on the part of the king; and the towns having also acted, for many years, as rivals to each other in the

§ Afterwards admiral Allen.

† Swinden.

herring-

The only manufactory carried on at Lowestoft is that of making porcelain, or China-ware; where the proprietors have brought this ingenious art to a great degree of perfection; and, from the prospect it affords, promises to be attended with much success.—The origin of this manufactory is as follows:—

In the year 1756, Hewlin Luson, esq. of Gunton hall, near Lowestoft, having discovered some fine clay, or earth, on his estate in that parish, sent a small quantity of it to one of the China manufactories near London, in view of discovering what kind of ware it was capable of producing; which, upon trial, proved to be somewhat finer than that called the Delft ware. Mr. Luson was so far encouraged by this success as to resolve upon making another experiment of the goodness of its quality upon his own premises; accordingly, he immediately procured some workmen from London, and erected, upon his estate at Gunton, a temporary kiln and furnace, and all the other apparatus necessary for the undertaking: but the manufacturers in London being apprized of his intentions, and of the excellent quality of the earth, and apprehending also, that if Mr. Luson succeeded he might rival them in their manufactory, it induced them to exercise every art in their power to render his scheme abortive; and so far tampered with the workmen he had procured, that they spoiled the ware, and thereby frustrated Mr. Luson's design.

But, notwithstanding this unhandsome treatment, the resolution of establishing a China manufactory at Lowestoft was not relinquished, but

herring-fishery, we may consider them, in a great measure, as inveterate enemies; whether we regard them in a political or commercial point of view; and, consequently, may easily account for their animosities, without having recourse either to censures or misrepresentations.

Captain. Allen, a few years after, greatly alarmed the town of Yarmouth with the apprehension of an immediate retaliation of the injuries which he and his associates had sustained; for on Sunday, January 13th, 1648-9, he came into Yarmouth roads in one of the prince's ships, and threatened an immediate revenge on the town: but it appears, notwithstanding these threats, that his humanity conquered his resentment; for neither history nor tradition informs us, that the town of Yarmouth ever received any injury from him.

was

was revived again in the succeeding year by Messrs. Walker, Brown, Aldred, and Richman, who, having purchased some houses on the south side of the Bell lane, converted the same to the uses of the manufactory, by erecting a kiln and other conveniencies necessary for the purpose: but, in carrying their designs into execution, they also were liable to the same inconveniencies as the proprietor of the original undertaking at Gunton was; for being under the necessity of applying to the manufactories in London for workmen to conduct the business, this second attempt experienced the same misfortune as the former one, and very near totally ruined their designs; but the proprietors happening to discover these practices of the workmen before it was too late, they took such precautions as rendered every future attempt of this nature wholly ineffectual, and have now established the factory upon such a permanent foundation as promises great success. They have now enlarged their original plan, and by purchasing several adjoining houses, and erecting additional buildings, have made every necessary alteration requisite for the various purposes of the manufactory. They employ a considerable number of workmen; and supply with ware many of the principal towns in the adjacent counties, and keep a warehouse in London to execute the orders they receive both from the city and the adjoining towns; and have brought the manufactory to such a degree of perfection as promises to be a credit to the town, useful to the inhabitants, and beneficial to themselves.

H I S T O R Y
OF
L O W E S T O F T.

S E C T I O N IV.

The Contest between Yarmouth and Lowestoft, respecting Kirkley Road and the Herring-Fishery.

IN order to discover the origin of those violent disputes and commotions which subsisted so long between Yarmouth and Lowestoft, respecting Kirkley road and the herring-fishery, and to represent them in the clearest and most impartial manner, it may be necessary to advert to a preceding section, and to recapitulate from thence such circumstances as may tend to the better understanding the various transactions of the section we are now engaged in.

It was there observed, that in early ages, even before Yarmouth was founded, it is probable, that Lowestoft was the general rendezvous of both the northern and western fishers employed in the herring-fishery; because, until the sand whereon Yarmouth was afterwards built appeared above the surface

surface of the water and became firm land, the fishermen that resorted to these coasts for herrings must necessarily have a place more southerly to assemble at. That as soon as the sand called Cerdick sand had made its appearance*, they found its situation so extremely convenient for drying of nets, and the other necessary occupations of a seafaring life, that they began soon after to erect temporary booths or tents there, as their several circumstances would admit, as well for the accommodation of their persons as the security of their property. Soon after they had officers, called bailiffs, deputed by the barons of the cinque ports, to superintend the fishery for the space of forty days; afterwards they began to erect houses, and at last was founded the burgh called Great Yarmouth.

The burgessees of Yarmouth had a charter of liberties granted them by king John; and the barons of the cinque ports had also certain liberties at Yarmouth granted them by the same king, or rather confirmed what they held before by prescriptive right only: but these several liberties interfering with each other, gave rise to the most violent disputes and depredations on each other's property, which continued, with some intermissions, until the reign of queen Elizabeth, when a proposal for conciliating these differences was offered, by making Yarmouth a member of the cinque ports, but it failed of success: but in the year 1576 all matters in dispute being adjusted to their mutual satisfaction, it was at the same time finally agreed, "That as every fishing-vessel frequenting this fair in antient times paid four pence, as a toll or custom, to the bailiffs of the cinque ports; and that afterwards the said bailiffs accepted from the bailiffs of Great Yarmouth, in lieu thereof, the annual sum of six pounds: yet now, for the sake of restoring peace and tranquility, it was further agreed by the said bailiffs of the cinque ports to receive only three pounds ten shillings from the bailiffs of Yarmouth, in full satisfaction for the above-mentioned toll." Thus their disputes being amicably adjusted, the contending parties preserved afterwards a

* The Saxons came first, afterwards the portsmen.

more friendly intercourse with each other, which continued for some years, when the Yarmouth men refusing to pay the bailiffs of the cinque ports the above-stipulated sum of three pounds ten shillings any longer, the said bailiffs preferring peace to contention, and wishing to avoid any farther disputes, discontinued coming to the fair at Yarmouth in a public capacity any longer*.

The town of Yarmouth having now engrossed the whole of the herring-fishery usually carried on near their own town to themselves, it became, in consequence thereof, the general rendezvous of all the vessels employed in buying and selling those fish, of whom they demanded a toll or custom; and having also obtained a charter, 46 Edward III. for uniting Kirkley road to the port of Yarmouth, and for extending their liberties seven miles from the said port, were legally authorized to levy their customs upon all such herrings as were bought and sold in the above-mentioned road and within the said seven miles.

* The disputes arising from the privileges granted to the burgesses of Yarmouth and the barons of the cinque ports clashing with each other, gave birth to the most violent outrages and domestic wars that were ever known before between any two places in this kingdom; they even proceeded to such lengths as to alarm the whole kingdom with their mutual depredations.

By a special pardon granted to the men of Yarmouth, 10 Edward I. it appears, that they were fined 1,000 l. for damages which they had done upon the western coast as far as Shoreham and Portsmouth. And in the 31st of that king it appears, that Yarmouth had sustained damages by the portsmen to the amount of 20,138 l. an enormous sum at that time. This, probably, is what Hollingshed alludes to in his Chronicle, where it is recorded, that in the 25th of Edward I. "That king passing into Flanders, to the assistance of the earl thereof, being no sooner on land, but the men of the ports and Yarmouth, through an old grudge long depending between them, fell together and fought on the sea with such fury, that, notwithstanding the king's commandment to the contrary, twenty-five ships of Yarmouth and their partakers were burnt, &c." But Manship observes, "That in the town's Record of that year, he did not find that so many were burnt; but by a complaint and presentment made to his majesty it appears, that thirty-seven ships were greatly damaged by the portsmen, 171 men killed, and goods to the value of 15,356 l. were spoiled and taken from them; of which (says he) a grievous requital was not long after made by the men of Yarmouth against the portsmen."

Armstrong's Hist. of Norfolk.

The late disputes seem to have originated from the mistaken idea which each of the parties had conceived of their own importance from their newly-acquired grants, and for want of having their respective privileges more clearly ascertained.

The

But the Yarmouth men, so far from being satisfied with the additional emoluments arising from these acquisitions, involved themselves in fresh disputes with the men of Lowestoft, in the reign of Henry IV. respecting their customs, which were revived again in the reign of queen Elizabeth*, and again about the year 1659, when they attempted to extend their liberties beyond their legal bounds, and endeavoured to hinder the Lowestoft men from purchasing any herrings either at or near their own town, unless they paid the usual customs to Yarmouth; and grounded their claim on a pretence, that the grant of the 46th of Edward III. which extended their liberties seven leuks or miles from Yarmouth, was not to be measured from the key of Yarmouth, but from the mouth of the haven; and, consequently, would thereby wholly exclude the town of Lowestoft from buying herrings even in the roads belonging to their own town, unless they first submitted to pay such customs as should be claimed by the burgeses of Yarmouth. They also endeavoured farther to shew, that that part of the sea called Kirkley road was opposite to the parish of Kirkley, a town situated about a mile to the south of Lowestoft, notwithstanding the real name of that part of the sea is Pakefield bay; and that the seven leuks prescribed in their charter as the boundary of their liberties, were not miles but leagues.

These unreasonable and ill-grounded claims on the part of Yarmouth were productive of a most violent rupture between the two towns; they even proceeded so far (in order to defend what each of them thought to be their just and legal privileges) as to fit out armed vessels, in consequence of which many sharp engagements ensued, and much blood was shed on both sides. At last the respective parties, being weary of contention, agreed to lay the affair before the privy council, from whence it was referred to the judges, and lastly to a hearing before the house of lords, where it was

* Exclusive of the above-mentioned dispute with the portsmen in 1576.

finally

finally determined in favour of the town of Lowestoft, as will be more fully shewn in the subsequent part of this section.

The above circumstances being premised, I shall now proceed to make some enquiries concerning the several charters granted to Yarmouth respecting the herring-fishery; how far the liberties contained in those charters extended; and, particularly, whether the charter which annexed Kirkley road to Yarmouth haven tended to exclude the town of Lowestoft from the privilege, which it had enjoyed from time immemorial, of buying and selling herrings in the roads belonging to their own town.

I have observed before*, that the great charter of liberties granted to the town of Yarmouth was that granted by king John, in the 9th year of his reign. This king being distressed in fitting out a fleet of ships for the recovery of his-Norman dominions, lately lost†, indulged them with a charter, on condition, “that they should provide for him fifty-seven ships for forty days‡, at their own charge, as often as the wars he was engaged in should give him occasion to demand them.” By this charter Yarmouth was created a free burgh§, and the burgesses thereof were invested with many immunities and privileges, to be held in fee-farm, paying to him and his heirs an annual rent of 55l. for ever||; for payment whereof they were allowed only the customs arising out of the port; not being authorized to receive any custom of goods bought or sold in the market upon land at any time of the year.

* Section I.

† Armstrong.

‡ In the reign of Edward III. Yarmouth had more ships than any city or town in England.

§ Swinden.

|| Upon uniting Kirkley road to Yarmouth haven by letters patent, 46 Edward III. the fee-farm rent of 55l. per annum was augmented to 60l.

In the reign of Henry III. when that prince exchanged the fee-farm of Yarmouth and Lothingland with John de Baliol* for other lands in Cheshire, which was very detrimental to the town of Yarmouth, on account that ships with victuals might unlade on Lothingland side, and particularly so, as fish was one of the principal articles from whence their greatest profits arose; and, therefore, they petitioned the king, in the 40th year of his reign, to grant them a new charter, whereby all merchandizes and wares, as well fish as other commodities, should be sold at Yarmouth by the hands of the importers of them into the haven of Yarmouth, whether found in the ships or without, &c.; which charter was accordingly granted. But the Baliols (father and son) still continued to take tolls and customs belonging to the port of Yarmouth, notwithstanding its charters to the contrary, to the great prejudice of the burgeses, who were either unable or unwilling to contest the matter with so powerful an enemy as the king of Scots. But upon the said king's renouncing his homage to Edward I. all his English estates became forfeited; and, consequently, the said fee-farm of Yarmouth, and Lothingland, reverted again to the British monarch. The town of Yarmouth embraced this favourable opportunity of making an application to Edward I. for a confirmation of the privileges granted to them by the charter of Henry III. in which they were so fortunate as to succeed. Yet, notwithstanding this charter of Edward I. it appears, by sundry records, that their adversaries still persisted in their claims, and continued to take customs, contrary to the liberties of the burgeses. The above privileges were afterwards confirmed by Edward II. and also again by the 1st of Edward III.; and in the 6th of Edward III. they were again confirmed by a special charter, after a long and tedious suit with the earl of Richmond (the proprietor of the fee-farm of Lothingland, given to him by Edward I.) about levying the customs, &c. in the haven of Yarmouth.

During these litigious disputes respecting the privileges of Yarmouth, and the customs to be levied on vessels frequenting that port, the haven be-

* See section I.

longing to that town became so obstructed by sand-banks, formed at its entrance by the easterly winds, that the mouth of it extended to the south of Corton before it discharged itself into the ocean; and so many shelves were formed therein, especially between the 10th and 20th of Edward III. as rendered the navigation so very dangerous, that no ships of any considerable burthen could enter it with safety; and therefore the inhabitants of Yarmouth, in the 20th year of the reign of Edward III. were under the necessity of petitioning that king, for liberty to cut a new mouth to the haven nearer to Yarmouth, viz. opposite to Corton, which petition was immediately granted. This haven, at a considerable expence, continued the space of 26 years, viz. till the 46th of Edward III. when it again began to be so obstructed with sand-banks that no ships could enter therein, but were obliged to unlade their goods and merchandize in an adjoining place called Kirkley road*.

His

* It was a matter of much controversy, during this contest, to ascertain with certainty where the place called Kirkley road was situated. The Yarmouth men insisting, that it was opposite the village of Kirkley, about a mile to the south of Lowestoft; and the Lowestoft men as strenuously asserting, that the real name of that part of the sea near Kirkley was Pakefield bay: that in consequence of the town of Kirkley having been formerly a town of considerable trade in the herring-fishery, it gave to all the sea thereabouts, even as far as Yarmouth, the general name of Kirkley seas; part of which, namely, that which was situated a little to the south of where the haven's mouth then was, was called Kirkley road, and was then annexed to Yarmouth haven.

In the old manuscript view of Lowestoft, referred to in a former section (late in the possession of Thomas Martin, of Palgrave, in Suffolk), Kirkley road is placed between Lowestoft and Corton; and in the old map of the coast, given in Ives's *Garianonum*, the situation of Kirkley road is the same.

It was also alledged by the Yarmouth men, that the seven miles, the boundary of their liberties, granted by this new charter, was to be measured, not from the key, but from the haven's mouth, which would exclude the town of Lowestoft from buying herrings, unless they paid the customs to Yarmouth; the Lowestoft men insisting, that the seven miles should be measured from the key at Yarmouth, and not from the haven's mouth.

These declarations on the part of Lowestoft will receive farther confirmation from the following extract from the town book, taken from Camden:—

“About the year of our Lord 1100, about 500 years past, it pleased God to lay the first foundation of the east town of Yarmouth into firm land, even out of the main sea §. Which place was then called and known by the name of Sardike sand, and Sardike shore; and in a short time it proved to be a fit and commodious place for a town to be built, meet for seafaring men to inhabit in. And by the permission of many noble kings in this land, his majesties progenitors, many did resort thither, and began to build the same, and to enclose it with a stone wall on the east side of the

§ It is shewn, page 48, that the origin of Yarmouth is to be dated earlier.

His majesty, Edward III. after being duly informed of every circumstance relative to this affair, was pleased, after an application of six years continuance, and after the greatest opposition being made thereto from Lowestoft and other neighbouring towns, who reaped great advantages from vessels discharging their goods in Kirkley road, and were hitherto exempted from paying the customs to Yarmouth, to unite the said road of Kirkley unto the town and port of Yarmouth*, upon paying him and his successors one hundred shillings yearly†; and to grant unto the burgessees

town (the haven being on the west side), insomuch that within a short time the same grew populous.

“And long before Yarmouth town was incorporated, the barons of the five ports did yearly hold a free fair in the three towns of Yarmouth (that is to say) Easton, Weston, and Southton, beginning the said fair on the feast of St. Michael, and so continued 40 days together.

“And by the authority of the king, they did then use to make their repair thither on purpose for the governing of the said fair. And in those days there was yearly sent from the brotherhood of the five ports, and the antient towns, nine or ten bailiffs who governed the fair. And it is to be noted, that long before any liberties were granted to Yarmouth, the towns of Lowestoft and Kirkley, in the county of Suffolk, were built, and populously inhabited; and the then town of Kirkley being the greatest town of account, and the most antient upon the coast, and being a haven town§, before that Yarmouth was Yarmouth, and thereupon the whole fishing seas upon the confines of Suffolk and Norfolk, take the name of Kirkley seas.

“And to this day the seas upon those coasts are called or known by the French fishermen coming there to fish, by the name of Kirkley seas. And long since before Yarmouth was incorporated, there was such trading and merchandizing of herrings at Lowestoft, and the same was by the Yarmouth men so much envied, that civil wars subsisted for a long time between them, with much bloodshed, until it pleased God to take the matter into his own hands, who ended the strife with such a great mortality of people, that there died of the plague in Yarmouth 7,000 persons, and then the wars ceased.”

The dreadful pestilence here alluded to first began in the northern parts of Asia in 1346; from whence it passed into Greece, from thence into Italy and France, and in the beginning of August 1348 broke out in Dorsetshire: many who were well in the morning died before noon. About the feast of All Saints it reached London, making dreadful destruction; and about Christmas, Yarmouth† and the neighbouring parts felt its direful effects. It immediately spread itself over all the nation, and raged so violently in 1348 and 1349, that there scarcely remained the tenth part of the people alive in most places.

* Kirkley road united to Yarmouth haven, 46 Edward III.

† Exclusive of the above-mentioned rent of 55 l. which made the whole fee-farm 60 l. annually.

It may be necessary here to inform the reader, that there are two remarkable circumstances in this charter: the one is, that Kirkley is there represented as a certain place in the high sea near the entrance of the haven of the town; the other, that the seven leuks to which their liberties were then extended, are described as issuing from the town of Yarmouth, and not from the haven's mouth (See the charter, page 12). I thought it proper to mention these particulars, because towards the

§ The place now called Kirkley ham was the ancient haven. † It raged most at Yarmouth in April and May.

R

end

burgesses full power to receive the like duties there as at Yarmouth for ever*.

By

end of this section it will appear, that there was much altercation between Yarmouth and Lowestoft respecting the true situation of Kirkley road; and also, whether the seven leuks or miles were to be measured from the key or from the haven's mouth.

* The form observed by government, previous to their granting this charter, was, first to issue a writ of ad quod dampnum, directed to the escheator of Norfolk and Suffolk; then followed a mandate to the sheriff; afterwards inquisitions were taken to examine the premises; and lastly the charter itself was granted. I have here inserted the writ, the mandate, the inquisitions, and the charter.

The WRIT of AD QUOD DAMPNUM.

“Edward, by the grace of God, king of England and France, and lord of Ireland, to his beloved and faithful John de Rokewode, his escheator in the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, Reginald de Eccles, and Edmund Gurnay, greeting. Know ye, that we have assigned you, and two of you, to enquire by the oath of good and lawful men of the counties aforesaid, as well within the liberties as without, by whom the truth of the matter may be better known, if it be to the damage or prejudice of us or others if we grant to our beloved the burgesses and good men of the town of Great Yarmouth, a certain place in the sea, near the entrance of the haven of the same town, called Kirkley road; so that after such our grant, that place to the said haven they may annex and unite, and it so annexed and united, to hold and to have of us and our heirs, as parcel of the same haven, together with the haven aforesaid, to them and their successors, burgesses of the same town, for relief of the town aforesaid, and for an aid of the farm, which to us and our heirs, they are holden, for the same town and haven annually to pay, by the same services by which the town and haven aforesaid were before holden of us: and that all ships and boats to the same place of Kirkley road coming or to come, and from thence going or to go, may there as freely lade or unlade, and the customs and all other profits thereof receive and have, as before in the said port they have done, had and received, or have been used or ought to do, have, and receive, without hindrance or impediment of us or our heirs, or others whomsoever for ever. And also if it be to the loss or prejudice of us or others, then to what loss, or what prejudice of us, and to what loss and prejudice of others, and of whom, and in what manner, and how; and of whom the aforesaid place called Kirkley road is holden, and by what service, and in what manner, and how; and how much it is worth by the year in all issues and profits, according to the real value of the same; and how far distant from the entrance of the haven aforesaid; and who occupies or occupy that place, and receives and receive, the issues and profits thereof; by what right, title, how, and in what manner. And therefore we command you, that at certain days and places which you or two of you shall appoint for this business, you may make diligent enquiry, upon all and singular the premises in what manner soever; and it distinctly and openly make to us, into our chancery, under the seals of you, or two of you distinctly, and openly send without delay, and this writ.

“For we have commanded our sheriff of the same counties, that at certain days and places which you shall make known to him, he cause to come before you, so many, and so good and lawful men of his bailiwick, as well within the liberties as without, by whom the truth of the matter in the premises may be better known and examined into.”

The MANDATE to the SHERIFF.

“Edward, by the grace of God, king of England and France, and lord of Ireland, to the sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk, greeting—Whereas we have assigned our beloved and faithful John de Rokewode, our escheator in the counties aforesaid, Reginald de Eccles, and Edmund de Gurnay, and two of them to enquire by the oath of good and lawful men of the counties aforesaid, as well within

By virtue of this charter, the Yarmouth men not only obtained the privilege of having Kirkley road united to the town and haven of Yarmouth, but

within the liberties as without, by whom the truth of the matter shall be better known, if it be to the loss or prejudice of us or others, if we grant to our beloved the burgesles and good men of our town of Great Yarmouth, that they a certain place in the sea, near the entrance of the haven of the town aforesaid, may annex and unite the same to the haven, and, it so annexed and united, as parcel of the same haven, hold and have to them and their successors, of us and our heirs, for ever. And also to do and accomplish some other things contained in our commission to them thereof made, as in the same our commission it is more fully contained. We command you, that at certain days and places which the same John, Reginald, and Edmund, or two of them, shall make known to you, you cause to come before them, or two of them, so many, and such good and lawful men of the counties aforesaid, as well within the liberties as without, by whom the truth of the matter shall be better known and inquired into, and have this writ. Witness myself, at Westminster, the 14th day of February, in the 44th year of our reign of England, and of France the 31st."

The execution of this writ appears in the inquisition stitched to this writ. The sheriff's name Robert Bacon.

The FIRST INQUISITION.

"An inquisition taken at Waybrede, in the county of Suffolk, on Thursday next after the feast of St. James the apostle, in the 46th year of the reign of king Edward the Third, after the conquest, before Reginald de Eccles, and Edmund Gurnay, justices of the lord the king, assigned by commission of the lord the king, to inquire if it be to the damage or prejudice of the lord the king or others, that the lord the king should grant to the burgesles and good men of the town of Great Yarmouth, a certain place in the seas, near the entrance of the haven of the same town, called Kirkley road; by the oath of Theobald Osborn, John Pynn, Thomas Crane, Bennett de Reading, Thomas Atte Wood, William Child, William Nicholas, John de Ireland, Robert Barker, William Danes, Richard Sallern, and Richard Allred, who say upon their oath, that it is not to the damage nor prejudice of the lord the king nor others; that the lord the king should grant to the aforesaid burgesles and good men of the town aforesaid, the aforesaid place in the sea, near the entrance of the haven of that town, called Kirkley road, and that place to the said town and haven to be annexed and united, and so annexed and united, to the haven aforesaid, to have and to hold to them and their successors, burgesles of the same town, for ever; for the relief and support of the aforesaid town, and aid of the farm of the same town which they have paid, and still do pay, to the lord the king and his heirs annually. They say also, that the said place is main sea, and nothing distant from the entrance of the haven aforesaid, because it joins itself to the entrance of the haven aforesaid, and so has been, from time immemorial. And they say, that the said place is not holden of any man, but has been the property of the lord the king, as main sea; nor is there any profit thence to the lord the king or others annually rendered.

"And further they say, that it is not to the damage nor prejudice of the lord the king nor others, that all ships and boats to the same place coming, or to come, or from thence going, or to go, may there as freely in every case, lade and unlade; and the customs and other profits of the aforesaid burgh thence they may receive and have, as formerly in the said haven they have received and had; and to make executions touching their liberties as freely as in the said haven they have done, and used to do. And they say, that it is worth nothing a year, since nobody has received, nor ever occupied any customs or profits hitherto, because it is in the high sea.

"Being asked why it is not to the damage of the lord the king or others, if the lord the king grant the place aforesaid in the manner aforesaid? they answer, that the entrance of the haven aforesaid is of late so dry that no ship laden there near the haven aforesaid can enter, unless first in the place aforesaid, called Kirkley road, it be unladed; nor will it there pay any customs to the lord the king

but also to receive the same customs there which had usually been collected before in the port of Yarmouth; and were also farther empowered to seize the

others. And they say, that the said town of Great Yarmouth cannot be supported, nor pay the farm to the lord the king, unless by the aid of a grant of the lord the king, to receive customs of the ships and boats in the said place, coming, entering, and going out, in the manner wherein they have received them in the haven aforesaid. In witness whereof the aforesaid jurors to these presents have put their seals."

The SECOND INQUISITION.

"An inquisition taken at Attlebridge, in the county of Norfolk, on Monday next after the feast of St. Peter in chains, in the 46th year of the reign of king Edward the Third, after the conquest, before Reginald de Eccle and Edmund Gurnay, justices by commission of the lord the king, assigned to enquire, whether it be to the damage or prejudice of the lord the king or others, that the lord the king should grant to the burgesses and good men of the town of Great Yarmouth, a certain place in the sea, near the entrance of the haven of the same town, called Kirkley road, by the oaths of Richard de Martham, John de Westly, George Seafohl, John de Berking, Ralph Norman, William Arnold, Nicholas Banrok, John Baxter, James Atte Church, Richard de Kent, John Dawys, and Edmund Cooke; who say, &c."

The CHARTER for UNITING KIRKLEY ROAD to the HAVEN of YARMOUTH.

"Edward, by the grace of God, king of England and France, and lord of Ireland, and duke of Aquitain, &c.—Know ye, that we, willing for the aid and relief of the town of Great Yarmouth, to shew more abundant grace to the burgesses and good men of the same town, have given and granted for us and our heirs to the same burgesses and good men, for an aid and relief of the same town, and for 100s. which they and their successors, at the terms of St. Michael and Easter, by equal portions (for an increment and augmentation of the farm of 55l. which the same burgesses and good men are holden annually to pay to us and our heirs, into our exchequer, at the terms aforesaid, for the town aforesaid), should pay every year to us and our heirs, into the same exchequer, for a certain place in the high sea, near the entrance of the haven of the town aforesaid, called Kirkley road; and have annexed and united that place to the said town and haven; to have and to hold unto the same burgesses and good men and their successors, of us and our heirs, that place, annexed to the said town and haven for ever. Willing and granting, for us and our heirs, to the same burgesses and good men, that they and their successors for ever may have in the said place of Kirkley road, all and every the liberties and quittances by the charters of our progenitors and confirmation of us to them formerly granted, as they the same liberties and quittances in the said town, by virtue of the charters and confirmation aforesaid, ought to have; and may have and receive of all ships and boats which shall happen to come to the said place of Kirkley road, and there in part or wholly unlade, the same customs which they, according to the liberties aforesaid, should have, if they at the said town should arrive, and there in part or wholly in like manner unlade. We have also granted, for us and our heirs, to the said burgesses and good men, and for ever confirmed to the same and their successors, that no ship, nor any boat, should be laden or unladen at any town or place upon the sea-coast, within seven leuks distant from the said town of Great Yarmouth, by any person whomsoever, of herrings or any other merchandizes, unless the ship, boat, or herrings, and also the merchandizes, were that person's proper goods only, and not any other's, except at the said town of Great Yarmouth, or in the haven of the same, or at the place of Kirkley road aforesaid.

the ships, goods, &c. of such as bought or sold within seven leuks of it*, under certain restrictions mentioned in the said charter.

As the privilege which the town of Lowestoft and other places had long enjoyed, of being exempt from the customs demanded for herrings bought

said. And also, that in the time of the fishing and fair of herrings, no fair should be holden, nor any selling or buying, on account of merchandizing, be made in any place within the space of seven leuks about the town aforesaid, but only at the same town of Great Yarmouth, or in the haven of the same town, of herrings or other merchandizes whatsoever. And we strictly prohibit, for us and our heirs, that no one within the space aforesaid of seven leuks, presume to lade or unlade any other ship or boat than his proper own, and of his own proper herrings, and other merchandizes, any where, but only at the same town of Great Yarmouth, or in the haven of the same, or at the place of Kirkley road, or in the time aforesaid, to hold any fair, or to sell or buy any herrings or other wares, on account of merchandizing, but only at the said town of Great Yarmouth, or in the haven of the same, upon forfeiture of the ships and boats so to be laded or unladed, and the herrings and other merchandizes which shall so happen to be laded or unladed, or from that time to be put to sale in such fairs or elsewhere, by way of merchandizing, contrary to the said prohibition, to be applied to the uses of us and our heirs. (Of which forfeitures aforesaid we will, and have granted, for us and our heirs, that the bailiffs of the said town of Great Yarmouth, for the time being, may and shall enquire from time to time, and take them into custody, and cause them to be safely kept for our use, and answer to us and our heirs, thereupon into the exchequer aforesaid, every year, at the terms of St. Michael and Easter.

“And all our letters whatsoever, to the town of Lowestoft, or to the men of the same, contrary to any of these premises, made by us, as to such contrariety, we do revoke.”

“Witness myself, at Westminster, the 22d day of August, in the 46th year of our reign of England.”

* The word leuk, leuga, or leuca, is liable to various definitions. Blomefield says, that he has often rendered the word league; but must inform his readers, that he does not mean by it our league of three miles, nor agree with Mr. Bailey in making the distance one mile only (though he says it is so used in Domesday), being almost certain, the leuga in Domesday signifies two miles, or thereabouts, for that answers to the generality of places that I have examined, as to the extent, which to me seems the best way of judging such a point; and upon looking into the various glossaries, I find that several of them concur in the same opinion; for which reason, wherever the word occurs, I mean by it two miles and no more §.

But whatever may be the opinion of Blomefield on this word, Swinden confines the admeasurement of a leuk to be one mile only; probably upon the authority of Domesday and other antient records. At the annual proclaiming of Yarmouth fair, the seven leuks are denominated to be seven miles. And in the statute of the 13th of Richard II. for the extent of the king's government, the word implies a single mile. Also, in the patent of the knights marshal, for the extent of the government of the king's household, within the verge, the word leuca stands adjudged to be miles, eight furlongs to every mile, and to begin at the funnel of the chimney in the king's lodging.

§ Nevertheless, in the Continuation of Blomefield, by Parkin, vol V. it is said, “In the Rolls of the King's Bench it appears, that the bishop of Norwich had a fair at East Dereham, and that the town was sixteen leuca distant from that city; by which it is plain, that a leuca was then (in 1277) accounted only one mile, Dereham being exactly sixteen measured miles from Norwich.”

and

and sold in Kirkley road (which would have been due had they been merchandized in Yarmouth haven), was now lost, they consequently suffered much inconvenience from the granting of this charter, as they now became liable to all the customs due to Yarmouth for buying and selling herrings in Kirkley road, the same as though they were bought and sold in the haven. The granting of this charter, therefore, excited much animosity, and occasioned many disputes between Yarmouth and Lowestoft, as the latter was unwilling to relinquish their antient privilege; and accordingly soon after we find several men belonging to Lowestoft indicted at Yarmouth for not complying with the charter. The Lowestoft men, for trial of the premises, removed the suit, by writ of certiorari, into the court of Chancery, where the affair was finally determined in favour of the burgeses of Yarmouth. The case was as follows:—

An indictment was brought by the burgeses of Yarmouth against John Botile and others, of Lowestoft; for that they, on Friday next after the feast of St. Luke the evangelist, in the 46th year of the reign of Edward III. bought of John Trample, of Ostend, an alien, in the said place called Kirkley road, which is within seven leuks of Great Yarmouth, twenty-five lafts of new herrings, value fifty pounds.

Against this charge the defendants returned only evasive answers, pretending that they knew not that the aforesaid place of Kirkley road was annexed to the port of Great Yarmouth, nor that there was a fair kept there, nor that the said place was in the county of Norfolk. However, these were pleas which had too little the appearance of truth to be admitted in their favour, and therefore they were found guilty of acting contrary to the above charter, and of infringing on the liberties of Yarmouth. Whereupon the said John Botile and others being convinced of their error, in refusing or evading the payment of the legal customs due to the town of Yarmouth, prayed the favour of the court, that the affair might be ended;

ended; and putting themselves upon the grace of the lord the king, they accordingly were fined and discharged*.

As soon as this contentious business was decided, the inhabitants of Lowestoft, in the 50th of Edward III. together with other commons, petitioned the parliament then holden to have the said grant or charter repealed; alledging, that it opposed the common interest of the kingdom†. For this and other reasons specified in the said petition, the parliament repealed the charter for uniting Kirkley road to Yarmouth haven‡.

Soon

* In the year 1368, one John Lawes was hanged for exporting seven sacks of wool out of Kirkley road without paying the custom to Yarmouth. Swinden.

† The grant of Kirkley road repealed the 50th of Edward III.

‡ In the parliament roll of the 50th year of Edward III. amongst the petitions of the commonalty of England, is the following:—

“Also be it remembered, that, as well at the request of the commons of England, as at the suit of certain people of the town of Lowestoft, in the county of Suffolk, made in this parliament, the charter of our lord the king, whereby he has lately granted to his burgeses of the town of Great Yarmouth, that a place in the sea, called Kirkley road, should be united and annexed to the port of the said town of Great Yarmouth for ever, be totally repealed and revoked, in respect to that new grant, as the thing was done contrary to the common profit of the kingdom; always saving entirely to the said burgeses, and to their successors, all their other privileges, franchises, and customs, granted and confirmed to them by the same our lord the king, or any other of his progenitors, with the clause of licet to them granted by the same our lord the king.”

Out of the roll of the parliament holden at Westminster, on Monday next after the feast of St. George, in the 50th year of the reign of king Edward III. is the following:—

“Also the commons of the counties of Suffolk, Essex, Cambridge, Lincoln, Northampton, Bedford, Bucks, Leicester, and others of the commons, pray. That whereas a greater scarcity and want of herrings have been in the said counties, and elsewhere throughout the whole kingdom, since your charter was granted to the burgeses of Yarmouth, that no herrings, nor other merchandize whatever, should be sold within seven leuks of the said town of Yarmouth, during the fair of the said town, in the time of the fishery, than ever was before; and because no herrings might be made or sold elsewhere but at the said town, to which neither cart nor horse can approach without passage twice by water§, to the great hindrance of carriage; and the greatest part of herrings has been taken by strange fishers, in the time of the fishery, who would not come to the said town, because they could not sell their merchandizes but at the will of the said burgeses, and that at a certain price and quantity: That it would please your highness to command that the said charter be repealed; and that herrings may be bought, made, and sold in the places where it was wont before the grant of the said charter; for having a better price in time to come, and for the common profit of the whole kingdom.”

§ At this time there was no bridge over Yarmouth haven.

Whereupon

Soon after the repeal of this charter, Edward III. died; and a commission of ad quod dampnum was sued out by the burgesſes of Yarmouth, concerning the ſaid road, and directed to William de Ufford, earl of Suffolk; John Cavendiſh, William de Witchingham, William de Elmham, John de Sutton, Roger de Boys, and William Sibilyſ; dated the 12th day of April, in the 1ſt of Richard II. alledging, that they were unable to pay the ſee-farm, rents, tenths, and fifteenths, and to ſupport the navy which they maintained in time of war, &c. unleſs they enjoyed the liberties granted to the burgesſes by Edward, the late king of England. By virtue of this commiſſion, and in conſequence thereof, an inquiſition was taken at Yarmouth, on Friday next after St. Faith, in the 2d of Richard II. which certified, that Yarmouth was a place of defence, and able to reſiſt the enemies, if it be ſupplied with a ſufficient number of forces; that it is a good port for ſupplying veſſels with proviſions and neceſſaries during the fiſhing ſeaſon; and that the ſaid town of Yarmouth hath a certain port, the entrance of which is much in decay. There was alſo another inquiſition taken at Loweſtoft the day following, which declared, that Loweſtoft is ſituated upon dry land, by the ſea, and is not incloſed, nor has ſtrength of itſelf to reſiſt the enemies; but that the uniting of Kirkley road to the port of Yarmouth was to the damage of the men of Loweſtoft. The reſult of theſe inquiſitions was, that a ſurvey of both the towns being taken by the commiſſioners, and laid before the parliament held at Glouceſter the Wednesday before St. Luke, 1738, it was repreſented, that, upon the whole, the uniting of Kirkley road to the port of Yarmouth might be prejudicial to the neighbouring towns, yet it would be advantageous to the

Whereupon the ſaid charter was repealed, as appears by the following letters patent:—

“Edward, by the grace of God, king of England, &c.—Know ye, that we, the liberties and privileges to the burgesſes and good men of the town of Great Yarmouth, lately ſo by us given and granted, at the ſuit and voluntary clamour of certain people, alledging that thoſe liberties and privileges have been and are contrary to the profit of the republic, and to us and our people prejudicial and hurtful, in our parliament holden at Weſtmiſter, on the morrow of St. George, in the 50th year of our reign, with the aſſent of the prelates, earls, barons, nobles, and other great men, in the ſame parliament being, have revoked, and totally made void.

“Witness myſelf, at Weſtmiſter, &c.”

community

community at large; and thereupon the former grant which had been repealed was again re-granted to Yarmouth, by a private act or ordinance of this parliament*, and confirmed by a charter, dated the 25th of November, in the 2d of Richard II.

Upon proclaiming of this charter, by the under sheriff of the county, at Lowestoft†, a riot was made by the inhabitants of that town; and in consequence thereof, an inquisition was ordered to be taken, to enquire into the causes of this disturbance; but it does not appear what ensued thereupon‡.

It appears, that in the 4th of Richard II. || the commons of Suffolk and Norfolk, and all the other counties of England, petitioned parliament,

* Kirkley road restored to Yarmouth the 2d of Richard II.

† Before the invention of printing, charters, statutes, &c. were proclaimed by the sheriff in every county, by virtue of the king's writ.

‡ An inquisition taken before John Harfyk, sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk, on Monday next after the nativity of the blessed virgin Mary, at Little Yarmouth, in the second year of the reign of king Richard the second, after the conquest, by the oath of Roger de Hakenham, Walter Read, William Barker, and other jurors, &c.

“Who say upon their oath, that whereas the aforesaid sheriff had sent certain liberties, granted by the aforesaid lord the king, to the bailiffs and commonalty of the town of Great Yarmouth, by John de Foxley, his under sheriff, by virtue of a certain order of the lord the king, to him directed on that account, to cause them to be proclaimed, viz. on the feast of the apostles Philip and James §, last past; on which day the aforesaid under sheriff, at Lowestoft, intended to proclaim the aforesaid liberties according to the form thereof, and there openly shewed the letters patent of the lord the king; on that account came Martin Terry, Stephen Shelford, Andrew de Lound, Robert Shincale, J. Coote, Roger Caley, Richard Gall, Thomas Smyth, John Smyth, Thomas Murring, Thomas Soneman and William his brother, Henry Freberne and Emma his wife, J. Keene, Henry Boocher, of Lowestoft; also John de Rookesburgh, John Spencer and Alice his wife, with a greater company of men and women of the town aforesaid, of whose names they are ignorant, who, by the abetment and procurement of William Hammell, John Blower, Thomas de Wade, Richard Skinner, William Lacye, &c. they violently resisted and hindered him; some saying to the same sheriff, they would not suffer him to depart; others forcing his letters from him, and so with dangerous and reproachful words, &c. saying, that if he dared any more to come there for any execution of the lord the king, he should not escape. That for fear of death he durst not execute the writ aforesaid.

“And they drove him then and there with a multitude of rioters, with hue and cry, out of the town, casting stones at the heads of his men and servants, to the pernicious example and contempt of the lord the king, and against his peace.

“In witness whereof. &c.”

|| Swinden.

§ Commonly called May day, on which a fair at Lowestoft was held, as it is also now.

S

that

that whereas it had been formerly ordained by statute, that every subject of the realm might buy and sell without disturbance in city, burgh, sea-port, and elsewhere, throughout all the kingdom; and if any charters or patents were granted to the contrary, they should be holden null, which statute was confirmed at the last parliament holden at Gloucester; and notwithstanding the said statute, a charter in the same parliament was granted to the people of Yarmouth, that none should buy or sell round the said town by seven leuks, &c. These petitions had their desired effect; for we find, that during the sitting of this parliament, the inquisitions taken in the first and second of Richard II. were so far reprehended, that an order was then given for a new commission, and that it should be more uprightly conducted; and the burgesses of Yarmouth had a penal command to make no disturbance in the mean time. Accordingly, in the 5th of Richard II. a commission was solemnly awarded with a quorum, and was set upon the Monday next after St. Matthew the apostle, the same year, in Suffolk, and the Thursday after in Norfolk, by the then lord chief justice of England and other great commissioners, who viewed the place, and did take their inquisitions, the one held at Lowestoft, the other at Norwich, before Robert Trisilian, John Argentium, and John of Holcome, on the oaths of divers knights and other special gentlemen of both counties*, whose presentment

* As these inquisitions tend to cast considerable light on this complicated affair, I have here inserted them.

The DETERMINATIONS of the INQUISITIONS taken before Robert Trisilian§, John Argentium, and John of Holcome, the one at the town of Lowestoft, in Suffolk, and the other at Norwich, by the oaths of divers knights and other great gentlemen of both counties.

The FIRST, at Lowestoft, the Monday next after the feast of St. Matthew the apostle, 5 Rich. II.

"That the new liberties and privileges to the burgesses of Yarmouth in a certain place called Kirkley road, is prejudicial and hurtful to the commonalty of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and all other counties, &c.

"1st. For that the liberties and privileges aforesaid be contrary to common right, and also to the statute made for the common profit of the realm of England; that is to say, that every one of the realm of England may buy and sell without let in city, burgh, port of the sea, and elsewhere, through all the realm of England: and if deeds or patents be granted to the contrary, they should be

§ Sir Robert Trisilian was chief justice of England in the time of Richard the Second. He was adviser of many illegal acts in that reign, for which he was impeached, with several other judges and some noblemen, in parliament. Being convicted of the offences he was charged with, he was executed, February 19, 1388.

Supplement to Swift's Works.

sentment was certified in chancery, and afterwards laid before the parliament held in November following; and an act was made, that the new grants

be of no force; which statute was confirmed in the last parliament at Gloucester, holden in the time of our lord the king that now is.

"2d. And also, that the ships anchoring in the said place of Kirkley road, as often as a contrary wind come, they can by no means enter into the port of Great Yarmouth; but are compelled to cast their herrings into the sea.

"3d. And also for that the said burgeses of the town of Great Yarmouth, by force of the said liberties and privileges to them of new so given and granted, will not suffer the said commonalty of the realm of England to buy or sell any victuals or merchandize, at any time of the year, in the said place of Kirkley road.

"4th. And also the said commonalty do sustain and support great griefs and hinderances, by colour of the liberties and privileges aforesaid in this behalf.

"5th. Also they say, that there is a great space of the high sea between the said place called Kirkley road and the entry of the said port of Yarmouth, by reason of which space many ships may come from the main sea into the said port of Great Yarmouth at their liberty, and also go out; which place called Kirkley road is in the county of Suffolk, and before the grant of the liberties and privileges aforesaid, was, and yet is, parcel of the same manor, &c.; and by all the time aforesaid have used to have, and of right ought to have, all the wreck of the sea happening in the said place called Kirkley road. Also they say, that the ships loaden with herrings can return twice from Kirkley road into the sea to fish, whilst the ships loaden with herrings going to the town of Yarmouth can but one in the same time unload and return into the sea to fish.

"6th. Also they say, that before the new grant of the liberties and privileges aforesaid, all the ships and boats loaden with herrings, and other victuals and merchandize, have used at their pleasure to come as well to the port of the town of Great Yarmouth, as to the said place called Kirkley road, without any manner of let, and to unload their herrings, victuals, and other merchandize, as well in one place as in the other; and have sold the same unto any man of the realm of England, willing to buy freely, without any let or challenge of any man.

"7th. And that at that same time it was the common profit, as well of the commonalty of the realm of England, as of the said town of Yarmouth.

"8th. Also they say, that the greatest commodity should be to all the commonalty of the realm of England; that all ships and boats loaden with any victuals and merchandize might come as well to the port of the town of Yarmouth, as to the said place of Kirkley road, freely at their wills; and their victuals and merchandize might unload as well in the one place as in the other; and the same, without let of any person, might sell to any of the realm of England that would buy the same.

"9th. And they further understand, that the men of Great Yarmouth may sustain and bear towards our lord the king all charges which they did sustain and bear before the granting of the liberties and privileges aforesaid, and maintain the said town, although the same liberties and privileges should be revoked.

"In witness, &c."

The SECOND INQUISITION, taken at Norwich the Thursday before the feast of St. Michael, 5 Richard II.

"That it should be to the commodity of the commonalty of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and all other counties of the realm of England,

"1st. That all ships and boats loaden with herrings, and other victuals and merchandize, coming to the parts of Norfolk and Suffolk, upon the sea coast might unload their herrings, victuals, and

grants should be repealed for ever*, and should never be re-granted again; that the charter should be called in and cancelled, and should also remain in the tower, under special causes thereupon written, why it was so cancelled. Notwithstanding this act, the burgessees renewed their petitions to have their charter re-granted; insomuch, that Richard II. in the sixth year of his reign, in order to form a true judgment of the affair, came to Yarmouth, and viewed the premises himself; and soon after, namely, in the eighth year of his reign, the burgessees obtained a new grant, dated the

and merchandize, wheresoever they please, and the same without let of any person, to sell to any of the realm of England that will buy the same.

"2d. And that all the realm might lawfully buy the herrings, victuals, and merchandize aforesaid, wheresoever within the counties aforesaid. Also they say, that the said burgessees of the town of Great Yarmouth, by force of the liberties and privileges aforesaid, to them of new so given and granted, do not suffer the said commonalty of the realm of England, at any time of the year, to buy or sell any victuals or merchandize in the said place of Kirkley road.

"3d. And that whensoever any ships or boats apply themselves into Kirkley road, laden with herrings, they may twice unload again and return to fish; whereas the ships or boats applying into the port of the town of Yarmouth, they can but once in the same time unload and again return to the sea to fish.

"4th. Also they say, that the commonalty do sustain and bear very great griefs, damages, and hinderances, by colour of the liberties and privileges aforesaid.

"5th. Also they say, that the said place of Kirkley road lyeth in the main sea over against the town of Lowestoft, in Suffolk, and is distant from the town of Yarmouth ten miles.

"6th. Also they say, that all the ships and boats laden or unladen, often, and when they come into the sea between the entry of the port of Yarmouth and the place of Kirkley road, if the wind be not contrary, they may at their wills enter into the port, and also the said place of Kirkley road.

"7th. Also they understand, that the men of Yarmouth may sustain and bear all charges towards our lord the king, which before the granting of the liberties of the new charter aforesaid they did bear, and maintain their town, besides that charge that they render yearly for the said charter to them newly granted, although the said charter be revoked and made void.

"8th. Also they say, that if the wind do serve for the ships, that they cannot come to the said town of Great Yarmouth, sometime it happeneth that they must cast their herrings into the sea for oldness, if that they may not lawfully deliver their herrings at the place of Kirkley road.

"In witness, &c." §

* The charter for uniting Kirkley road to Yarmouth haven repealed the second time, the 5th of Richard II.

§ See many of the petitions, inquisitions, acts of parliament, &c. relative to this contest, down as far as the reign of Henry IV. in Swinden's History of Yarmouth, section xviii.; particularly the accord or composition between Yarmouth and Lowestoft, in the second year of that king's reign; whereby the latter might buy herrings in Kirkley road upon certain conditions therein specified. Also the order, or final decree of the said king and his council, in the third year of his reign, A. D. 1401, between the towns of Yarmouth and Lowestoft, touching the free fair, &c. Which records, as they are there inserted at length by that writer, it is unnecessary to repeat them again in this work.

20th of February, of all their former privileges, till the meeting of the next parliament*.

At the meeting of the parliament, which was in the ninth of Richard II. the last grant of the eighth of Richard II. was, by an ordinance of that parliament, dated the eighth day of December, in the ninth of Richard II. annulled, and the act of repeal, in the fifth of Richard II. continued in force†.

But notwithstanding all the allegations, statutes, &c. to the contrary, the burgesſes of Yarmouth, by their petitions, &c. in the ſubſequent parliament, holden at Weſtminſter, in the tenth of Richard II. recovered all their former liberties and grants, by an act or ordinance of parliament, which privileges, &c. were confirmed by a charter under the great ſeal of England, which charter has never ſince been repealed, but continues in force to this day‡.

After the re-granting again of the ſaid liberties and cuſtoms to the town of Yarmouth, by parliament, and confirmation of the ſame by charter, under the great ſeal of England, the burgeſſes collected the ſame cuſtoms in Kirkley road has had been uſually paid in the port and haven of Yarmouth, without any moleſtation or interruption whatever. For after this legal deciſion of this litigious and long-conteſted diſpute, the Loweſtoft men were compelled peaceably to ſubmit to any inconveniencies it might ſubject them to; and, conſequentially, were under the neceſſity of farming of the town of Yarmouth the cuſtoms belonging to Kirkley road, at a

* The grant reſtored again till the meeting of the parliament to conſider of it, the eighth of Richard II.

† The laſt grant annulled the ninth of Richard II. and the repeal of the fifth of Richard II. continued in force.

‡ The Yarmouth men recovered all their liberties, grants, &c. the tenth of Richard II.

certain annual rent, as the safest and most advantageous mode of proceeding*.

Nevertheless, about the beginning of the reign of Henry IV. fresh disputes arose between the said towns, respecting the manner of collecting the said customs; the Lowestoft men endeavouring to deprive the burgesses of Yarmouth of their just and legal dues; and also indicted several officers and others belonging to Yarmouth, and carried the suit into the court of Chancery, where it continued till an agreement between the contending parties was made by the king and his council, in the second year of his reign. And in the following year another order was issued by the king's council, whereby an accord or composition, and final decision was settled and agreed upon between Yarmouth and Lowestoft, that the latter might buy herrings in Kirkley road under certain conditions therein specified†. After these decisions, the Yarmouth men were once more restored to their

* FARMERS of KIRKLEY ROAD.

				Rents per ann.		
				£.	s.	d.
1393	In the 17th of Richard II. the men of Lowestoft paid	-	-	23	0	0
1394	18th of Richard II. the farmer not recorded, paid	-	-	26	0	0
1396	20th of Richard II. William Spencer paid	-	-	26	0	0
1408	A fisher of Flanders paid, for a forfeiture in Kirkley road,	-	-	1	0	0
1410	10th of Henry IV. the farm of Kirkley road was paid weekly by Simon Thirkeld, bailiff of Kirkley road§.	-	-	-	-	-
1414	2d of Henry V. John Waller paid	-	-	8	0	0
1417	5th of Henry V. the men of Lowestoft paid	-	-	8	0	0
1420	8th of Henry V. Thomas Couehithe's host, for a trespass and rescue committed in Kirkley road, paid	-	-	4	0	0
1433	12th of Henry VI. the farmer's name not recorded, paid	-	-	4	0	0
1434	13th of Henry VI. the farmer's name not recorded, paid	-	-	3	16	8
1438	17th of Henry VI. John Davy, merchant, paid	-	-	3	0	0
1442	21st of Henry VI. John Folvile, of Lowestoft, paid	-	-	7	6	8
1445	24th of Henry VI. farmers not recorded, paid	-	-	4	13	4

N. B. Sometimes the water-bailiff collected it, but it does not appear that Kirkley road was ever farmed during the reign of queen Elizabeth, or afterwards. Swinden.

† See page 132.

§ These farmers had a deputation to execute that office, and were sometimes called the bailiffs of Kirkley road.

usual

usual privileges, and for some time were permitted peaceably to collect their lawful customs in Kirkley road, and to proclaim their free fair there as usual, as well as at the other stated places in the town and haven.

But notwithstanding this seeming amicable adjustment, many fresh disputes arose soon after between the towns, which occasioned many interruptions, and at last frequent depredations on each other's property; for the Yarmouth men would frequently make seizures of boats, &c. belonging to Lowestoft, under pretence of non-compliance with the last-granted charter; and not only continued to do so till the year 1595, the 37th of Elizabeth, but endeavoured also further at that time to extend the boundary of their liberties beyond the limits prescribed by their charter, which gave but too much reason for fresh complaints being exhibited against them*.

The

* Which, says Swinden, page 647, shall be inserted in a following section; but, for reasons not mentioned, were omitted.

Before we proceed any farther in investigating the causes which produced the various disputes between Yarmouth and Lowestoft, concerning the herring-fishery, we shall observe, that the burgh of Yarmouth held its charter upon paying the fee-farm rent of 55*l.* per ann. to king John and his successors; which rent they were empowered to raise by levying a toll or custom upon vessels bringing herrings and other merchandize into the port of Yarmouth, to be bought and sold there: but as the entrance into the haven leading to the port of Yarmouth having, in consequence of the sand-banks that were formed there, extended itself as far as Corton, and was also so choaked up that vessels could not enter therein, but were obliged to sell their goods in an adjoining place called Kirkley road, by which means the burgesses of Yarmouth lost their customs, and were rendered incapable of paying their fee-farm rent; they therefore petitioned to have the said road united to their haven, which accordingly was granted, upon condition that the above annual rent of 55*l.* was advanced to 60*l.* Thus far the proceedings on the part of Yarmouth were just and reasonable; and the riotous and illegal behaviour of the Lowestoft men, by refusing or evading the payment of the customs belonging to the port of Yarmouth, was very unjustifiable and reprehensible. The point, therefore, which rendered the burgesses of Yarmouth so very blameable in this affair, was, their attempting, under the pretence of claiming their just rights and liberties granted them by their charter, to extend them much farther than they were authorized to do; for they pretended, that Kirkley road was situated to the *south* of Lowestoft; that the seven leuks or miles, the boundary of their liberties, was to be measured from the mouth of the haven, and not from the key or port of Yarmouth; and also, that the said leuks were leagues, and not miles; and, consequently, had they succeeded in their designs, the town of Lowestoft must either have been wholly excluded from the fishery, or become tributary to the port of Yarmouth, from being liable to the above customs. These proceedings on the part of Yarmouth were illegal, and therefore justly opposed by the town of Lowestoft.

The methods made use of in those early times by the merchants at Lowestoft to supply themselves with herrings, was very different from what it is at present; for now they are furnished with
herrings

The first complaint against the Yarmouth men was that made to the lords of the privy council, in the year 1595, by the bailiffs and other inhabitants belonging to the several towns of Ipswich, Colchester, Dunwich, Orford, Aldbrough, Southwold, and Maningtree, in behalf of the ketchmen*, who resorted to Kirkley road and parts adjacent to buy herrings; signifying the many hardships and inconveniencies which they laboured under from being deprived by the burgeses of Yarmouth of the ancient privilege they enjoyed, and the great injury they were liable to in consequence thereof†.

Another herrings by their own boats; but then, in general, they were obliged to repair to the port of Yarmouth whilst it was open, and afterwards to Kirkley road (as the places of general rendezvous for buying and selling of herrings), in order to supply themselves with fish, they having but few, if any boats of their own at that time. Whilst the Lowestoft men repaired to the port of Yarmouth to buy herrings, they had a just right to pay the customs that were due there, and also the same in Kirkley road, when it was united to the haven, and therefore were blameable in either refusing or evading them; what, therefore, rendered the burgeses of Yarmouth so very culpable, w. s. their unjust and illegal attempts above mentioned (about the 37th of Elizabeth, and again in 1659) wholly to exclude the town of Lowestoft from the herring-fishery, and to monopolize it to themselves. The proceedings relative to these designs will appear in the subsequent part of this section.

* The ketchmen were those vessels which frequented these coasts in the fishing-season for the purpose of buying and selling herrings, which they transacted in the open sea; but now the Yarmouth men were for compelling them to resort to Kirkley road, in order that they might receive the customs, grounding their claim upon a grant of queen Elizabeth.

† The COMPLAINT of the KETCHMEN against YARMOUTH.

"Whereas there is a certain grant passed from her majesty to the township of Great Yarmouth, in the county of Norfolk, as we are credibly informed, and as the township of Yarmouth aforesaid have given out speech and reported, That no fishermen, after the feast of St. Michael, by the space of forty days, should utter or sell any herrings within the compass or limit of seven miles of the said town, to any person or persons; but that the said fishermen should be constrained and urged to utter and sell all such herrings as should be by them taken within the time before limited at the town of Yarmouth aforesaid, and there to take and abide their market and utterance of the same herrings, and not elsewhere. We, therefore, which hereunder have subscribed, having had due consideration of the premises, and seeing and proving not only the great damage and inconvenience that the same will bring to the whole commonwealth of this realm, but also the utter ruin and destruction that will fall upon a number of poor ketchmen which be in trade with the said fishermen, whereby the said ketchmen, their wives and families, as also a great number of others who are thereby supported, sustained, and upholden, do think the said grant to be very unprofitable and inconvenient. The reasons that do move us thereto are these; that is to say, If the fishermen, after the taking of the said herrings, shall be constrained to repair, abide, and make their market and sales at Yarmouth aforesaid, they shall within that time lose the benefit of the taking twice so many herrings or more, as they shall utter and sell, and not the half part of the herrings taken that might be taken if they might abide and make their market at sea. And also, if the said ketchmen shall be dismayed from buying of herrings of the said fishermen, the most parts of the realm during that time shall be unserved and unprovided

Another complaint made also at the same time against the burgesſes of Yarmouth, was one from the town of Lowestoft: for the town of Yarmouth pretended, that the seven leuks or miles which bounded their liberties was not to be measured from the key or port of Yarmouth, but from the haven's mouth; whereas the Lowestoft men affirmed, that the said admeasurement ought to be made from the key or port of that town; otherwise the fishermen of Lowestoft would be excluded the indisputable privilege of buying herrings in the open road before their own town, which hitherto they had always enjoyed.

In consequence of these complaints, their lordships, after hearing what each party had to alledge in its own defence, referred the further consideration thereof to three judges of the realm, viz. the right honourable Sir John Fortescue, knight, one of her majesty's privy council, Mr. justice Clench, and Mr. justice Gawdye, in order that they might certify to their

unprovided for, and the queen's highnesses poor distressed people and others would be unrelieved, which were a most pityful and lamentable thing. And finding also, as we are credibly informed, and some of us of our own knowledge do know, that the bailiffs of the said town of Yarmouth have taken seven men's goods, which they have brought thither to be sold, and have committed the owners thereof to prison, and constrained them to buy their own goods again (All which inconveniencies, discommodities, and hard dealings being considered). We doubt not but that their godly wisdoms to whom these presents shall be committed, will have due regard and consideration thereof, as well for the benefit and maintenance of the commonwealth of this realm, as also for the maintenance and relief of the poor distressed therein. And thus thinking it our duties to certify our knowledge therein, we most humbly take our leaves, the seventh day of August, 1595.

Signed at IPSWICH,	EDWARD GOODYNGE,	} Bailiffs, and 46 inhabitants.
	WILLIAM MYTUALL,	
SOUTHWOLD,	- - - - -	27 do.
MANINGTREE,	- - - - -	10 do.
DUNWICH,	ROBERT SWOTCHETT,	} Bailiffs, and 20 do.
	JOHN ALLEYN,	
COLCHESTER,	- - - - -	22 do.
ALDBOROUGH,	FRANCIS JOHNSON,	} Bailiffs, and 25 do.
	JOHN JEAMES,	
ORFORD,	- - - - -	5 do."

It appears from Swinden, that the only grant made to Yarmouth in the reign of queen Elizabeth, was a charter, in the first year of her reign, which empowered them to hold a court of admiralty, to try all maritime causes whatsoever, piracy only excepted; and wherein the boundaries of their liberties were restrained within the limits of seven leuks of the town, haven, or Yarmouth roads, and not from the haven's mouth, or Kirkley road; without adding any additional privilege tending to justify this encroachment on the liberties of the ketchmen.

lordships in what manner the dispute between the said towns might be fairly and equitably adjusted, to the reasonable satisfaction and advantage of both parties*.

Accordingly, soon after it was certified to their lordships by the judges†, that after due consideration of the premises, and hearing the several

* A LETTER of REFERENCE to Sir JOHN FORTESCUE, knight, Mr. Justice CLENCH, and Mr. Justice GAWDIE.

“After our hearty commendations.—The inhabitants of the town of Lowestoft, in the county of Suffolk, have exhibited a complaint unto us against the towne of Great Yarmouth, in the county of Norfolk, shewing, that by some unlawful courses held by the townsmen of Yarmouth, they are deprived of their antient trade of buying of herrings of fishermen in an open road before the town of Lowestoft; whereupon we have called before us of each town some two or three, with intention to make order in the controversie between them. And because the affair do consist of many points and proofs by charters, and by special statutes, we have thought good to be assisted therein with the opinions of some learned in the laws; and therefore have thought good to join with you Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer, you Mr. Justice Gawdie§, and you Mr. Justice Clench. And do hereby heartily pray and request you, at some convenient time this term, to call the parties before you, and effectually to appease the griefs of the plaintiff, and the answers to the other, and to hear and consider their allegations and proofs, to be delivered either by the parties themselves, or by their council learned thereupon; we pray you to certify unto us what you shall find, and with your opinions prove their differences may in equity be duly and orderly ended and compromised, to the reasonable benefit of either; which we earnestly recommend unto you, and so bid you each heartily well to fare. From the Star-Chamber, the second of July, 1595.

Your very loving friends,

L. ARCHBISHOP	L. ADMIRAL
L. KEEPER	L. COBHAM
L. TREASURER	L. BUCKHURST

Mr. VICE-CHAMBERLAIN.

Concordat cum origine

THO. WILKES.”

† A CERTIFICATE from Sir JOHN FORTESCUE, Justice CLENCH, and Justice GAWDIE, concerning the CONTROVERSY betwixt the town of YARMOUTH and the town of LOWESTOFT.

“Whereas your lordships did direct unto us your letter dated the second of July last past, to examine and understand the griefs and controversies between the inhabitants of the town of Great Yarmouth, in the county of Norfolk, touching the trade of buying herrings; and to certify unto you our opinions how their differences might in equity be duly and orderly ended and compounded: we have accordingly called before us divers of the inhabitants of either of the said towns, and heard their allegations alledged by themselves, and their council learned on both sides. And it doth appear

§ Sir Francis Gawdie, of Wallington, in Norfolk, son of Thomas Gawdie, of Harleston, esq. In 1582, he was appointed serjeant at law and queen's serjeant; in 1589, a judge; and in 1605, lord chief justice of the Common Pleas, being then a knight. He died of a fit of an apoplexy at Serjeant's Inn, London, before he had sat a year in that station, leaving no male issue.

veral allegations advanced by both the said towns, and their learned council*, they were of opinion, that by a statute of the 31st of Edward III. no persons

appear unto us, that this contention between the said towns hath depended of very long time; and divers statutes hath been made in this case by parliament for the town of Yarmouth, and repealed afterwards again for the town of Lowestoft. And divers ordinances and inquisitions have been made by the king's commission, directed to men of great authority, and afterwards revoked, and altered again by the same authority. But there was one statute made in the 31st year of Edward III. whereby, amongst other things, it is provided, that none shall hang herrings about the haven of Yarmouth by seven miles, but in the three towns of Yarmouth, except the said herrings be of their own fishing. And another act, made in the 10th of Richard II. for revising of divers former repealed charters made to Yarmouth, in which, amongst other things, a certain place in the main sea, then by the mouth of the haven of the said town of Yarmouth, called Kirkley road, was united to the said town of Yarmouth, and by which it is provided, that none shall buy or sell herrings by way of merchandize, in time of their fair, within seven miles of the said town, but only in the said haven and road. Which said two statutes we do think by the law stand still in force at this day, not repealed, nor avoided touching those points. But for unity to be made between the said towns, and for the good and common wealth of her majestie's subjects in the counties of Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex, and the city of London, We do think, in our opinions, it were good and convenient (if it may so seem good to your lordships), that orders might be given to have the said seven miles measured, to begin at some such place in Yarmouth town as your lordships shall think meet; which we think, for our parts, to be the key, where the fair of herrings is kept, and so to go towards Lowestoft: and where the said seven miles do end, to set up some apparent thing to make it known. And this being done, we think it would make some quietness, because there is great contention now in this point. Also we do think it fit, that all pikers and ketches, being English, might buy upon the main sea, or coasts thereof, and also in Kirkley road, of the fishermen, fresh herrings at their pleasure, to be by them carried to what place of the realm they think good, without any lett or disturbance of Yarmouth men, according to the true meaning of the statute of the 31st of Edward III. which we think would be very profitable for the fishermen, and very beneficial for her majestie's subjects. Also we think it would make great quietness in this contention, if, by some commission or other (as it shall seem to your honourable lordships), it might be certainly set down where Kirkley road is, and how far it doth extend. November 28th, 1595.

Concordat. cum Registro
Exor

JOHN WOLLEY,
Keeper of the Records of the Councill Chamber."

* The OPINION of the LOWESTOFT COUNSEL, touching the CONTROVERSY
between YARMOUTH and the said TOWN.

"A brief being made upon the allegations of the Yarmouth men, and delivered to the judges in writing- (which said allegations, in truth, were not under the hands of their council, though they proceeded from their council), shewing that the judges should have delivered a certificate of their opinions to the Council-Table before the Yarmouth men were gone out of London, although the judges had not sufficient time for that purpose, the Yarmouth men not presenting their allegations till the last day of term, and then deferred it till the judges were going to supper; therefore the Lowestoft men have retained Mr. Serjeant Drewe and Mr. Bargrave, her majestie's attorney, together with Councillor Bacon, to consider the whole state of the matter, and that their opinion might be shewed as occasion should require, they have subscribed to the same as followeth: "That by the statutes and charters aforesaid, any man may sell and buy herrings in the road called Kirkley
T 2 "road,

persons were legally authorized to *hang herrings* within seven miles of the haven of Yarmouth, except in the towns of Yarmouth, viz. South Town, East Town, and West Town*, unless the said herrings were of their own

“road, or elsewhere, without the lawful let or hinderance of the town of Yarmouth; and if any proclamation be made by the said men of Yarmouth, or any other of the subjects of this realm, to the contrary, the same, in our opinion, is unlawful, whether it be within or without the time of the fair.

“CHAR. DREW, JA. BARGRAVE, FR. BACON.”

* In order to form the better judgment of this intricate and much-disputed affair, it may be necessary to observe, that by the statute of the 9th of Edward III. it was enacted, “That every subject of the realm might buy and sell herrings without disturbance in city, burgh, sea-port, or elsewhere throughout the kingdom; and if any charters or patents were granted to the contrary, they should be holden null; which statute was confirmed in a subsequent parliament.” Probably, from some abuse of this privilege, it might become necessary afterwards to lay it under some restrictions, in view of preventing those infringements which interested persons, from lucrative motives, had made on the rights and privileges of others; and therefore to redress this grievance, the following statute of the 31st of Edward III. was granted, on which the Yarmouth men grounded part of their claim, and is the statute referred to in the certificate of the judges.

STATUTE of the 31st of EDWARD III.

“Edward, by the grace of God, king of England and France, and lord of Ireland.—To our bailiffs of the cinque ports, and the burgeses of our town of Yarmouth, keepers of the fair of the said town, greeting, &c.

“A certain concord by us and our council, made within the time of the present fair of the said town, we will have kept, &c.

“That none shall go by boat nor bridge into the sea, nor into the road of Kirkley, for to meet the fishers, to compel them, or to capture them to sell them herrings in the road of Kirkley, to the disturbance of the said fair, upon the same pain, &c.

“But if the said fishers be disposed and willing to sell their herrings in the said road, after that they be anchored there, it shall be lawful to the merchants of Lowestoft and Winterton to buy herrings in Kirkley road and Winterton, of ships so anchored there, as freely as the pycards do load their carts and horses there, which come thither from divers counties, and to *hang there*, provided that they sell no herrings therefore towards the sea, upon pain aforesaid, &c.

“And in case that any fishers ships charged with one last and a half of herrings, or less, come into the road of St. Nicholas, and will not come into the haven for the charge thereof, and will sell the same herrings in the road, that it shall be lawful for him to set up his sign, and sell the said herrings there to the merchants that will buy them §.

§ When the judges delivered their opinion, that by this statute none should hang herrings about the haven of Yarmouth, by seven miles, &c. they meant that part of the haven near the *key*, where the fair was kept, and not the mouth of the haven. The Yarmouth men, on the contrary, insisted, that the words in this statute, “and to hang there,” implied, not to hang any where else but near the said haven, thereby endeavouring to exclude the town of Lowestoft from the privilege of curing herrings. But the opinion delivered by the judges being found just and reasonable, it was confirmed by an order of council, as will be afterwards more clearly shewn. Nevertheless, it may be observed, that the disputes which these statutes principally refer to, and are alluded to by the judges, are those which relate to the extent of the liberties of Yarmouth. For the charter which united Kirkley road to Yarmouth haven was not granted until the 46th of Edward III. which was fifteen years after the passing of the preceding statutes.

catching.

catching*. And by an act passed in the tenth year of the reign of Richard II. (which confirmed the act of the 46th of Edward III.) it was enacted, that a certain place in the main sea, called Kirkley road, should be united to the said town of Yarmouth; and by which act it was provided, that none should buy or sell herrings, by way of merchandize, in time of their fair, within seven miles of the said town, but only in the said haven and road. Which two statutes they thought were still in force, and unrepealed; but yet, for the sake of restoring peace and harmony between the said towns, and promoting the common benefit of the kingdom in general, they recommended it to their lordships, that the said seven miles which circumscribed the liberties of Yarmouth, should be measured from the *key* of the said town, where the herring-fair is always held, towards Lowestoft; and at the termination thereof some apparent mark should be placed, in order to ascertain the exact boundaries of their liberties, and to prevent any farther disputes. And also, that they were of opinion, that by virtue of the statutes of the 31st of Edward III. all English vessels were entitled to the privilege of buying fresh herrings in the main sea, or coasts thereof, and also in Kirkley road, without any let or hinderance from the men of Yarmouth. And lastly, that they thought it very advisable, that a commission might be appointed to consider the premises, and to ascertain with precision the true situation of Kirkley road, in order to adjust the present differences, and to prevent any future contentions between the said towns.

This opinion of the judges was no sooner delivered, than it was opposed by the burgeses of Yarmouth with the utmost vehemence; and every method was made use of to conceal its reasonableness, and to divert its consequences: the Yarmouth men still persisting, that the seven miles which terminated the boundaries of their privileges, were to be measured from the mouth of the haven, and not from the key; and farther, that

* At this time few merchants caught their own fish, but bought them of the north and west country fishers.

they

they ought to be measured upon the sea, and not to be contracted by the numerous windings that would necessarily attend an admeasurement taken upon land.

Upon the starting of these objections by the burgesses of Yarmouth, their lordships were pleased to issue orders for a re-hearing of the case, which was appointed to be held before Sir John Fortescue and the other judges; who, after hearing and examining what the learned counsel employed by each party had to advance in support of the demands of their respective clients, and duly considering how far their several pretensions were just and reasonable, they certified to their lordships, that they were unable to discover any legal or equitable reason why they should depart from their former opinion*.

In consequence of this second certificate of the judges, their lordships, on the 16th day of May, 1596, issued an order†, that an actual admeasurement

* A SECOND CERTIFICATE from Sir JOHN FORTESCUE, Justice CLENCH, and Justice GAWDY, concerning the CONTROVERSY between the town of YARMOUTH and the town of LOWESTOFT.

“Whereas, upon the return of our first certificate, the men of Yarmouth opposed it, as discontented with some things therein specified: whereupon it pleased your lordships to re-commit to us the hearing of both parties; and having accordingly heard both they themselves and their learned counsel, at Serjeant's Inn, in Chancery Lane, we do further certify, that we find no cause to alter the said certificate.

Concordat. cum Registro
Exor.

April 30th, 1596.

JOHN WOLLEY,
Keeper of the Records of the Counsil Chamber.”

† “At the COURT at GREENWICH,

The 16th of May, 1596.

P R E S E N T,

LORD ARCHBISHOP

LORD COBHAM

LORD KEEPER

LORD BUCKHURST

LORD CHAMBERLAIN

Sir JOHN FORTESCUE

“This day John Felton and Thomas Damett, burgesses of the town of Yarmouth; and William Wild and Thomas Ward, inhabitants of the town of Lowestoft, having been before the lords of the council, and presented to them the certificate sent down by Sir John Fortescue, Justice Clench, and

surement of the said seven miles should be immediately carried into execution, and at the termination thereof towards Lowestoft, some apparent mark should be affixed, to point out the boundaries of the liberties of Yarmouth; and that the said admeasurement should commence at Yarmouth key, the place where the herring-fair is usually held; and also further to ascertain the true situation of the place called Kirkley road: and accordingly a commission was granted to Sir Arthur Heneningham, Sir Henry Woodhouse, knt. and Henry Gawdy, esq.* on the part of Yarmouth; and to Sir Robert Jermyn, Sir John Higham, knt. and Anthony Wingfield, esq. on the part of Lowestoft, or any five or four of them, to superintend the said admeasurement, to affix the said mark, and to point

and Justice Gawdy, signed with their own hands, concerning the controversy before referred to them by their lordships, between the towns of Yarmouth and Lowestoft, concerning the trade of buying herrings. Their lordships having perused the said certificate, and deliberately considered of it, have approved of it in these two points: first, for the privilege of seven miles; and secondly, for a commission to be granted for finding of the right place of Kirkley road (leaving the other matter of the pikers and catchers, mentioned in the said certificate, by consent of both sides, unto the parties themselves). And because the question between them is concerning the measuring of the seven miles, where the same ought to begin (the one part saying that it should begin at the haven's mouth, the other at the key, where, and about which place, the fair is usually kept), their lordships do approve of the judgment and certificate of the said judges, that it ought to be taken from the said key, or place of their fair, in Yarmouth town; and have therefore ordered, that letters should be written and directed from their lordships unto Sir Arthur Heneningham, knt. Sir Henry Woodhouse, knt. and Henry Gawdy, esq. for the town of Yarmouth; and for the town of Lowestoft, Sir Robert Jermyn, knt. Sir John Higham, knt. and Anthony Wingfield, esq. or any five or four of them, to undertake the measuring of the seven miles from the town of Yarmouth, according to the intention of the privilege claimed by the town of Yarmouth by their charter; and at the end of the said seven miles so measured, to affix and set down an apparent mark; and upon good examination and enquiry, to set down and define the place where Kirkley road is, which the charters of Yarmouth mentioneth; where it beginneth, and how far it extendeth.

Ex. Sipe. THO. SMITH."

* Henry Gawdy, of Claxton, in Norfolk, esq. afterwards Sir Henry Gawdy, knt. was the son and heir of Sir Thomas Gawdy, of Claxton knt. who was the son of John Gawdy, of Harleston, gent. Sir Thomas Gawdy was a judge of the Common Pleas; he died in 1588, and was buried in the chancel of the church at Redenhall. The above Sir Henry Gawdy was created knight of the Bath at the coronation of James I. and served the office of sheriff for the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, about the 6th of that king's reign.

Another branch of the Gawdys flourished for many years at West Herling, near Thetford. Sir Thomas Gawdy, knt. of Gawdy hall, in Redenhall, a judge in the reign of Charles II. was employed in all the public business transacted in this neighbourhood about that time. He was one of the commissioners respecting the sea-breach at Lowestoft in 1661.

out

out the precise situation of Kirkley road, where it beginneth, and how far it extendeth*.

But the burgeses of Yarmouth, being conscious that they were prosecuting a claim for which they had neither a legal nor equitable pretension; and being also apprehensive, that if the affair was carried before the said commissioners, and submitted to a strict and impartial investigation, it would terminate greatly to their disadvantage; therefore they resolved, that as there was but little prospect of being successful in the enquiry, they would exert every effort in their power to retard and embarrass it; and that the most effectual mode for accomplishing their designs would be to counteract the commission; and accordingly, in a subsequent application to the privy council for redress of grievances, they transmitted such a

* " From the COURT at GREENWICH,

The 16th day of May, 1596.

P R E S E N T,

JOHN CANTERBURY

THO. EGERTON

WM. CEICELL

WM. COBHAM

THO. BUCKHURST

J. FORTESCUE

" To our very loving friends, Sir Arthur Heneningham, Sir Henry Woodhouse, Sir Robert Jermyn, Sir John Higham, knts. Henry Gawdy and Anthony Wingfield, esqrs. or to any five or four of them.

" After our hearty commendations.—Whereas, upon some controversy depending between the towns of Yarmouth and Lowestoft, concerning the trade of buying herrings, we have referred the consideration thereof to our very loving friends, Sir John Fortescue, knt. Justice Clench, and Justice Gawdy, who have accordingly returned certificates of their opinions of the matter, which herewith we send unto you: we have now, by the consent of both parties, made choice of you, as fit persons to execute the determination of the said certificates; and do therefore pray and request you, or any five or four of you, with all convenient expedition, to undertake the pains of measuring the seven miles from the town of Yarmouth, side-way §, according to the intention of the privilege claimed by the town of Yarmouth, by their charters; and at the end of the said seven miles so measured, to fix and set down apparent marks; and also, upon good examination and inquiry, to set down and define certainly where Kirkley road is which the charter of Yarmouth mentioneth; where it beginneth, and how far it doth extend. And of these two material points, and to certify your opinion and proceedings there upon, such further orders shall be given therein as we shall think requisite. And so we bid you heartily farewell.

From your loving friends, &c."

§ i. e. southerly.

partial

partial representation of the case, as to obtain from their lordships an order for a new commission*. In this second commission we find, that an alteration was made in the appointment of commissioners; for in the place of Anthony Wingfield, esq. one of the commissioners nominated in the first commission on the part of Lowestoft, we find that William Rowse, esq. was appointed in this second commission, a person partially attached to the interest of Yarmouth. And whereas, by the first commission, any five or four of the commissioners had a power of deciding any point relative to the dispute; but by the second commission it was ordered, that they should be unanimous: and also it was farther directed by the first commission, that the enquiry should determine the two principal points in dispute, viz. the admeasurement of the seven miles and the true situation of Kirkley road; whereas the burgeses of Yarmouth, by this second commission, so ordered the business, that when the parties appeared before the commissioners, they confined the enquiry solely to the situation of Kirkley

* "To Sir Arthur Heneningham and Sir Henry Woodhouse, knts. and Henry Gawdy, esq.; and to Sir Robert Jermyn and Sir John Higham, knts. and William Rowse, esq.

"Whereas, we gave orders and directions unto you, for the appeasing of the controversy between the towns of Yarmouth and Lowestoft, concerning their liberties, to measure the seven miles claimed by them of Yarmouth for their jurisdiction, from the key of Yarmouth; whereby they pretend the same will be very prejudicial to their charter, antient liberties, and other rights. And they also alledge, that by a statute of the 31st of Edward III. the said seven miles ought to be accounted from the uttermost bounds of the haven §, which hath been extended in memory of man (as they inform us) a mile further towards the south than it is now. These, therefore, shall be to require you, that according to your former direction, you will cause seven miles to be measured from the key of Yarmouth, and likewise seven miles to be measured from the uttermost bounds of their haven; and to be unanimous in your opinion, and to certify unto us how far each admeasurement doth extend; and in the mean season to forbear setting up any marks or bounds until we shall consider of the same, and give such further orders therein as shall be agreeable to reason and equity, and to the satisfaction of both parties.

8th of July, 1596.

LORD KEEPER
LORD TREASURER
LORD COBHAM

LORD BUCKHURST
Mr. SECRETARY
Mr. CHANCELLOR of
the EXCHEQUER

Concordat. cum Registro Exor.

JOHN WOLLEY,
Keeper of the Records of the Councill Chamber."

§ i. e. from the mouth.

U

road,

road, and with-held from them every information that related to the ad-measurement of the seven miles; and also had given previous directions for Mr. Rowse to be absent from the meeting, which consequently rendered every resolution of the commissioners void, as by the commission they were directed to be unanimous.

On the 4th day of August, 1596, all the commissioners nominated in the first commission, together with the bailiffs and principal inhabitants of Yarmouth, assembled at Lowestoft; and the commissioners, as directed by their commission, intended to have made the admeasurement of the seven miles the first object of their inquiry: but the Yarmouth men objected against this mode of proceeding, and insisted upon inverting the order of the enquiry, and that the ascertaining the true situation of Kirkley road ought to be the first business that engaged their attention. The commissioners so far acquiesced in this unreasonable demand, as to employ about four hours in investigating the exact situation of Kirkley road, and limiting its boundaries: but when the Yarmouth men began to discover, that the result of the enquiry would be prejudicial to their interests, as well as contrary to their expectations, they then produced the new commission, which effectually answered all the purposes they had been aiming at; and notwithstanding the commissioners made a proposal of sending for Mr. Rowse, the absent commissioner, and also of suspending any farther proceedings till he should arrive and concur with them in their deliberations, yet all these offers proved wholly unavailable, and nothing would satisfy the desires of the Yarmouth men but an acquiescence on the part of Lowestoft in such a decision respecting the situation of Kirkley road and the extent of its boundaries, as the bailiffs themselves thought proper.

In consequence of these illegal and unreasonable proceedings on the part of Yarmouth, the commission was dissolved. Nevertheless the commissioners on the part of Lowestoft were so perfectly convinced of the oppressive designs of the Yarmouth men, as well as apprehensions of the inevitable

inevitable ruin that would ensue to the inhabitants of Lowestoft,, that, before they broke up, they unanimously resolved to present a certificate of their proceedings to the lords of the privy council, both for remonstrating against the unjust and unlawful proceedings of the Yarmouth men, as also to represent to their lordships the apparent poverty and distress which threatened the town of Lowestoft*.

* The CERTIFICATE of Sir ROBERT JERMYN and Sir JOHN HIGHAM, knts. and ANTHONY WINGFIELD, esq. on the part of LOWESTOFT; shewing the unnecessary shifts, delays, and hard dealings of the YARMOUTH MEN, and the necessity of ending the CONTROVERSY.

"Our humble duties to your honours remembered.—May it please the same to be advertized, That by authority of your lordships letters to us and others directed, concerning the deciding of the controversies arisen between the township of Yarmouth and the inhabitants of Lowestoft, proceeding from the certificate of the honourable Sir John Fortescue, knt. Justice Clench, and Justice Gawdy, we met together at the town of Lowestoft, whether the commissioners named for Yarmouth, together with the bailiffs of Yarmouth and the chief inhabitants, did also make their repair; and upon our meeting we desired that we might employ ourselves about the measuring of seven miles from Yarmouth to Lowestoft; but that would not be allowed of, but only to search and try out where, and how far Kirkley road did extend, upon which two points the whole of your honours commandment did consist; in which, after hearing the learned councill on both sides, we had spent at the least four hours about the extent of Kirkley road only, and had heard the effect of sundry affidavits taken and returned upon several writs of ad quod dampnum, mentioning the said Kirkley road: at length the bailiffs of Yarmouth delivered to us and the other commissioners, a letter of your honours, which they had kept in their hands at the least five days, and had suffered some of us not only to travel almost fifty miles, but also to spend so many hours as we have before expressed, about a question, which, upon the receipt of this your honours second letter, we had no authority to deal in; namely, the second point, or to describe the situation of Kirkley road. Also, in the proceeding of that letter, they omitted the name of Anthony Wingfield, esq. who was then absent, and had caused the name of William Rowse, esq. to be put in; and also had gotten the letter so indited, as that the whole number of the said six commissioners must need agree to the measure of the said seven miles, and which could not be done by reason Mr. Rowse was absent; and altho' an offer was made to send for Mr. Rowse, and so to proceed to the admeasurement, yet in the end they would not proceed to it, except the Lowestoft men would confess that Kirkley road extended as far as the Yarmouth men would have it. All which proceedings we are bold to signify to your Honours, to prove the unnecessary delays, and hard and unjust proceedings of the Yarmouth men, and the desire they have to enjoy their private gain in the herring-fishing shortly approaching, to the utter impoverishing and undoing of the poor inhabitants of Lowestoft, if by your honours favours they be not relieved; and whose lamentable estate, arising from the hard measure and unjust delays of the said Yarmouth men, do move us, in consideration of them, to be bold to offer to your lordships view, the hard dealings in this cause; and in their behalfs, humbly to intreat your most honourable and speedy relief in this their grievous distress. And thus very humbly we take our leaves of your good lordships.

From SOMERLYTON,
the 4th of August, 1596.

ROBERT JERMYN
JOHN HIGHAM
ANTH. WINGFIELD."

The Lowestoft men were so far from being dispirited by these illegal proceedings of the burgesſes of Yarmouth, that, on the contrary, from the favourable representation of their caſe made to the privy council by the commiſſioners, they received ſo much encouragement as to renew their application to their lordſhips for relief; and petitioned, that they might be indulged with a re-hearing of their cauſe.

* In conſequence of their application, their lordſhips immediately ſent letters to the ſeveral commiſſioners nominated in the firſt commiſſion, informing them, that as the differences ſubſiſting between Yarmouth and Lowestoft were become a matter of great difficulty, and that ſome certain points of law were ſo connected therewith as to require explanation, they were under the neceſſity of referring it to the judges for their opinion thereupon; and in the mean time requeſting, that the herring-fiſhery and fair at Yarmouth might be conducted as uſual, and without any interruption, until the ſaid judges had certified their opinion †.

Thus was this long-conteſted affair brought the third time before the judges, who, after duly weighing every circumſtance reſpecting the ſame,

* Whoever impartially conſiders the tendency of this ſecond commiſſion, and the manner of introducing it, will perceive but too much reaſon to ſuſpect its being obtained by ſome improper means.

† “To Sir ROBERT JERMYN, Sir JOHN HIGHAM, Sir ARTHUR HENENINGHAM, and Sir HENRY WOODHOUSE, knts. and ANTHONY WINGFIELD and HENRY GAWDY, eſqrs.

“After our hearty commendations.—We have received the letters ſeverally ſent unto us from you that were appointed to be the commiſſioners on both ſides, for certain controverſies between the towns of Yarmouth and Lowestoft. And becauſe we find by your ſeveral reports, that it will be a matter of great difficulty for you to ſet in order thoſe differences, ſome proceedings depending upon matter of law, and are to be decided by certificate from the judges, we have thought good to reſpite the matter untill the next term; and in the mean ſeaſon to requeſt you, that thoſe of Yarmouth may not be interrupted in their fair and herring-fiſhing this next ſeaſon, but that they may uſe the ſame in ſuch fort as the ſame has uſually been, until there ſhall be a final end made in thoſe matters now depending between them. So praying you to take thorough hearing accordingly, we bid you farewell.

From the COURT at GREENWICH,
the 17th of Auguſt, 1596.

JOHN CANTERBURY	LORD BUCKHURST
LORD KEEPER	Mr. SECRETARY
LORD TREASURER	Mr. CHANCELLOR of
LORD CHAMBERLAIN	the EXCHEQUER.

delivered

delivered their opinion, "That as the matter in dispute was become so exceedingly intricate and perplexed, and entangled with such numerous difficulties as to make them despair of accommodating the differences to the mutual satisfaction of both partys, they therefore have thought it more advisable to refer the decision thereof to the determination of parliament*."

In consequence of this reference, an act of parliament was passed in the year 1597, directing, that an actual admeasurement of the said seven miles (eight furlongs to every mile) should immediately take place, and begin to be measured from the crane key in Yarmouth, and to proceed the directest way towards the roading place, near the sea shore, where the fishermen usually anchor for the sale of their herrings; and at the end of the said seven miles, a post†, or some other apparent mark, should be erected near the sea shore, to signify to all persons whom it may concern the ter-

* "Whereas it hath pleased the right honourable the lords of her majesties most honourable privy council, upon the humble petition of the inhabitants of Lowestoft, in the county of Suffolk, to remit to us now this third time the controversy now depending before their lordships, between the bailiffs, burgeses, and commonalty of the town of Great Yarmouth, in the county of Norfolk, of the one party, and the said town of Lowestoft of the other party, touching the trade of hanging and making of red herrings, and also procuring of white herrings, for victuals of store, to be merchandized: we see no decisive course therein can be taken by us, to compound their controversies and adjust their differences, whereby to bind both partys, as is most necessary and convenient (their differences being of such great difficulty); and therefore we think it fit that the cause be respited, and referred unto the next parliament; at which time, upon supplication and complaint of those that shall find themselves aggrieved, the cause may receive hearing and due remedy.

Given this 29th day of April, 1597.

J. CLENCH
FRANCIS GAWDY."

But notwithstanding the judges declined passing a final decision upon this long-contested affair, but referred it to the parliament, yet the Yarmouth men still continued to pursue the inhabitants of Lowestoft with the utmost rancour, and came shortly after into Lowestoft roads with two armed vessels, and, under a pretence of being within the liberties granted by their charter, demanded anchorage; in consequence whereof a battle ensued, and much blood was shed on both sides; and though a complaint was lodged by the Yarmouth men in the Star Chamber, against Lowestoft, yet their accusations appeared so frivolous and ill-grounded, that their cause was dismissed, and instead of recovering any damages, were fined twenty marks.

† And that a post was erected is evident, from the order in 1662, for a *new* post to be set up.

mination

mination of the said seven miles, prescribing the boundary of the liberties of Yarmouth*.

Thus

* In this defence of their rights and liberties, the town of Lowestoft expended 120*l.* which was collected from a voluntary subscription of the inhabitants; some subscribing 10*l.* some 6*l.* some 4*l.* and others lesser sums, according as their abilities enabled them. But exclusive of the above expenditure, the inhabitants were under the necessity of contracting a debt of upwards of 50*l.* which, by reason of their distressed situation, they were utterly unable to discharge any other way than by appropriating to that purpose a part of the rents and profits of the town lands; for it had always been an established maxim of the town to support and maintain the free trade of buying and selling herrings in Lowestoft roads; therefore, at a general meeting of the inhabitants, it was resolved, That as a large sum had already been expended in support of this right, that out of 200 persons who reaped advantages from this fishery, many were unable to contribute towards the above expence; and that if the fishery was not supported, the town would be inevitably ruined. Therefore, the state of the town being thus considered, and the affair regarded as a case of necessity and charity, and of the utmost utility to the inhabitants, they agreed, That it was a very justifiable application of the rents of the town lands, in the present emergency, in discharging the said debt.

An ACT of the 39th of Elizabeth, for the measuring of seven miles from the town and haven of Great Yarmouth, in the county of Norfolk, mentioned in the statute made in the 31st year of king Edward III. and certain letters patent, granted by the same king unto the bailiff and burgeses of the said town of Yarmouth.

“Whereas king Edward the Third, at the parliament holden at Westminster the Monday after the week of Easter, in the 31st year of his reign, amongst other things, ordained, that none hang herrings in no place about the haven of Yarmouth, by seven miles, except in the three towns of Yarmouth, that is to say, Easton, Weston, and Southton, unless it be the herrings of their own fishing. And whereas the said king, by his letters patent, in the 46th year of his reign, among other things, did grant unto the bailiff, burgeses, and good men of Great Yarmouth, in the county of Norfolk, in the time of herring fishing, no fair should be kept, nor buying nor selling by way of merchandize should be had, any where within the space of seven miles about the said town, of herrings or other merchandize. The which letters patent and grant was afterwards revived and confirmed by act of parliament, in the tenth of Richard II. And by colour and pretence of the aforesaid statute and letters patent, the aforesaid bailiffs and burgeses of the said town of Yarmouth, have, of late years, practised, in the principal time of herring fishing, viz. from the feast of St. Michael the Archangel, forty days then next following, to restrain buying and selling of herrings, and making of white and red herrings, in other towns and places upon the sea coast of Suffolk and Norfolk, above seven miles from the said town, and the place where the fair of herrings is yearly kept, contrary to the true meaning of the statute and letters patent above mentioned: by means whereof great debates and controversies have been moved, the trade of taking of herrings greatly decayed in the coast of Suffolk and Norfolk, and likewise the trade of making of red herrings, which was more proper to that part of the realm than to any part of the world else, is now transferred into the parts beyond the seas, to the great hurt and undoing of the inhabitants of divers coast towns in the said counties, and to the general hurt of all fishermen using the trade of herring-fishing; for, that by means of this restraint, there is nothing so many herrings taken as otherwise might be; and of those that be taken, the fishermen, to avoid this restraint, endeavour themselves to utter some greater quantities of herrings unto Hollanders, Zealanders, and Frenchmen, than they were wont to do, whereby the price of herrings, red and white, is more than double encreased, to the hurt of all the commonality of this realm of England. Now, therefore, for the avoiding of the afore-mentioned and other inconvenience that in time to come may ensue, if remedy be not herein provided, be it enacted, by the queen's

Thus was this litigious and long-disputed difference, which had subsisted between Yarmouth and Lowestoft for a great many years, and had been prosecuted with the utmost vehemence, at length happily concluded. Nevertheless it afterwards appeared, that during these dissensions, the seeds of animosity had been so profusely scattered, and became so deeply rooted in the breasts of the contending parties, that it was impossible to eradicate them even by the most lenient and conciliating measures; and, consequently, the apparent reconciliation proved, in reality, little better than a truce, in order that the parties might be enabled to renew their differences with the greater vigour.

In the year 1659 we find, that the former disputes between Yarmouth and Lowestoft, respecting Kirkley road and the admeasurement of the seven miles, the boundary of the liberties of Yarmouth, were again revived. During the further prosecution of this affair, the burgesses of Yarmouth

queen's most excellent majesty, the lords spiritual and temporal, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by authority of the same, That the aforesaid seven miles, mentioned in the aforesaid statute, shall be measured from that part of the said town of Yarmouth whereabout the fair of herrings is kept, which is the crane key, within the said town; from thence the usual ways southwards and northwards by the sea shore; and at the end of either of the said seven miles, apparent marks shall be fixed, such as may be seen as well upon the sea as upon the land, as a manifest declaration how far the liberties claimed by bailiffs and burgesses of Yarmouth shall extend upon the sea coast of Suffolk and Norfolk, either by sea or by land, concerning the buying, selling, and hanging of herrings; and that either of the said seven miles shall be accounted to contain eight furlongs, and every furlong to contain in length forty poles or perches, and every pole or perch to contain sixteen feet and a half; and that the high sheriffs of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, or their deputies, shall, before the feast of St. Bartholomew the apostle, now next coming, measure seven miles, in manner and form aforesaid, from the said crane key, over the haven, thence southwards, and by the sea shore; and at the end of the said seven miles fix apparent marks as aforesaid; and so before the said feast of St. Bartholomew, measure seven miles in manner and form aforesaid, from the said crane key, and at the end of the said seven miles fix apparent marks as aforesaid; and that either of the said sheriffs of the said counties of Suffolk and Norfolk, for the time being, shall take such orders from time to time in their several counties, that the said marks shall be continued for ever. And the aforesaid bailiffs, burgesses, and commonality of the said town of Yarmouth, or the barons of the five ports, or any of them, shall not, at any time hereafter, by colour of any manner of liberties, jurisdictions, or privilege, claimed to belong to them or any of them, by reason of the aforesaid statute or letters patent, or any other statute, charter, usage, or rescription, restrain or inhibit any person whatsoever, buying, selling, changing, or discharging of herrings, or hanging of herrings, in any place or places whatsoever, being without the compass of the said seven miles."

traversed

traversed the same ground as they had done before; and insisted, that Kirkley road, which was united to their haven by the statute of the 46th of Edward III. was opposite to the town of Kirkley, and consequently to the south of Lowestoft; and that the seven miles which circumscribed their liberties were not to be measured from the crane key, but from the haven's mouth; and the better to obviate every objection that might be alledged against them, and that their new pretensions might carry the greater appearance of justice, they had provided, that in the recital of the statute of the 46th of Edward III. in the renewal of their charter in the reign of James I. to have the situation of Kirkley road described as opposite to the town of Kirkley, notwithstanding it is represented in the original statute as being contiguous to the haven's mouth; and having thus removed the greatest obstacle to a successful renewal of their pretensions, they only waited for a favourable opportunity of carrying their designs into execution. In the year 1659, this desirable and much-wished-for opportunity presented itself. A time when the inhabitants of Lowestoft were overwhelmed with the greatest misfortunes; when their unshaken loyalty, during the late rebellion, had exposed them to all the distresses which soldiers living in free quarters could involve them in; when their principal inhabitants (whom they wanted to defend their rights) were employed as commanders in the royal navy, and their sailors were absent in manning the fleets; when they were reduced to the greatest poverty and distress by a terrible fire, which consumed in the town, houses and merchandize to the amount of 10,000l.; whilst they were thus struggling under the accumulated miseries of war, fire, and oppression, and sinking under the insupportable burden of those grievous calamities, then it was that the Yarmouth men, imagining that the happy period was arrived when they might renew their pretensions without opposition, and pursue them with success, contrary to all legal authority, renewed their unjust and unreasonable claims, and attacked the almost-ruined and defenceless town of Lowestoft with an armed vessel, which was termed a man of war.

In

In this unhappy situation, when almost every avenue to redress was shut against them, and nothing but the ghastly spectres of poverty and ruin were continually presenting themselves to their alarmed imaginations, no other remedy was left but to implore the assistance of the legislative powers of their country, and to lay before them a true representation of their unfortunate state, which was done in the following complaint, shortly after presented to the lords of the privy council.

“ A COMPLAINT of the town of LOWESTOFT, in the county of Suffolk, to the lords of the privy council.

“ Whereas the Yarmouth men under pretence of a privilege granted them in their charter, that no fishers should deliver any herrings within seven miles of their town during the time of their free fair, which beginneth at Michaelmas, and continues till Martinmas, have, on one day in the year, come rowing in small boats into the roads before Lowestoft, and there have exacted anchorage, although eight or nine miles distant from Yarmouth*; and if they refuse to pay it, they violently take their goods,

* OBSERVATIONS on the ADMEASUREMENT of the SEVEN MILES and the place called KIRKLEY ROAD.

The Yarmouth men alledged, that Lowestoft south road was within the compass of seven miles from the town and herring-fair of Yarmouth, although upon an admeasurement it was found, that only Corton road and part of Lowestoft north road were within the limits of the said seven miles, and that the greatest part of even Lowestoft north road is beyond the said seven miles, the boundary of the liberties of Yarmouth, yearly proclaimed. Yet, notwithstanding, the Yarmouth men have made a practice of coming one day in the year, in the time of their fair, not only into Corton road and Lowestoft north road, but also into Lowestoft south road, and have there unjustly extorted anchorage, under the colour of a grant of Kirkley road being united unto their town and haven, and was situated off the town of Kirkley, which place so granted was found (before the granting) by two inquisitions of record §, to be at the mouth of the haven of Yarmouth, and nothing distant; which inquisitions agreed with no other place but that now called Yarmouth road †; and there they have enjoyed all those things mentioned in the said inquisitions, and grant of the 10th of Rich. II. until the first of queen Elizabeth, and then they obtained a new grant of Yarmouth road ‖, which until that time they held by the name of Kirkley road, and by no other name or grant; and though they have come wrongfully into the roads of Lowestoft one day in the year, exacting anchorage, they leave all other profits, jurisdictions, and government, all other parts of the year, unto the vice-admiral

§ See the inquisitions, pages 123-4.

† Yarmouth road extending thus far.

‖ A court of admiralty.

traversed the same ground as they had done before; and insisted, that Kirkley road, which was united to their haven by the statute of the 46th of Edward III. was opposite to the town of Kirkley, and consequently to the south of Lowestoft; and that the seven miles which circumscribed their liberties were not to be measured from the crane key, but from the haven's mouth; and the better to obviate every objection that might be alledged against them, and that their new pretensions might carry the greater appearance of justice, they had provided, that in the recital of the statute of the 46th of Edward III. in the renewal of their charter in the reign of James I. to have the situation of Kirkley road described as opposite to the town of Kirkley, notwithstanding it is represented in the original statute as being contiguous to the haven's mouth; and having thus removed the greatest obstacle to a successful renewal of their pretensions, they only waited for a favourable opportunity of carrying their designs into execution. In the year 1659, this desirable and much-wished-for opportunity presented itself. A time when the inhabitants of Lowestoft were overwhelmed with the greatest misfortunes; when their unshaken loyalty, during the late rebellion, had exposed them to all the distresses which soldiers living in free quarters could involve them in; when their principal inhabitants (whom they wanted to defend their rights) were employed as commanders in the royal navy, and their sailors were absent in manning the fleets; when they were reduced to the greatest poverty and distress by a terrible fire, which consumed in the town, houses and merchandize to the amount of 10,000l.; whilst they were thus struggling under the accumulated miseries of war, fire, and oppression, and sinking under the insupportable burden of those grievous calamities, then it was that the Yarmouth men, imagining that the happy period was arrived when they might renew their pretensions without opposition, and pursue them with success, contrary to all legal authority, renewed their unjust and unreasonable claims, and attacked the almost-ruined and defenceless town of Lowestoft with an armed vessel, which was termed a man of war.

In

In this unhappy situation, when almost every avenue to redress was shut against them, and nothing but the ghastly spectres of poverty and ruin were continually presenting themselves to their alarmed imaginations, no other remedy was left but to implore the assistance of the legislative powers of their country, and to lay before them a true representation of their unfortunate state, which was done in the following complaint, shortly after presented to the lords of the privy council.

“ A COMPLAINT of the town of LOWESTOFT, in the county of Suffolk, to the lords of the privy council.

“ Whereas the Yarmouth men under pretence of a privilege granted them in their charter, that no fishers should deliver any herrings within seven miles of their town during the time of their free fair, which beginneth at Michaelmas, and continues till Martinmas, have, on one day in the year, come rowing in small boats into the roads before Lowestoft, and there have exacted anchorage, although eight or nine miles distant from Yarmouth*; and if they refuse to pay it, they violently take their goods,

* OBSERVATIONS on the ADMEASUREMENT of the SEVEN MILES and the place called KIRKLEY ROAD.

The Yarmouth men alledged, that Lowestoft south road was within the compass of seven miles from the town and herring-fair of Yarmouth, although upon an admeasurement it was found, that only Corton road and part of Lowestoft north road were within the limits of the said seven miles, and that the greatest part of even Lowestoft north road is beyond the said seven miles, the boundary of the liberties of Yarmouth, yearly proclaimed. Yet, notwithstanding, the Yarmouth men have made a practice of coming one day in the year, in the time of their fair, not only into Corton road and Lowestoft north road, but also into Lowestoft south road, and have there unjustly extorted anchorage, under the colour of a grant of Kirkley road being united unto their town and haven, and was situated off the town of Kirkley, which place so granted was found (before the granting) by two inquisitions of record §, to be at the mouth of the haven of Yarmouth, and nothing distant; which inquisitions agreed with no other place but that now called Yarmouth road †; and there they have enjoyed all those things mentioned in the said inquisitions, and grant of the 10th of Rich. II. until the first of queen Elizabeth, and then they obtained a new grant of Yarmouth road ‖, which until that time they held by the name of Kirkley road, and by no other name or grant; and though they have come wrongfully into the roads of Lowestoft one day in the year, exacting anchorage, they leave all other profits, jurisdictions, and government, all other parts of the year, unto the vice-admiral

§ See the inquisitions, pages 123-4.

† Yarmouth road extending thus far.

‖ A court of admiralty.

cruelly beat the said fishermen and their assistants, confiscate their vessels, and set grievous fines on them, on purpose to prevent their delivering any herrings at Lowestoft, to the great damage of the poor fishers, and injury of the said town; who, if compelled to deliver all their herrings at Yarmouth, must lose at least one third part of their time; and when they do proceed to Yarmouth, by an ordinance of that town, the first freeman that comes on board must be his host, and will set the price of the fishers herrings without their knowledge or consent, which commonly is from 20s. to 50s. a last cheaper than they give to their own townsmen, which the fishers are ready to make appear by certificates, or other ways; whilst at this town they are free to sell to whom they please, and are furnished with such necessities as they want; and if they like not this market, they are free to sell their fish at any other, and return to sea again at their own pleasures. But now the Yarmouth men, as if all their former injuries were

admiral of Suffolk; for admiralty causes, and concerning wreck of the sea, things found in the roads, flotsom and jotsom, and all other casualties in the said roads and shores of the same, all that they leave to the lord of the manor of Lothingland, Lowestoft, and Mutford, even from the mouth of the haven of Yarmouth, all along the shores as far as Kessingland, which is three miles southward of Lowestoft; but they never had any part of the same in use or possession but as before mentioned.

It appears by copies of letters patent in the 9th of Richard II. and by an edict of the extent of the manor of Lowestoft, taken the 10th of Richard II. and returned into the Exchequer in the term of St. Michael, that the lords of the manor of Lowestoft have had and enjoyed from time to time in the roads before Lowestoft, and all shores of the same; and also had, and still have, all petty customs of all goods there landed (which was much in those days), and all casualties happening in the said roads, and upon the shores thereof; and the trade of merchandizing herrings and other merchandize have continued ever since; as the great number of herring-houses, warehouses, and other buildings do now remain, as monuments, to prove the use of the said trades at Lowestoft. And likewise there have been of antient time, and still continue, officers for the collecting such customs as should be due to the lord, &c. and a deputy searcher for the king's customs, and also a farmer of the said customs; and although the aforesaid trade of merchandizing, loading and unloading of ships and boats continued there, and never any of the customs claimed by the town of Yarmouth were either taken or demanded for such loading or unloading; and although the statute of the 31st of Edward III. concerning the prohibition of discharging any more herrings in the road of Kirkley, but for the charge of the pickers, was never in use, &c.; yet, under pretence of the grant (46th of Edward III.) of a place in the sea, then called Kirkley road, which no ways agreeth to be Lowestoft roads, they have of late used to come into the said roads before Lowestoft, which is above seven miles from the town of Yarmouth, and fair of herrings kept in the said town; and have compelled the fishers to sail to Yarmouth to sell their herrings, &c.; and likewise have exacted anchorage, tending greatly to the breach of the peace, and without any material profit to Yarmouth, and which tends only to the disturbing and diminishing of the trade of merchandizing herrings at Lowestoft.

not

not sufficient, have sent a vessel, or man of war, as they term it, with a flag on the main-top-mast head, having 25 men on board, armed with swords, half-pikes, musketts, and great store of stones, which sail into the roads of Corton, Lowestoft, and Kirkley*, to ride there at anchor, and to act as above, by virtue of a commission under the hands of the bailiffs and three justices of the peace, and the seal of the said town, so that the fishers may not deliver any herrings at all, which before they never practised; taking advantage of our poverty, occasioned by the late rebellion, having been grievous sufferers for our constant fidelity to his sacred

* This complaint to the privy council was confirmed by the affidavits of credible witnesses, made before a master in Chancery.

The AFFIDAVIT of JAMES MUNDS, of LOWESTOFT.

"James Munds, of Lowestoft, in the county of Suffolk, fisherman, aged sixty years and upwards, maketh oath, that he has used the trade of fishing forty-five years and upwards, last past, upon the coasts of Norfolk and Suffolk; and that the western fishermen and strangers have constantly, during the time of the free fair kept at Yarmouth, delivered herrings in the roads of Lowestoft aforesaid to several merchants inhabiting in the said town, without any disturbance or molestation, till this last year the men of Yarmouth sent out a vessel, which they called a man of war, furnished with five and twenty men, and several weapons of war, which anchored in the roads of Lowestoft the chiefest part of the season, daily chasing the fishermen, so that none durst deliver any herrings, to their great damage, and, if not timely prevented, to their utter ruin and undoing.

Prob. 30th die Januarii,
A^o. D^o. 1660, corum me
in Cancell. Magistro.

JAMES MUNDS."

THOMAS ESTCOWTR.

The AFFIDAVIT of ROGER HOOPER, of RAMSGATE.

"Roger Hooper, of Ramsgate, in the county of Kent, aged forty-six years, or thereabouts, maketh oath, that he hath used the trade of herring-fishing four and thirty years, last past, upon the coasts of Norfolk and Suffolk; and that the western fishermen, his neighbours, and others, and also strangers, have constantly, during the time of the free fair kept at Yarmouth, delivered herrings in the road of Lowestoft aforesaid, to several merchants, inhabitants there, without any molestation, until this last year, when the Yarmouth men sent out a vessel, which they called a man of war, to ride in the roads of Lowestoft the chiefest part of the season; which man of war threatened him, that if he delivered any herrings at Lowestoft, they would seize him, so that none durst deliver any herrings, to their great damage, and, if not timely prevented, to the utter undoing of their voyage.

Prob. Febru. 1660, corum me
in Cancell. Magistro.

ROGER HOOPER."

BYRED.

X 2

majesty;

majesty; several times plundered, grievously burthened with taxes above the neighbouring towns, foldiers living at free quarters, great losses by sea, depopulated of our principal inhabitants, by their being engaged in his majesty's service, as captains Allen, Utber, Canham, and Whiting, besides a great number of our common seamen, and many who have lost their lives in contending with these oppressors, and also a most lamentable fire in this town, which consumed 140 houses, together with tackling and goods, to the mount of ten thousand pounds and upwards, for which we never had any favour. And now having made large provisions for the fishery of all sorts, as also for the receiving, salting, and drying such herrings as they should bring in, being able to hang in this town about 700 lafts, which, time out of mind, have been the sole subsistence of this town, are now bespoiled at once, and like to perish, if speedy remedy be not obtained, being no ways able to wage war with them, for reasons above.

Wee therefore humbly pray, &c."*

The

* The SECOND ORDER of the town of GREAT YARMOUTH to THOMAS ALLEN, to ENTER CORTON ROAD, LOWESTOFT ROAD, and KIRKLEY ROAD, to PROTECT the LIBERTIES of the said town of GREAT YARMOUTH.

"Whereas Thomas Allen was late ordered by us the bailiffs and justices of the burgh and town of Great Yarmouth, in the county of Norfolk, hereunder named, to go into Corton road, Lowestoft road, and Kirkley road, in the county of Suffolk, with a vessel and a convenient company, to take notice of such persons, both strangers and others, as shall there deliver any herring or other merchandize, during the time of the free fair here at Great Yarmouth, contrary to our liberties and charters; and to seize such vessels and merchandize, as forfeited to the king's majesty, and to bring the same into the haven of this town. And we did also order the said Thomas Allen, with his company, to demand and take in the said several roads such duties as were or should be due to this town of Great Yarmouth for anchorage of ships and vessels in those roads, or for any other cause, which said orders by us so given unto the said Thomas Allen, were done by vertue of an act or ordinance of common council of the said town of Great Yarmouth. And whereas the said Thomas Allen, by vertue of our said order unto him given, did go into the said road of Lowestoft, with a convenient vessel and competent number of men, to execute the orders by us given unto him; and was there opposed by the chief men of the said town of Lowestoft, who came upon the said Thomas Allen and his company, in the road of that town, violently and riotously in boats, and with force and arms, &c. drave him and them out of that road, threatening them otherwise to fire their vessel; whereby the said Thomas Allen, with his vessel and company, was enforced to come away without doing any thing. Now, therefore, we the said bailiffs and justices, do again order, authorize,

The adjoining towns of Pakefield and Kirkley also lodged complaints before the privy council, against the Yarmouth men, similar to those from Lowestoft*; as did likewise Hastings, Dover, Rye, and other

rize, and appoint the said Thomas Allen to go with a competent vessel and company of men, and with convenient weapons for their defence, into the said roads of Corton, Lowestoft, and Kirkley, from time to time, during the time of the free fair here at Great Yarmouth, and there to do and execute all things specified in our former order given unto him. In witness whereof we the said bailiffs and justices have hereunto set our hand and seals this fifth day of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred and sixty.

NICHO. CUTTINGE }
JAMES SYMONDS } Bailiffs.
JOHN CARTER
GEORGE ENGLAND
JO. WOODROFFE."

* "To the right honourable the LORDS of his MAJESTY's most honourable PRIVY COUNCIL.

"The CERTIFICATE of the sea coast towns of PAKEFIELD and KIRKLEY, in the county of Suffolk,

"Humbly certifying,

"That the said towns are joining upon the sea, and divided by one street, subsisting chiefly by the fishing-trade. And that we never knew, or heard our forefathers speak of any roads lying against or near the said town, called by the name of Kirkley road, but Pakefield bay or hith, and Lowestoft roads; nor was there ever any road near our said town so called, but by the men of Yarmouth, on purpose to engross the whole fishery; and monopolize the whole trade to themselves; whilst, in truth, our town of Kirkley is near three miles southwards of the pole set up to the northward of Lowestoft, always accounted the boundary of the seven miles granted to the town of Yarmouth, measured from their crane key, and to be the uttermost extent of their privileges. Nevertheless, in the year 1657, two or three days after Michaelmas, as Thomas Fowler the elder, and Thomas Fowler the younger, of our said towns, were, for delivering of herrings betwixt our town of Kirkley and Lowestoft, at their next going to Yarmouth, had before the bailiff, who set a fine upon each of them, of 40 l. a-piece, which they were commanded to pay, or else their boats and tackling would be confiscated. But after alledging their poor condition, they mitigated it to 30 l. and at last to 20 l. a man, which they were compelled to lay down upon the table; and large writings were produced for them to sign and seal, to indemnify the said bailiff, which if they would do, they would take but 5 l. a man; but one of the Fowlers desiring to understand the contents of the writings, and beginning to read, Mr. Bailiff England interrupted him, and said, that if he would not seal it he should pay the whole 20 l.; so that they were obliged to seal they knew not what, and were dismissed by each of them paying 5 l. Such is the great bondage of the poor fishermen. In testimony of the truth, we the inhabitants of the said towns have hereunto subscribed our names this 14th day of January, 1660; and are ready to aver the same upon oath when we shall be thereunto required.

Robert Bronsby
Thomas Colby
Michael Fowler
John Colby
Francis Durrand

Abell Houlsforte
Henry Cross
William Richman
William Thurkittle
William Woods

John Swatt
William Eftis
Thomas Mason
William Brown
William Gogoe

Thomas Fowler
Thomas Ertis
John Settavaye
William Fouse
John Mason"

towns

towns* of the western coast; and afterwards some private adventurers in those parts of England did not scruple, on this important occasion, to petition the throne to protect them from the despotic designs of the Yarmouth men†. A petition also from Lowestoft, containing a recapitulation of

* "To the right honourable the LORDS of his MAJESTY's most honourable PRIVY COUNCIL.

" The CERTIFICATE of the FISHERMEN of the towns of BRIGHTHELMSTONE, HASTINGS, RYE, DOVER, RAMSGATE, and the rest of the WESTERN FISHERY.

" Upon perusal of a petition presented unto the king's most excellent majesty by the town of Lowestoft, in Suffolk, representing the injurious proceedings of the town of Yarmouth to them, and also the whole western fishery. And also his majesty's gracious reference thereupon unto the right honourable the lords and others of his majesty's most honourable privy council for satisfaction and relief therein.

" Wee do humbly certify unto your lordships,

" That the western fishery have, time out of mind, sold and delivered herrings in the roads of Lowestoft, until this last year, when the Yarmouth men sent forth a man of war (as they termed her) not only to affrighten them and others from delivering herrings in the said roads, but also to prevent any that should offer to deliver herrings there. And in case they should presume to deliver any, to seize upon them, and bring them into their haven, to be dealt with accordingly (as by the commission granted to the commander or captain of the said man of war may appear); which they have done, not only to the great loss of some particular men, imposing great fines upon them, which they were forced to pay, but also the great discouragement (and if not in time prevented) the ruin of the whole western fishery. For if we be forced to deliver our herrings only at Yarmouth, we shall lose at least one third part of our time, the winds falling so, as that sometimes we lye three or four days before we can get to sea again. Besides, having that advantage, they will give only what price they please, which will amount to the loss of near half our time and profit, and will be much to the disadvantage of his majesty's subjects in trading, both at home and abroad. Whereas at Lowestoft we have the privilege to make the best of our market, and can go to sea when we please, furnished with all necessaries as plentifully as we can at Yarmouth. The truth of all which we do attest under our hands, humbly praying relief therein.

Signed at BRADSTOW,
FOULSTONE,
HASTINGS,
RAMSGATE,

} by 25 }
29 } Western
148 } Fishers.
49 }

HYDE,
DOVER,
RYE,
BRIGHTHELMSTONE,

} by 14 }
12 } Western
15 } Fishers.
177 }

And many others."

† "To the KING's MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY,

" The humble PETITION of captain NICHOLAS TETTERSELL,

" Sheweth,

" That the petition subscribed by thousands of his neighbours, friends. and acquaintance, the western fishermen, declaring the great damage which of necessity will befall them, if debarred of their former

of the grievances mentioned in the complaint laid before the privy council, was presented to his majesty; humbly praying, that he would graciously

former liberties to sell and dispose of their herrings to the best advantage, where they please, but more especially in the roads of Lowestoft, together with their reasons manifesting the same, containeth, to his knowledge, nothing but the truth. As also, that the petitioner, for many years together, hath sold and delivered herrings in the said roads, in the time of free fair, without any interruption from the inhabitants of Yarmouth; neither have his countrymen met with any opposition for so doing till the last year. He therefore, on their behalf, most humbly prayeth,

“That your majesty will be pleased to give credit to the said petition and declaration, and, according to their humble request, continue and confirm to them their former privileges and liberties of selling and delivering their herrings in the said roads; as well as in other places, whereby this fishing-trade will be increased, the land enriched, and the fishermen encouraged to use their utmost diligence, industry, and skill, in their calling, for the purchasing of a comfortable subsistence for themselves and families.

“And both they and he shall ever pray, &c. §”

§ Captain Tetterfell was originally a fisherman, and lived at Brighthelmstone, in Sussex. For the services which he rendered to Charles II. in conveying him into France, after his defeat at the battle of Worcester, he was promoted, after the restoration, to the rank of captain in the royal navy, and afterwards retired with a pension of 400 l. a year.

His MONUMENTAL INSCRIPTION, in the CHURCH-YARD at BRIGHTHELMSTONE, is as follows:—

P. M. S.

Capt. NICHOLAS TETTERSELL, through whose prudence, Valour, and Loyalty, Charles the II^d. King of England, After he had escaped the sword of his merciless Enemies, and his Forces received a fatal Overthrow, at Worcester, September the 3^d, 1651, Was faithfully preserved, and conveyed into France, departed this life the 26th of July, 1674.

Within this marble monument doth lye,
Approved faith, honour, and loyalty;
In this cold clay he now takes up his station,
Who once preserv'd the church, the crown, and nation.
When Charles the Great was nothing but a breath,
'Tis his valiant soul stept in 'twixt him and death;
Usurpers threats, nor tyrant Rebels frown,
Could not affright his duty to the Crown;
Which glorious Act of his for Church and State,
Eight Princes in one day did gratulate;
Professing All, in debt to him to be,
As all the World are to his memory;
Since Earth could not reward the worth so giv'n,
He now receives it from the King of Heav'n.

In the same Chest one Jewel more you have,
The Partner of his Virtues, 'Bed, and Grave.

SUSANNA his Wife, who deceased the 4th day of May, 1672.

To whose pious memory, and his own honour,

NICHOLAS,

Their only Son, and just Inheritor of his Father's
Virtues, hath payed his last Duty in this
MONUMENT.

Here also lyeth interred, the body of Captain
NICHOLAS TETTERSELL, his Son; who departed this
Life the 4th of the Calends of October,
1701, in the 57th year of his Age.

please

please to take their impending ruin into his royal consideration, and to afford them such relief as in his wisdom should seem just and reasonable*. His majesty and his privy council having thus had a true state of the town of Lowestoft laid before them, his majesty graciously condescended to enquire into the equity and reasonableness of their complaint; and after expressing much dissatisfaction at the illegal proceedings of the town of Yarmouth, referred the further consideration of the case to his privy council, enjoining them to give such orders† for the relief of the town of Lowestoft as they should think just and necessary. Accordingly, at a meeting of the privy council, which was held shortly after, the petition from the town of Lowestoft was again taken into consideration, and the grounds of their complaints being thoroughly investigated, it was ordered

* "To the KING's MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY,

"The humble PETITION of the town of LOWESTOFT, in SUFFOLK,

"Sheweth,

"That your petitioners having, time out of mind, had a free trade of fishing and buying herrings of the western fishers, in the roads of Lowestoft aforesaid, without molestation, unless in the late times of rebellion; the inhabitants of Great Yarmouth, taking advantage of your petitioners poverty, occasioned by the late wars, by plunder, by free quarters, a lamentable fire consuming 140 houses, with all things thereunto belonging, and other great losses, and for which your petitioners never had any redress, have manned out a man of war to ride in the roads of Lowestoft, to prevent any of the fishers from delivering any herrings in the said roads, to the utter ruin and destruction of your poor petitioners, and great discouragement and hinderance of the whole western fishery, if not timely prevented.

"Your petitioners do therefore humbly pray your majesty to take their sad condition into your royal consideration, affording your petitioners such relief and redress therein as, upon the hearing of the difference between them, shall to your majesty seem most meet and just.

"And your petitioners, as in all duty bound, shall ever pray, &c."

† "At the COURT at WHITEHALL,

the 17th November, 1660.

"The situation of the town of Lowestoft being very well known unto his majesty, who is much dissatisfied with the proceedings of the town of Yarmouth, mentioned in the petition of the said town of Lowestoft, is graciously pleased to refer the consideration of the said petition to the right honourable the lords and others of his majesty's most honourable privy council, to give such orders for relief and satisfaction to the said petitioners as they in their great wisdom shall think meet.

ROBERT MASON."

by

by their lordships, that a copy of the said petition should be sent to the bailiffs and corporation of Yarmouth, requiring that either the said bailiffs or their agents should attend at the council board, on Friday the 25th day of January next following, in order to answer the complaints exhibited against them by the Lowestoft men in the said petition, and who were also ordered to attend at the same time*.

On the 25th of January, the day appointed for the respective parties to attend the council board, the inhabitants of Lowestoft presented a second petition to his majesty, wherein, after reciting their impoverished state and absolute inability to contend with such powerful adversaries, and praying that their long-contested differences might be brought to a final issue, they humbly implored his majesty, that he would graciously please to be present in his royal person at the council to be held that day on the disputes so long subsisting between the said towns, and to

* " At the COURT at WHITEHALL,

the 29th November, 1660,

P R E S E N T,

Lord VALENTIA
Mr. DENZIL HOLLIS
Mr. TREASURER

Mr. COMPTROLLER
Mr. VICE-CHAMBERLAIN
Mr. SECRETARY MORRIS

" Upon the reading and consideration this day had in council, of the humble petition of the town of Lowestoft, in Suffolk, whereby the petitioners represent their being obstructed in the freedom of fishing and buying of herrings of the western fishers in the roads of Lowestoft, by the inhabitants of Great Yarmouth, which, time out of mind, they have used to do, and therefore praying such relief therein as his majesty should think fit: It is ordered by their lordships, that a copy of the said petition be sent to the bailiffs and corporation of Great Yarmouth; and that the said bailiffs be required, by themselves or their agents, to make answer to the matter of the said complaint, upon Friday the 25th day of January next; at which time both the said parties are to give their attendance at this board.

G. LANE."

Y

terminate

terminate them in such a manner as his majesty should think just and reasonable*.

Accordingly his majesty condescended to comply with their request, and was present at the council. When the council was assembled, the said petitioners, together with the Yarmouth men and their learned counsel, appeared before them; and after that the latter had urged their several claims, founded upon divers charters, acts of parliament, and orders of council, to the utmost of their power, and had been fully answered by the Lowestoft men, it was ordered, by his majesty in council†, that both the parties

* "To the KING's MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY,

"The humble PETITION of the INHABITANTS of the town of
LOWESTOFT, in SUFFOLK,

"Sheweth,

"That the lords of your majesty's most honourable privy council have appointed this present Friday to hear the controversies and differences depending between your poor petitioners and the inhabitants of the town of Great Yarmouth, in Norfolk. And being unable, in regard of their great losses by fire, extraordinary taxes, and impositions laid upon them during the late unnatural rebellion, to contest with such powerful adversaries, who were greatly instrumental to their sufferings, without a speedy determination;

"They therefore humbly implore, that your sacred majesty would be graciously pleased in your royal person to be present, and according to the equity and justice of their cause to put an end to all differences.

"And they shall, as in duty bound, for ever pray, &c."

† "At the COURT at WHITEHALL,

the 25th of January, 1660-1,

P R E S E N T,

The KING's MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY,

Lord CHANCELLOR

Lord Viscount VALENTIA

Lord TREASURER

Lord ROBERTS

Duke of ALBEMARLE

Lord SEYMOUR

Marquis of DORCHESTER

Mr. DENZILL HOLLES

Lord

parties should speedily attend the attorney-general; who, after duly examining into the extent, legality, and power of the said charters, acts of parliament, and orders of council, should make a report thereof unto the council board, that they might be thereby enabled to form a true judgment of the case, and to issue such orders and directions as they should perceive to be just and necessary*.

Previous

Lord STEWARD

Lord CHAMBERLAINE

Earl of NORTHUMBERLAND

Earl of BERKSHIRE§

Earl of NORWICH

Earl of LAUDERDALE

Mr. TREASURER

Mr. COMPTROLLER

Mr. Secretary NICHOLAS

Mr. Secretary MORRIS

Mr. VICE-CHAMBERLAIN

Sir ANTHONY ASHLEY COOPER

"The inhabitants of the town of Lowestoft, in the county of Suffolk, having formerly, by their petition exhibited to this board, complained, that the inhabitants of Great Yarmouth, in the county of Norfolk, have lately interrupted them in their free trade of herring-fishing, to their great discouragement and hinderance. And this day being appointed for the petitioners to make good their complaint, and for those of Yarmouth to answer the same. The petitioners and defendants accordingly appear with their learned counsell, who being fully heard, and it appearing that both partys insisted upon their rights and privileges granted upon several charters, acts of parliament, and orders of council; It was thereupon ordered, by his majesty in council, that both partys should speedily attend Mr Attorney-general; who, upon due consideration of the extent, legality, and force of the said charters, acts of parliament, and orders of council, should make report thereof unto this board of the true state of the whole matter, that thereupon such further orders may be given as shall be fit.

Ed. WALKER."

* Concerning the grounds of the claim made by the Yarmouth men upon the town of Lowestoft, I shall observe, first,

That Lowestoft is a more ancient town than Yarmouth, and hath always subsisted by the fishing-trade of herrings; and this trade they claim of common right, and likewise by the statute of the 9th of Edward III. which giveth power to all persons to buy and sell flesh, fish, &c in any place whatsoever within the realm, notwithstanding any charters of franchise granted to any city, borough, or port of the sea, or usage or custom to the contrary; and this statute is confirmed by stat. 25 Edw. III. cap. ii; 11 Rich. II. cap. i; 16 Rich. II. cap. i; 1 Hen. IV. cap. xvii.

Nevertheless Yarmouth claims to hold a fair yearly 40 days, from Michaelmas to Martinmas, and affirms, that none shall, during the said fair, buy or sell herrings in Kirkley road, or within seven miles of the haven of Yarmouth, by statute of 31 Edw. III. cap. ii. (which statute was made for the governing and enlarging the liberties of the said fair) and 46 Edw. III.

LOWESTOFT answereth, That the said statute of 31 Edw. III. is repealed by the statute of 2 Rich. II. cap. i.; which grants a free trade for all persons to buy and sell at any place within the realm, notwithstanding

§ Whose son lies buried in Lowestoft chancel, being mortally wounded in the fight off this town, June, 1661. See section IX.

Previous to the report of the attorney-general, a certificate was presented to him from James Wild and Samuel Pacy, two eminent merchants at Lowestoft, withstanding any statute, grant, or usage to the contrary; and by 46 Edw. III. the seven miles were limited to the port of Yarmouth.

YARMOUTH alledges, That the anchoring place opposite the town of Kirkley, and the road before the town of Lowestoft, is that Kirkley road mentioned in the grant of 46 Edw. III. which united Kirkley road to Yarmouth haven.

LOWESTOFT answers, That the town of Lowestoft is situated 8 or 9 miles to the south of Yarmouth; and that a mile further to the south is a village called Kirkley, joining to the head town called Pakefield; before which towns the anchoring places have always been called Pakefield bay or hith, as by a certificate under the hands of the principal inhabitants of both those said towns doth appear.

YARMOUTH says, That the seven miles which bound their liberties begin at the haven's mouth.

LOWESTOFT answereth, That by the charter 46 Edw. III. the seven miles were confined to the town of Yarmouth.

YARMOUTH declareth, That Kirkley road lies at a considerable distance from the haven's mouth.

LOWESTOFT answereth, That the situation of it was contiguous to the mouth of the haven at the time when the haven discharged itself into the sea to the south of Coton, 46 Edw. III. when the charter was granted for uniting Kirkley road to Yarmouth haven §.

YARMOUTH affirms, That the power and authority derived to them by extending their liberties to the distance of seven miles, were not detrimental to the nation in general, or Lowestoft in particular.

LOWESTOFT answereth, That it is prejudicial to both of them; and grounded their reasons upon the two inquisitions inserted in pages 130—2.

YARMOUTH denieth, That the statute 31 Edw. III. was repealed by the general statute 2 Rich. II. and also insists, that by the charter 46 Edw. III. for uniting Kirkley road to Yarmouth haven, their liberties were to extend seven miles from the said haven.

LOWESTOFT answereth, That the said charter 46 Edw. III. was repealed by an act 50 Edw. III. (though the judges had declared that the statute 31 Edw. III. was not repealed) and that the statute 2 Rich. II. was prejudicial to the kingdom in general; and therefore a complaint was made thereof, in the parliament holden 4 Rich. II. and an inquisition was taken by three judges of the realm, who surveyed the premises, and declared, that to extend the liberties of Yarmouth seven miles from the haven's mouth, was against common right, and that the said statute 2 Rich. II. was hurtful to the commonwealth; and, consequently, by the statute 5 Rich. II. the statute 2 Rich. II. was repealed.

YARMOUTH declareth, That by the statute 10 Rich. II. all their privileges were confirmed to them; and again afterwards by statute 1 queen Eliz.

LOWESTOFT alloweth, That the liberties granted to Yarmouth, 46 Edw. III. were confirmed by statute 10 Rich. II.: but concerning the statute 1 queen Eliz. that did not relate to the herring-fishery, except confining their liberties to seven miles from the town †, but to the establishing a court,

§ See the charter and the two inquisitions, pages 123-4.

† See page 137.

Lowestoft*, asserting the reasons why the seven miles, the boundary of the liberties of Yarmouth, ought to be measured from the crane key belonging

court of admiralty at Yarmouth; and therefore, though the town of Yarmouth, under a pretence of being authorised by that grant, made considerable encroachments on the privileges of Lowestoft, and insisted that their privilege of seven miles was to be measured from the haven's mouth, and not from the key of Yarmouth, thereby attempting to exclude the town of Lowestoft from the fishery; yet, upon complaint thereof being made to her majesty's privy council, who referred it to the judges, Sir John Fortescue, Justice Clench, and Justice Gawdy§, they certified, that it was their opinion, that the seven miles should be measured from the crane key in Yarmouth, towards Lowestoft, and at the termination thereof a post, or some other apparent mark should be erected, to denote the same. Whereupon the lords of the council, on the 16th of May, 1596, after referring the case again to the judges, laid it before the parliament, who issued an order, in 1597, to Sir Arthur Heneningham, Sir Henry Woodhouse, and Henry Gawdy, esq. on the part of Yarmouth, and to Sir Robert Jermyn, Sir John Higham, and Anthony Wingfield, esq. on the part of Lowestoft, to undertake the admeasurement of the said seven miles; accordingly the said admeasurement was actually made, and a great post, denoting the boundary of the liberties of Yarmouth, was erected, which remained unto that day.

YARMOUTH insisteth, That in a charter of confirmation granted to them in the reign of James I. Kirkley road is expressly described as opposite to the town of Kirkley; and that their jurisdiction of admiralty shall extend from Winter on nefs, in Norfolk, to Easton nefs, in Suffolk, which is 24 miles, and includes the town of Lowestoft, which is only 8 or 9 miles from Yarmouth; and that by virtue of this jurisdiction, they justify their interruption of the herring-fishery at Lowestoft, and all other trades within the extent of their said liberties.

LOWESTOFT answereth, That such a charter as the Yarmouth men pretend to have obtained, would be a monopoly, and contrary to the common rights of the kingdom in general.—That such a charter, if it was really granted, was obtained privately; that no writs of *ad quod dampnum* were issued, so that it is evident that they had imposed upon his majesty.—That it would be prejudicial to the common wealth, and the utter ruin of the western fishery, as is testified by above 3000 fishermen, who have subscribed a petition which certifies the truth of this assertion, and prays for relief.—That it relates chiefly to the jurisdiction belonging to their court of admiralty, as is evident by their coming with a boat into Lowestoft roads, and demanding sixpence for anchorage.—And lastly, That the artifice of having Kirkley road represented in this charter as situated opposite to the town of Kirkley, merely with a design of furnishing themselves with a plausible pretence for extending their liberties beyond the town of Lowestoft, towards the south, and thereby to exclude them from the herring-fishery, was a fraudulent imposition, and a manifest perversion of the charter 46 Edw. III. which represents it as situate near the entrance of Yarmouth haven†.

* These two gentlemen, together with Mr. Thomas Mighells, of Lowestoft, were the persons who had the principal management of this suit, which was conducted with the most indefatigable industry and scrupulous integrity, as will appear from the account of their expences, which is still preserved, and is subjoined to this section.

§ See pages 138 and 139.

† See the charter of 46 Edw. III. in note page 124, and the charter of James I. in Swinden's History of Yarmouth.

to the said town of Yarmouth, where the herring fair is usually held, and not from the haven's mouth *.

The

* " To the honourable Mr. ATTORNEY GENERAL.

" The humble CERTIFICATE of the INHABITANTS of the town of LOWESTOFT, in SUFFOLK, shewing the reasons why the seven miles, the extent of the liberties of Yarmouth, in Norfolk, ought to be measured from the crane key, and not from the haven's mouth.

" 1st, That their fore-fathers being obstructed in their fishing by the Yarmouth men (which time out of mind they had enjoyed), had appealed to her late majesty, queen Elizabeth, to her parliament, and privy council, and obtained an order for setting bounds to the seven miles granted to Yarmouth.

" 2dly, In consequence whereof an order was also obtained from the lords of the council, directed to several men of authority in both counties, to make due enquiry concerning the controversy, and survey the premises, in order to ascertain the place from whence the admeasurement ought to begin, which was certified to be from the crane key in Yarmouth, where the herring-fair was usually held. And though the Yarmouth men, thinking themselves aggrieved, obtained a second survey to be made; yet was it certified by the inquirers a second time, That they found no reason to depart from their former opinion. The reasons which they assigned were, that it was beneficial to her majesty's good subjects in general, and the encouragement of the herring-fishery in particular,

" 3dly, That the order from the council, for the admeasurement of the seven miles, was never revoked, as the Yarmouth men falsely suggested, but only suspended §, as by the copy of their letters appears; and though by indirect means they occasioned a delay, and endeavoured to weary the commissioner appointed to settle the controversy with frivolous evasions, yet it was agreed, that the seven miles should be measured from the crane key, in Yarmouth, directly towards Lowestoft, and a great post should be set up at the end thereof, to denote the same, which remaineth to this day.

" 4thly, That ever since that time (which was in the years 1595 and 1596) the fishers have freely delivered their herrings in Lowestoft roads, in the time of the free fair at Yarmouth, without any molestation, until this last year, 1660, when they were interrupted by a vessel, called a man of war, employed by the Yarmouth men for that purpose.

" May it therefore please your honour,

" That as this controversy has been of so long standing, and it plainly appearing that no remedy can be obtained but by another admeasurement; that your honour will give credit to the orders and certificates lately pleaded before his majesty in council, as also to the certificates of several thousand fishermen belonging to the western fishery, then produced, shewing the inevitable ruin and destruction both to them and their families, that would immediately ensue, if prevented from delivering their herrings at Lowestoft, as from time immemorial they have been accustomed to do; which certificates have been since confirmed by a petition from captain Tattersell, to his sacred majesty: and that your honour would be graciously pleased to report your sense of this difference concerning

§ See note page 145.

The attorney-general, in pursuance of the order of council, paid due attention to the allegations of both parties; and after hearing what each of them had to advance in support of their several pretensions, together with the opinion of their learned council, delivered a report to his majesty; wherein, after reciting the many charters which had been granted to the town of Yarmouth, and afterwards repealed; and the various ordinances and inquisitions issued and taken by the king's commission in preceding reigns, and revoked by the same authority; declared, that he had considered the statute 31 Edw. III. the different opinions of the several judges thereupon, and the orders of her late majesty queen Elizabeth and her privy council, in consequence thereof, which were, that seven miles should be measured from the key of Yarmouth, and also from the utmost bounds of their haven, and that a certificate should be presented, declaring how far each of the said admeasurements extended; and that during the interval, they should forbear to erect any marks or bounds, pointing out the termination of the said admeasurements, until further orders were issued; but that it did not appear to him that the said seven miles were actually measured by any order for that purpose*. Nevertheless the inhabitants of Lowestoft

cerning the admeasurement as soon as possible; for that the Yarmouth men will continue to claim the same privileges, or greater, than they did in the year 1595; and exercise the same mischief, and threaten the same ruin to our poor town, as in the last year †, with their armed vessel called a man of war. Neither do the Yarmouth men desire that the controversy should be brought before the parliament, but to weary us out with delays and expence, well knowing how unable we are to wage law with them, and that unless they persist in opposing us, it will end in an admeasurement. We therefore humbly pray your honour, that you will be pleased to consider the equity of our case; the great expence, travail, and loss of time we have been at; and with due regard to our poor condition, speedily to report the state of the whole matter to his majesty in council, that so we may be no longer delayed, but repair home to follow our lawful callings; and we shall, as in duty bound, for ever pray, and remain

Your honour's most humble and grateful servants,

JAMES WILD
SAMUEL PACY."

* It is evident, that the attorney-general had not perfectly informed himself of all the circumstances of this dispute, or else they were misrepresented to him; for in page 144 may be seen the order of council for the admeasurement of the seven miles from the town of Yarmouth towards Lowestoft, and at the end thereof to set up some apparent mark; and in that remarkable commission,

Lowestoft did affirm, and it was certified by great numbers of the western fishermen, that the said western fishery had ever since the said recited order (as they did before), sold and delivered herrings in the roads of Lowestoft till this last summer, without any disturbance or molestation from the town of Yarmouth*.

It

mission, page 145 (which has all the appearance of being fraudulently obtained), is contained directions for the two admeasurements, and the suspension of the order for erecting a mark pointing out the extent of the liberties of Yarmouth. In page 147 may be seen the light in which the proceedings of the Yarmouth men on this occasion were beheld; and in page 149, how the affair was referred a third time to the judges, who referred it to the parliament, from whence an order was issued, that an admeasurement from Yarmouth to Lowestoft should be made, and was accordingly carried into immediate execution. See page 149.

* The ATTORNEY-GENERAL'S FIRST REPORT.

"May it please your most excellent majesty,

"In obedience to your majesty's order in council, of the 25th of January last, I have heard the inhabitants of the town of Lowestoft, in the county of Suffolk, and also the inhabitants of Great Yarmouth, in the county of Norfolk, and their learned council on both sides; and do find, that the contention between the said towns concerning the herring-fishery, hath depended for a very long time. And that divers statutes have been made in this case by parliaments, and again afterwards repealed. And also divers ordinances and inquisitions have anciently been made and taken, by the king's commission directed to men of great quality, and afterwards altered and revoked again by the like authority. But there was one statute made in the 31st of Edw. III. whereby amongst other things it is provided, "That none shall sell herrings in any place about the haven of Yarmouth, by seven miles, but in the three towns of Yarmouth, except the said herrings be of their own fishing." And I have likewise seen the opinions of several learned judges§, some of them conceiving, that the said statute, 31 Edw. III. is repealed; and others, that the said statute, and also one other act made in the 10th year of Rich. II. for reviving divers former repealed charters, made to Yarmouth, stand still in force by law, and are not repealed. And those judges who were of opinion that the same were not repealed, did think it good and convenient to have the seven miles measured, and to begin at the crane key in Yarmouth, where the said fair of herrings is kept (to which place the fishers who sell their fish at Yarmouth must first come, and their cable draw to land, before they deliver their herrings), and so go towards Lowestoft, and where the seven miles do end, to set up some apparent mark to make it known; and did certify the same accordingly to the lords of queen Elizabeth's privy council: But the inhabitants of Yarmouth being discontented with the first certificate of the said judges, did procure a re-hearing of their cause before them, who having accordingly heard them and their learned council, did certify that they did find no cause to alter their former certificate†; yet the admeasurement was suspended by reason of the Yarmouth men alledging, that the admeasurement of the seven miles from the key of Yarmouth would be prejudicial to their charters and liberties‡; and that by the said statute, 31 Edw. III. the seven miles ought to be accounted from the utmost bounds of the haven, which they affirmed to have been extended, in the memory of man, a mile beyond where it was then; so that it was directed by the lords of her said late majesty's most honourable privy council, that there should be seven miles measured both from the key of Yarmouth and from the utmost bounds of their haven, where the five

§ See page 138.

† See page 142.

‡ See page 145.

It also appears, that the attorney-general, upon farther consideration of this contested difference, presented an additional report to his majesty, wherein he represented, that since his former report he had seen the certificate of two learned judges, dated April 29th, 1597*, subsequent to the certificates mentioned in his first report†, in which they declared, that they could not see how any method could be taken for compromising the differences between the two towns, but by referring them to parliament‡.

five ports begin their jurisdiction, and that it should be certified unto them, how far each admeasurement did extend; and that in the mean time they should forbear to set up any marks or bounds, until such further orders should be issued therein as might be just and reasonable, and to the mutual satisfaction of both partys§. But there is nothing appears to me, that the said seven miles were measured as the said last-recited order did direct. Yet, notwithstanding, the inhabitants of Lowestoft do affirm, and it is certified by great numbers of fishermen, that the western fishery have ever since the said recited order (as they did before) sold and delivered herrings in the roads of Lowestoft, till this last summer, without the disturbance of the Yarmouth men.

“ All which I humbly submit to your majesty's great wisdom.”

* See note, page 149.

† See notes, pages 138 and 142.

‡ The ATTORNEY-GENERAL'S SECOND REPORT.

“ May it please your most excellent majesty,

“ In obedience to your majesty's order of council, of the 25th of January last, concerning the matter of difference between the inhabitants of the town of Lowestoft, and the inhabitants of the town of Great Yarmouth, I lately made certificate to your majesty according to the truth of what was then produced before me. But since that time, there hath been produced to me a certificate under the hands of two learned judges, dated the 29th of April, 1597, subsequent to those mentioned in my former certificate, wherein they did declare, that they did see no other course could be taken by them, in order to compound their controversies and decide the differences between the said towns, and whereby they could bind both partys in such a manner as was most fit and convenient (their differences being of such great difficulty), and therefore they thought it fit, that the cause should be respited, and referred to the next parliament. At which time, upon supplication and complaint of those that should find themselves aggrieved, the cause might receive hearing and due remedy.

“ And I humbly crave liberty to certify to your majesty, that by the word Crane-key, in my former certificate, I did intend the Key of Yarmouth, that is known by that name, without any the least prejudice to either party thereby, in relation to the admeasurement mentioned in the same certificate, further or otherwise than the truth of the cause would bear.

“ All which I humbly submit to your majesty's great wisdom.”

§ See page 145.

Z

At

At a council held at Whitehall the 10th of April, 1661, at which were present his majesty, the duke of York, and many of the first nobility, these reports of the attorney-general were presented and read; and it was accordingly ordered by the council, that by reason of his majesty's approaching coronation, they were unable to pay such proper attention to the complaints of the respective parties, as their cases required; therefore the affair must necessarily be suspended a short time longer; and that both parties do attend the Board on Friday three weeks, the third of May next ensuing, at three in the afternoon, for the further hearing and determining of this matter*.

* "At the COURT at WHITEHALL,
the 10th of April, 1661.

P R E S E N T,

The KING's MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY,

His Royal Highness the DUKE of YORKE,

Lord CHANCELLOR

Duke of ALBEMARLE

Marquis of DORCHESTER

Lord CHAMBERLAIN

Lord DEPUTY-CHAMBERLAIN

Earl of NORTHUMBERLAND

Earl of BERKSHIRE

Earl of NORWICH

Earl of SANDWICH

Earl of LAUDERDALE

Lord Viscount VALENTIA

Lord ROBERTS

Lord SEYMOUR

Mr. COMPTROLLER

Mr. VICE-CHAMBERLAIN

Mr. Secretary NICHOLS

Mr. Secretary MORRICE

Sir ANTHONY ASHLEY COOPER

"Whereas, by order of this Board, of the 25th of January last, the differences between the town of Lowestoft, in the county of Suffolk, and the town of Great Yarmouth, in the county of Norfolk, about their free trade of fishing, were referred to Mr. Attorney-general, to consider of the extent, legality, and force of their several charters, acts of parliament, and orders concerning the same; and to report to this Board the state of the whole matter. Which being this day read (his majesty being present at the council), It is ordered, that in regard to the great solemnity of his majesty's coronation now approaching, and sundry emergent occasions about the same, That the consideration of that business be respited for some time, and that both parties do attend this Board on Friday three weeks, being the third of May next ensuing, at three in the afternoon, for the further hearing and determining of that matter.

JOHN NICHOLS."

Upon

Upon the issuing of this order for deferring the hearing of the cause to a subsequent council, the Lowestoft men presented another petition to his majesty, beseeching him that as it was the opinion of the judges, and also of the attorney-general, that the only method which could be taken for compromising the differences so long subsisting between these two towns, would be to cause seven miles to be measured from the key of Yarmouth, towards Lowestoft, in order to ascertain the boundary of the liberties of the former place, and secure the privilege of a free fishery to the latter, and at the end thereof to have some apparent mark erected, to denote the same; that his majesty would be pleased to order the said admeasurement to be immediately carried into execution; or otherwise, by reason of their many misfortunes and losses, they must be involved in inevitable ruin*. Petitions

* "To the KING's MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY,

"The humble PETITION of the INHABITANTS of the town of LOWESTOFT,
in the county of SUFFOLK,

"Sheweth,

"That your majesty having been graciously pleased, at the humble suit and prayer of your petitioners, to hear the complaint of your poor petitioners, against the rich inhabitants of the town of Great Yarmouth, in the county of Norfolk, before the right honourable the lords of your majesty's privy council, touching the free trade of herring-fishing, which hath of long time been in controversy between them; and, upon a full hearing, did order both partys to attend your majesty's attorney-general, that he, upon due consideration and hearing of all parties, should report to your majesty the true state of the whole matter of fact accordingly: whereby it appears, that the opinion of all the reverend judges, and such other worthy gentlemen of quality to whom the matter hath been formerly referred, is, "That there is no other visible way to end their controversies, and to procure unity between the said towns, but by an admeasurement of seven miles from the crane key of Yarmouth, towards the town of Lowestoft." And whereas your petitioners are exceedingly impoverished by reason of their said controversy and their sufferings during the late troubles, their affections to your majesty's late royal father, of ever-blessed memory, having been plundered by Oliver Cromwell and the said inhabitants of Yarmouth, who were instrumental with, and assisting him in the same; and since that time have been almost wholly ruined by a sad and lamentable fire which happened in their said town, whereupon inevitable destruction will follow, except a speedy and effectual end be put to their differences, and that they may have free liberty to use their trade of herring-fishery.

"Your petitioners therefore humbly pray, That your majesty would be graciously pleased, upon the report of Mr. Attorney-general, as also the reports and certificates of former learned judges and justices of the peace, of both counties, by your royal command to declare and publish, that seven miles may be measured from the crane key of Yarmouth aforesaid, towards the town of Lowestoft, and not from their pretended utmost bounds of their haven, which is uncertain, and by which means they would destroy your petitioners said fishing-trade.

tions were also at the same time presented by the Lowestoft men to lord chancellor Hyde and the duke of Albemarle, entreating their interest and authority at the privy council intended shortly to be held for the further discussion of this litigious contest; also that an order might be obtained for the admeasurement of the said seven miles from the crane key at Yarmouth, and that the said admeasurement should not be made from the haven's mouth, as thereby the town of Lowestoft would be excluded from their indisputable claim to the privileges belonging to the herring-fishery*.

A petition

trade. And that a post, or some other apparent mark, may be set up at the end thereof, that so the trade of herring-fishing may be used during the time of their free fair at any place without the said post or mark, without the molestation of the said inhabitants of Yarmouth, whereby your petitioners, and many thousands of your majesty's poor western fishermen, may live and subsist by their said trade of herring-fishing, as time out of mind they have done; which otherwise will be their utter ruin and undoing, as appears by their humble certificate and remonstrance to your sacred majesty.

"And your petitioners, as in all duty bound, shall ever pray, &c."

* "To the right honourable EDWARD Lord HYDE, LORD CHANCELLOR of ENGLAND,

"The humble PETITION of the INHABITANTS of LOWESTOFT, in SUFFOLK,

"Sheweth,

"That your lordship, having heard the controversy debated before his majesty in council, between the towns of Lowestoft, in Suffolk, and Great Yarmouth, in Norfolk, concerning the herring-fishing; which, after the said hearing, was referred to Mr. Attorney-general §, to examine and report the true state of the matter, who hath accordingly reported the whole matter of fact †; whereby it appears, that the opinion of all the reverend judges, and such other worthy gentlemen of quality to whom this matter hath been formerly referred, is, that there is no visible way to end the controversies, and to procure unity between the said towns, but by an admeasurement of seven miles from the crane key of Yarmouth, towards the town of Lowestoft. And whereas your petitioners are exceedingly impoverished by reason of their said controversy and their sufferings during the late troubles, arising from their affection to his majesty's late royal father, of ever-blessed memory, and from a dreadful fire which has almost ruined their whole town, and hath rendered them totally unable to contend with the rich inhabitants of Yarmouth; whereupon inevitable destruction must immediately ensue, except a speedy and effectual end be put to their differences, and that they may have free liberty to use the trade of herring-fishing. And whereas the free usage of the said herring-fishing doth tend to the general good of the nation, and also to the support of some thousands of the poor western fishermen, therefore

"Your petitioners humbly pray, That your lordship will be graciously pleased, upon the report of Mr. Attorney-general, as also the reports and certificates of former learned judges, and justices of the peace of both counties, to be instrumental that seven miles may be measured from

§ See note, pages 162 and 163.

† See notes, pages 168 and 169.

A petition was also presented to his majesty, praying that his majesty would graciously please to be present in his royal person at the council appointed to be held on Friday the third of May next ensuing, for deciding this long-controverted difference*.

In consequence of this appointment a privy council was held at Whitehall on the third of May, 1661, at which were present his majesty, the duke of York, many of the great officers of state, and others of the nobility; when, after hearing the learned council on both sides, and after full

the crane key of Yarmouth, towards Lowestoft, as aforesaid; and that a pole or some other apparent mark may be set up at the end thereof; that so the trade of herring-fishing may be used during the time of their free fair at any place without the said post or mark, without the molestation of the said inhabitants of Yarmouth. Whereby your petitioners, and many thousands of the poor western fishermen, may live and subsist by their said trade of herring-fishing, as time out of mind they have done; which otherwise will be their utter ruin and undoing, as appears by their humble certificate and remonstrance to his sacred majesty and council.

“And your petitioners, as in all duty bound, shall ever pray, &c.”

The same petition was also sent to his Grace GEORGE Duke of ALBEMARLE MASTER of the HORSE to his MAJESTY.

* “To the KING’S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY,

“The humble PETITION of the INHABITANTS of the town of LOWESTOFT, in
SUFFOLK,

“Sheweth,

“That your sacred majesty having heard in council the prayer of your poor petitioners, and the report of Mr. Attorney-general, concerning the differences between them and the rich inhabitants of Yarmouth, respecting the herring-fishery; and was pleased to defer the further hearing and determining of the matter to this present Friday. And whereas your petitioners are reduced to great poverty by reason of their late controversies, their sufferings by the late wars, and a lamentable fire; and are likely (with the whole western fishery) to be rendered the most miserable people in all your majesty’s dominions, unless a speedy and effectual end be put to their differences, being not able to contend with such powerful adversaries, who strive by all means to delay them, to their apparent ruin and destruction.

“They therefore most humbly pray, that your sacred majesty will be graciously pleased to be present in your royal person; and according to the equity and justice of their cause, to put an end to all differences.

“And your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c.”

debate

debate on the several complaints and allegations advanced by the respective parties, it was ordered by his majesty in council, that as the determination of the differences between the said towns of Yarmouth and Lowestoft depended upon the validity of several charters, acts of parliament, and orders of council, that the inhabitants of the town of Lowestoft should make application to the right honourable the house of lords, shortly to be assembled in parliament, who would consider their complaints and afford them such redress as their lordships, upon due examination of the whole matter, should think just and reasonable*.

The

* "At the COURT at WHITEHALL,

the third day of May, 1661,

P R E S E N T,

The KING's MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY,

His Royal Highness the DUKE of YORK,

Lord CHANCELLOR

Duke of ALBEMARLE

Duke of ORMOND

Marquis of DORCHESTER

Lord HIGH-CHAMBERLAIN

Lord CHAMBERLAIN

Earl of NORTHUMBERLAND

Earl of BERKSHIRE

Earl of SANDWICH

Earl of ANGLESEY

Earl of CARLISLE

Earl of LAUDERDALE

Lord WENTWORTH

Lord ROBERTS

Lord SEYMOUR

Lord HOLLES

Lord CORNWALLIS

Lord ASHLEY

Mr. VICE-CHAMBERLAIN

Mr. Secretary NICHOLS

Mr. Secretary MORRICE

"Upon the petition of the inhabitants of the town of Lowestoft, in the county of Suffolk, complaining, that the inhabitants of Great Yarmouth had lately interrupted them in their trade of fishing; and the plaintiffs and the defendants having been by their counsel fully heard, on the 25th of January last past: It was then ordered, that both partys should attend Mr. Attorney-general; who, upon due consideration of the charters, orders, and acts of parliament, formerly made to settle the differences between the said towns, was to report the true state of the whole matter unto this Board, that thereupon such further order might be given as should be fit. Hereupon the inhabitants of the said towns appearing again this day with their learned counsel, and the reports of his majesty's attorney-general being then read; it was, upon full debate, ordered, by his majesty in council

The Lowestoft people having conceived the highest expectations of an amicable adjustment of their differences with Yarmouth at the late hearing of their cause before the privy council, were extremely chagrined and disappointed at its being referred to the house of lords; especially as their inability (from their late misfortunes) to continue the contest, and the continual interruptions and depredations of the Yarmouth men, had rendered a final decision of the affair absolutely necessary. In this critical situation of their affairs they thought it necessary, as preparatory to the introduction of their cause before the house of lords, to present a petition to their lordships, informing them, that whereas, from time immemorial, they had enjoyed the free trade of buying herrings of the western fishers in the roads of Lowestoft; but that the Yarmouth men, taking advantage of their late misfortunes by fire and the civil wars, had greatly interrupted and annoyed them, and threatened them with the total destruction of their fishery, and, consequently, with the utter ruin of their town. That they had laid their case before his majesty and the privy council; that it had been referred by them to the attorney-general; that the opinion of the attorney-general had been laid before his majesty and the privy council; who, after due examination of the premises, were pleased to refer a further investigation thereof to their lordships, recommending such redress of the grievances complained of as they should think just and equitable. Therefore the said petitioners humbly besought their lordships, that they would be pleased to take the matter into consideration, and afford them such immediate relief as would prevent the annihilation of the fishery, the

council (in regard that the determination of the differences between the inhabitants of the said towns, depend upon the validity of several charters, acts of parliament, and orders of council), that the inhabitants of the said town of Lowestoft, who are the complainants, should be left to apply themselves to the right honourable the house of lords, speedily to be assembled in parliament, who are to consider their complaint, and to afford them such redress as their lordships shall, upon examination and consideration of the whole matter, find to be just and fit.

EDW. WALKER."

ruin

ruin of the town, and the great loss and inconvenience of the nation in general*.

Upon reading of the above petition before the house of lords, their lordships ordered, that the cause so long depending between the said towns should be heard at the bar of that house, by such counsel as should be re-

* "To the right honourable the PEERS of ENGLAND, assembled in parliament,

"The humble PETITION of the INHABITANTS of LOWESTOFT, in the county of
SUFFOLK,

"Sheweth,

"That your petitioners having, time out of mind, exercised a free trade of fishing and buying herrings of the western fishery, in the roads of Lowestoft aforesaid, and without molestation, until lately the inhabitants of Great Yarmouth, in the county of Norfolk, taking advantage of your petitioners poverty, occasioned by the late war, and a lamentable fire since, consuming above 140 houses, with their goods and tackling, in their said town, have by force and violence disturbed your petitioners in buying of herrings, in the aforesaid roads, which tends to the utter ruin and destruction of your poor petitioners, and to the great hinderance and damage not only of the whole western fishery, consisting of many thousands (as appears by their certificate), but also of this whole kingdom in general.

"And whereas your petitioners did lately, by petition, make their humble address to the king's most excellent majesty, praying relief in this their sad condition, whereupon his majesty was graciously pleased in person, together with the right honourable the lords of his privy council, to hear your petitioners sad grievances. And thereupon it was ordered, that both partys should attend Mr. Attorney-general; who, upon consideration of divers charters, acts of parliament, and orders of council, was to report to his majesty the true state of the whole matter; and by virtue thereof Mr. Attorney-general did hear and examine the whole business, and did certify to his majesty the true state thereof.

"Whereupon the third day of this instant May, it was ordered by his majesty in council (in regard that the determination of the difference depends upon the validity of several charters, acts of parliament, and orders of council), that your petitioners should apply themselves to your lordships assembled in parliament, to consider their complaint, and to afford them such redress as your lordships shall, upon examination of the whole matter, find to be just and meet.

"Wherefore your petitioners humbly pray, that your lordships would be pleased to take the examination of the matters in dispute between your poor petitioners and the rich inhabitants of Yarmouth, into your honourable consideration; whereby your poor petitioners may have such relief in this their sad condition, the fishery may be preserved from decay and ruin, and such inconveniencies as tend to the damage and prejudice of the nation in general, may be taken away and removed, as to your honourable grave wisdom shall seem most just and fit.

"And your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c."

tained

tained on each side, on the seventh of June next; and that the said petitioners should give timely notice thereof to the inhabitants of Yarmouth, and that both parties do attend the said hearing*.

The state of the town of Lowestoft, and the herring-fishery, on which it solely depended, were now become truly alarming; the towns of Ipswich, Orford, Alborough, and Dunwich apprehended also their being involved in a share of the calamity; and the company of fishmongers in London, as well as the numerous body of fishermen on the coasts of Sussex and Kent, evidently foresaw the distresses and inconveniencies which must inevitably ensue, should the town of Yarmouth be permitted to monopolize the whole trade of the herring-fishery to themselves. Alarmed with these apprehensions, and stimulated with the desire of independence, they united their utmost efforts in one common interest, in guarding themselves against the oppressions of the Yarmouth men, which, it was too evident, they were most industriously endeavouring to burthen them withal.

The first who offered their assistance to the Lowestoft men in this difficult but necessary undertaking, were the fishmongers in London. They presented a certificate to the house of lords; wherein, after premising that several petitions had been presented to his majesty and the privy council,

* "DIE SABBATHI, 25^o Maij, 1661.

"Upon reading the petition of the inhabitants of the town of Lowestoft, in the county of Suffolk, this day in the house, concerning a free trade of fishing, which the petitioners complain they are molested in by the inhabitants of Great Yarmouth, it is ordered, by the lords in parliament assembled, that the cause shall be heard at this bar, by counsel on both sides, on the seventh day of June next. And that the petitioners, or some of them, shall give the said inhabitants of the town of Yarmouth, timely notice thereof, and that both the said parties do attend the said hearing accordingly.

JO. BROWNE,

Cleric. Parliamenti."

A a

from

from the town of Lowestoft, representing the injurious proceedings of the town of Yarmouth; and also his majesty's reference of the case to their lordships; they further certified, That Lowestoft was a very ancient town; had always subsisted chiefly by the herring-fishery; that they had, from time immemorial, enjoyed the privilege of having herrings delivered in the roads off that town until the last year, when they were interrupted by the Yarmouth men, under a pretence, that by virtue of a charter they had granted to them, no fishers were authorized to deliver any herring during the continuance of their herring-fair, or from Michaelmas to Martinmas, within the distance of seven miles from the mouth of their haven; that were the Yarmouth men permitted to persevere in these injurious proceedings, it would be attended not only with great prejudice to the town of Lowestoft, but the utter ruin of the western fishery, and would also be extremely detrimental to the nation in general, exclusive of many other inconveniencies.—They attested the truth of the premises under their own hands, and prayed for relief*.

A petition

* “ To the right honourable the LORDS assembled in parliament.

“The humble CERTIFICATE of the FISHMONGERS of the city of
LONDON.

“ Upon perusal of several petitions presented to the king's most excellent majesty in council, by the town of Lowestoft, in Suffolk, representing the injurious proceedings of the town of Great Yarmouth, in Norfolk, not only tending to the hinderance of the said town of Lowestoft, but also of the whole western fishery; and also his majesty's most gracious reference thereupon, that the complainants should address themselves to your honours who are to consider their grievances, and afford them such redress as your lordships shall, upon examination and consideration of the whole matter, find to be just and fit.

“ We do humbly certify to your lordships, that Lowestoft is a very ancient town, and has always chiefly subsisted by the fishing-trade of herrings; and we are credibly informed, and also do certify of our own knowledge, that the western fishermen and others have, time out of mind, freely delivered herrings in the roads of Lowestoft in the time of the free fair holden at Yarmouth, which beginneth at Michaelmas and holdeth forty days, being the chief time of the herring-fishery, until this last year they were interrupted by the men of Yarmouth, who sent a man of war, as they called her, which daily chased the fishers, not suffering them to deliver any herrings at Lowestoft, under a pretence of a privilege granted them in their charters, that no fishers would deliver any herrings during the time of the said fair about the haven of Yarmouth, by the distance of seven miles, to the great damage of the said town of Lowestoft, the apparent ruin of the whole western fishery, and the great prejudice of the commonwealth of this realm;

A petition was also presented at the same time from the towns of Ipswich, Orford, Alborough, and Dunwich, similar in general to the above petition from the fishmongers of London; entreating their lordships, that the town of Lowestoft may not only enjoy their ancient freedom of buying and selling herrings upon every occasion, but also be protected for the future against the interruptions of the town of Yarmouth; and that each town might enjoy the common right of the nation without any restraint or limitation from each other, as the most effectual means of preventing a monopoly, and rendering the herring-fishery of more general utility*.

realm; for if they should be obliged to deliver all their herrings at Yarmouth, they must lose at least a third part of their time, and also a less proportionable part of herrings will be taken than if they be free to deliver them in the roads of Lowestoft, to which place they can return twice for their going once to Yarmouth, so that thereby the men of Yarmouth do not only monopolize the trade of herring-fishing, but lesser quantities of fish will be taken, and the prices of herrings will be raised as seemeth them good, to the great prejudice of this city and your petitioners, who have ever been accustomed to buy white and red herrings of the men of Lowestoft far cheaper and better for the expence of this city than they could at Yarmouth. The truth of all which we do attest under our hands, humbly praying relief therein.

"Signed by seventy-eight of the London fishmongers."

* "To the right honourable the PEERS of ENGLAND, assembled in parliament.

"The humble PETITION of the BURGESSES, &c. for the towns of IPSWICH, ORFORD, ALBOROUGH, and DUNWICH, in the county of SUFFOLK,

"Humbly shewing,

"That your petitioners being informed, that his majesty, together with his council, have recommended the case between the towns of Lowestoft and Yarmouth, concerning the free trade of herring-fishing, to your lordships care and determination; your petitioners do think fit to recommend some particulars to your lordships consideration."

"1st, That the town of Lowestoft is more antient than the town of Yarmouth.

"2dly, That Lowestoft is in the county of Suffolk, and Yarmouth in the county of Norfolk.

"3dly, So that it seems unreasonable to us, that the town of Yarmouth should infringe upon the town of Lowestoft, which is a more antient town than Yarmouth, and in a distinct county, and full nine miles distant, and thereby not only bring a prejudice to Lowestoft, but to the whole coast of Suffolk, and consequently to the whole trade of herring-fishing, by their destroying the common right which the western fishermen and the city of London have enjoyed by trading with

Another petition was also presented by captain Tetterfall, a commander in the British navy, a person firmly attached to the interests of the western fishermen. This petition was addressed to the knights and burgeses of the counties of Suffex and Kent; wherein, after recapitulating the oppressions of the Yarmouth men, and that this long-contested difference had been referred by his majesty to the decision of the house of lords, he informed them, that many hundreds of his friends, neighbours, and acquaintance, western fishermen of the said counties, and who were greatly interested in the prosperity of the herring-fishery, had concurred with the town of Lowestoft in presenting a certificate and petition to the lords of the privy council, respecting the illegal proceedings of the Yarmouth men*, and had requested their said petitioner to appear in behalf of the said towns before the council, and deliver the same, which office he had undertaken and executed. And also further informed them, that an order had been issued by the house of Lords, summoning both parties, with their

our coast rather than Yarmouth, to the great advantage of the whole nation; whereas such a monopoly as the town of Yarmouth pretends to, would be destructive both to us and the town of Lowestoft.

"Your petitioners therefore humbly pray, That the town of Lowestoft may not only enjoy their antient freedom of buying and selling herrings at all times, but that there may not be any encroachments by the town of Yarmouth upon the town of Lowestoft, but that each town may enjoy the common right of this nation without circumscription to each other; whereby monopolies will be prevented, and the trade of herring-fishing become more advantageous to the nation.

"And your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c."

JOHN ROUS
RICHARD COOKE } for DUNWICH.

§ JOHN HOLLAND
ROBERT BROOKES } for ALBOROUGH.

WALTER DEVERRIX.

* See note page 158.

§ Probably Sir John Holland, bart. who died in 1700, aged 98; who was the son of Sir Thomas Holland, of Quidenham and Wortwell, in Norfolk, knt.—The Hollands were a very ancient family, and flourished before the conquest. They came out of Lancashire, and a branch of the family came and settled at Wortwell Hall, near Harleston, about the year 1500; and from thence they removed to Quidenham about the year 1600.—The estate at Wortwell belongs now to Mr. Aldous Arnold, of Lowestoft.

counsel,

counsel, to appear at the bar of that house on the seventh of June next ensuing, being the day appointed for hearing and determining their cause; and that their petitioner being unable to attend the said hearing (he being a commander in the navy), the decision whereof being pregnant with the most important consequences both to the town of Lowestoft and the whole western fishery: therefore, he humbly petitioned the knights and burgeses of the counties of Suffex and Kent to unite their interests with those of the county of Suffolk, in procuring a redress of those grievances which the town of Lowestoft and the said western fishermen were then labouring under; such as the exigency of their situation required, and the wisdom of their lordships should think just and reasonable*.

In

* "To the right honourable the KNIGHTS and BURGESSES of the counties of
SUSSEX and KENT,

"The humble PETITION of captain NICHOLAS TETTERSALL,

"Sheweth,

"That the town of Lowestoft, in the county of Suffolk, having been interrupted this last year in their free trade of herring-fishing, by the inhabitants of Great Yarmouth in the county of Norfolk, tending not only to the ruin of the said town of Lowestoft, but of the whole western fishery; and seeking for remedy by their humble petition to the king's most excellent majesty, who referring it to the right honourable the lords and others of his privy council, for satisfaction and relief, many hundreds of his neighbours, friends, and acquaintance, the western fishermen of both your said counties, whom it so highly concern, did join with the said town of Lowestoft, by their humble certificate and petition subscribed by them, and requested your petitioner to appear on their behalfs before the said lords, to affirm the said petition, which accordingly he hath done; and several hearings have been before his majesty in council; and at the last council, held upon the third of this instant May, it was ordered, in regard that the determination of the difference depended upon the validity of several charters, acts of parliament, and orders of council, that the complainants should apply themselves to the right honourable the house of lords, speedily to be assembled in parliament, to consider their complaint, and afford them such relief as their lordships shall, upon examination and consideration of the whole matter, find to be just and fit. Whereupon, on the twenty-fifth of this instant May, 1661, the said complainants, upon their humble petition to the right honourable the lords assembled in parliament, obtained an order, summoning both parties to appear at the bar of that house on the seventh day of June next ensuing, together with their learned counsel, in order for the hearing of their cause. And your petitioner being in no capacity of serving his countrymen any longer therein, by reason of his command in his majesty's service at sea. And because that apparent ruin must necessarily attend the said fishermen, which of his own knowledge he doth affirm; and as by the copy of their remonstrance and petition, hereunto annexed, and read twice before his majesty and the privy council, doth plainly appear,

"Your petitioner doth therefore, in their behalf, most humbly pray your honours to join with the knights and burgeses for the county of Suffolk, and as true patrons for your country's
good,

In pursuance of the appointment of the house of lords, for a hearing of the cause depending between the towns of Yarmouth and Lowestoft, at the bar of that house, on the seventh of June next following, notice thereof was delivered to the bailiffs of Yarmouth, on the 30th of May preceding, requiring their attendance: but the inhabitants of Yarmouth pleading the want of sufficient time to collect the necessary evidence upon such short notice, petitioned the house, that the hearing of the cause might be deferred a short time longer; and accordingly their lordships gave orders, that the said hearing should be postponed to the 20th of June next ensuing; at which time all the parties concerned were to attend, with their counsel and witnesses, and to be otherwise duly prepared*.

Accordingly, on the 20th of June, the house of lords being assembled, the counsel for the respective towns was heard at the bar of that house; and all the claims and privileges of the contending parties were carefully scrutinized and debated, in order to terminate the dispute, and to establish harmony and friendship between the said towns upon a permanent and lasting foundation:

good, be instrumental that the poor complainants be no longer interrupted and distressed by the rich inhabitants of Great Yarmouth; but that they may be heard at the time appointed, in order to the adjusting of their differences, and settling them by an act of parliament, as the right honourable the lords and commons in their grave wisdoms shall think to be just and right.

“ And your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c.

N. TETTERSALL.

* “ DIE MERCURII, 5^o Junij, 1661.

“ Upon the petition of the bailiffs of the town of Great Yarmouth, read this day in the house, shewing that they were served with an order of this court, on the 30th of May last, for a hearing at this bar on the 7th of this instant June, concerning a free trade of fishing between the inhabitants of the town of Lowestoft, in Suffolk, and the town of Yarmouth: It is ordered, by the lords in parliament in assembled, That the said cause is hereby put off unto the 20th of this instant June, peremptorily. And that then all parties concerned are to attend, with their counsell and witnesses, and come fully prepared for a hearing at this bar accordingly.

JO. BROWNE,
Cleric. Parliamenti.”

but

but at the conclusion of the hearing it appeared, that as the principal point on which the whole controversy seemed to turn, was whether the statute 31 Edw. III. upon which the Yarmouth men grounded their claims, was repealed by the statute 2 Rich. II. as the Lowestoft men affirmed, and being a point of law their lordships were unable to decide upon, therefore they referred it to the judges, and ordered that the counsel belonging to both parties should attend the judges at such time as they should appoint, who were to deliver their opinion concerning this point as soon as conveniently they could; and also ordered, that the witnesses should be sworn and examined at the bar of the house, on Thursday next, the 27th of this instant June, respecting such matters of fact as related to the present dispute*; and also it was further ordered on the 22d instant, that John Humphrey, Richard Gillam, Sidrich Seager, William Fox, and such other necessary witnesses as the inhabitants of Lowestoft should have occasion to produce in the cause now depending between them and the [bailiffs of Yarmouth, and to be heard in that house on Thursday next, the 27th instant, do appear at the bar of that house; and that the witnesses not therein named, have their names delivered in writing

* "DIE JOVIS, 20^o Junij, 1661.

"Upon hearing of the counsell this day at the bar of this house, between the inhabitants of the town of Lowestoft, in the county of Suffolk, plaintiffs, and the bailiffs of the town of Great Yarmouth, on behalf of themselves and that corporation, defendants, concerning the right of fishing, whereunto both parties make claim by their petitions: It is ordered, by the lords in parliament assembled, That it is hereby referred to the judges to consider whether the statute of 31 Edw. III. cap. 1 and 2, be repealed by the statute of 2 Rich. II. cap. 7, or by any other statute. And that the counsell on both sides do attend the judges, in the cause, at such times as they shall appoint; who afterwards are to deliver their opinions herein unto this house as soon as conveniently they may. And lastly, that the witnesses on both sides shall be sworn and examined at this bar on Thursday next, the twenty-seventh of this instant June, touching the matter of fact, whereof the parties are to have notice, and are then to come provided accordingly.

JO. BROWNE,

Cleric. Parliamenti."

to

to the clerk of the parliament before the commencement of the said hearing*.

The first step taken by the Lowestoft men after their cause was referred by the house of lords to the opinion of the judges, was to present a petition to Sir Robert Foster, lord chief justice of England; and also to Sir Orlando Bridgeman, lord chief justice of the court of Common Pleas; wherein they represented, that the house of lords having referred to their lordships for their opinion, whether the statute of the 31st of Edward III. be repealed by the statute of the second of Richard II. or by any other statute; and that their poor petitioners having attended upon this business for six months, were not able to support the expence thereof, or to contend any longer with such powerful adversaries as the rich inhabitants of Yarmouth, who endeavour to weary them out by delays, to ruin their poor petitioners and the whole western fishery, and monopolize the whole trade of herring-fishing to themselves, to the great prejudice of the kingdom in general, and of their petitioners in particular. Therefore they humbly prayed, that their lordships would be graciously pleased to appoint

* The ORDER of the HOUSE of LORDS for the WITNESSES to ATTEND on the part of LOWESTOFT.

DIE SABBATHI, 22^o Junij, 1661.

"It is this day ordered, by the house in parliament assembled, that John Humphrey, Richard Gillam, Sidrich Seager, William Fox, and such other necessary witnesses as the inhabitants of Lowestoft shall have occasion to produce, as witnesses in the case between them and the bailiffs of the town of Yarmouth, on Thursday the 27th of this instant June, at the hearing of the case between the said parties, are to appear at the bar of this house; and that the names of the witnesses not herein named, be brought unto the clerk of the parliament, in writing, before the hearing of the cause; and the parties herein named are hereby desired to attend the said hearing, they being allowed for their charges in staying in town in a reasonable proportion, as they will answer the contrary to this house.

JO. BROWNE,

Cleric. Parlamento."

a day,

a day, in order to meet the rest of the judges, that the counsel on both sides might attend their lordships, and a report of their opinion be delivered to the parliament as soon as possible*.

A petition was also presented from the town of Lowestoft to the house of peers, wherein, after reciting the order of reference to the judges, they doubted not but that their lordships would evidently foresee the ruin which threatened the town of Lowestoft, the western and northern fishery, and the great damage that would accrue to the city of London and the nation in general; as appears from the certificates of many hundreds of fishermen, the remonstrance of the fishmongers in London, and the burgeses of the sea-coast towns in Suffolk, if the Yarmouth men were suffered to persevere in the cruel depredations which they had lately practised;

* "To the right honourable Sir ROBERT FOSTER, *knt.* LORD CHIEF JUSTICE of ENGLAND; and Sir ORLANDO BRIDGEMAN, *bart.* LORD CHIEF JUSTICE of the COMMON PLEAS,

"The humble PETITION of the INHABITANTS of LOWESTOFT, in the county of SUFFOLK,

"Sheweth,

"That your poor petitioners having had several hearings before his majesty in council, concerning the differences between them and the rich inhabitants of Yarmouth, respecting the free trade of herring-fishing; who thereupon was pleased to refer the same to the right honourable the lords assembled in parliament, who, upon a full hearing thereof, were pleased to refer the matter of law to the reverend judges, to consider whether the statute of 31 Edw. III. ch. i. and ii. be repealed by the statute 2 Rich. II. ch. vii. or by any other statute, and to report their opinion to the house accordingly. And your petitioners having waited six months for relief, and being quite worn out with expence and attendance, and are not able any longer to contend with such powerful adversaries, who, by delays and all other possible means, strive to ruin your poor petitioners and the whole western fishery, and to monopolize the whole trade of herring-fishing, to the great prejudice of the kingdom in general, as appears by the certificate of many hundreds of the western fishermen, the certificate of the fishmongers in London, and a remonstrance of the burgeses of parliament for the sea-coast towns in the county of Suffolk.

"They therefore most humbly pray, That your lordships would be graciously pleased to appoint a day of meeting, with the rest of the reverend judges; and that the counsell on both sides may attend your lordships, so that in a convenient time you may report your sense to their lordships in parliament, as is desired in their orders of the 20th of this present June.

"And your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c."

B b

for,

for, exclusive of distressing them in the late unhappy wars, assisting Oliver Cromwell in taking and plundering the town, imprisoning many of their principal inhabitants*, and causing others to fly beyond sea, they now distressed them again by sending a vessel called a man of war to ride in the roads before the town of Lowestoft during the whole herring-season, and not suffering the fishers to deliver any herrings in those roads, but compelling them to go to Yarmouth, whereby their petitioners and the western and northern fishermen were greatly injured, and a thousand lasts of herrings were thereby prevented from being caught. Therefore they humbly beseeched their lordships to afford them such relief as they in their great wisdom should deem meet and reasonable; that so they might follow the trade of herring-fishing as usual, and prevent their becoming the most miserable people in his majesty's dominions†.

The

* See page 149.

† " To the right honourable the LORDS SPIRITUAL and TEMPORAL,
in parliament assembled.

" The humble PETITION of the INHABITANTS of the town of
LOWESTOFT, in the county of SUFFOLK,

" Sheweth,

" That your lordships having been graciously pleased, after several hearings before his sacred majesty in council and your lordships in parliament, to recommend the difference between your poor petitioners and the rich inhabitants of Yarmouth unto the reverend judges, to report to your lordships their sense therein; we doubt not but your lordships will further understand the threatening ruin which attends both them and the western and northern fishery, the damage to the city of London and to the kingdom in general, as appears by the certificate of many hundreds of fishermen, the remonstrance of the fishmongers in London, and the burgesses of this present parliament for the sea-coast towns of the county of Suffolk, if the Yarmouth men persevere in their cruel practices, as of late they have done, by spoiling your poor petitioners, as in the late unhappy wars, assisting Oliver Cromwell in taking and plundering the town, imprisoning many of the chief inhabitants, and others, who left their relations, fled beyond sea into his majesty's maritime service; and as if that were not sufficient, when upon his majesty's most happy restoration, your petitioners hoped for a happy and comfortable issue of all their calamities, even then the men of Yarmouth, taking advantage of your petitioners poverty, most cruelly practised their utter ruin, by sending a man of war, as they called her, to ride in the roads before the town the whole season of the herring-fishing, not suffering the fishers to deliver any herrings in the said roads, but forced them to carry them all to Yarmouth; whereby your petitioners and the poor fishermen were dispoiled of
their

The house of lords being assembled on the 27th of June, the witnesses which were subpoenaed by the respective parties were called to the bar, to make their several depositions; who being examined*, their lordships still

their trade, and fewer herrings were taken that year, by at least one thousand lasts, than otherwise would have been.

“ And whereas his most excellent majesty, with the advice of his privy council, hath been graciously pleased, by his royal proclamation, to promote and encourage the trade of herring-fishing, as his royal progenitors have done; and has also sent forth a fleet of burles§, which must necessarily suffer proportionably with the other fishery if the Yarmouth men be suffered to continue such oppressive courses.

“ They therefore most humbly pray, That your lordships would be graciously pleased, out of your great wisdom and pious regard to your poor petitioners and the fishermen, to afford them such relief in this their sad condition as in your grave wisdom shall seem just and fit. That after their so great sufferings, expence and delays, they may not be rendered the most miserable people in all his majesty's dominions, but encouraged to follow their trade of herring-fishing (which, time out mind, they have used as their sole subsistence, and whereby many thousands of families may live and be maintained) the fishery, being the nursery of seamen, may be preserved, navigation increased, to the great benefit of the kingdom in general, and the freedom of your poor petitioners from inevitable ruin, and who are no longer able to contend with such powerful adversaries.

“ And your poor petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c.”

* The DEPOSITIONS of the LOWESTOFT WITNESSES.

JAMES MUNDES, RICHARD GILLAM, SIDRICH SEAGER, JOHN GILL, WILLIAM FOX, and
JOHN HUMPHREY deposed,

“ 1st, That the western fishers and others have frequently delivered herrings in Lowestoft roads in the time of the free fair held at Yarmouth, until this last year, when they were prevented by a man of war.

“ 2dly, That the fishers, if they be compelled to carry all their herrings to Yarmouth, will lose a third part of their time, as well as ruin their voyage; because Yarmouth is to the north of Lowestoft, and the choicest sea for herrings is off Lowestoft, and to the southwards 20 miles, so that of necessity the fishermen must come first to Lowestoft, which they can oftentimes gain when it is impossible to get Yarmouth, when the wind is against their course, and may thereby save their night's drift; but if compelled to go to Yarmouth, must lose sometimes three or four nights, and so lose the taking a great quantity of herrings.

“ 3dly, That the fishermen may have quicker dispatch at Lowestoft than at Yarmouth, and herrings may be brought fresher to land, and better to furnish the country; and also the ketches and pikers that frequently lay for London, Colchester, Ipswich, and other places, will meet with quicker dispatch than they had lately done.

“ 4thly,

§ Or buffes, i. e. fishing-vessels.

still declined passing a final determination upon the affair until the judges, to whom they had referred for their opinion concerning a point of law, had made their report; and therefore a second order to the judges was issued by their lordships; wherein, after informing them that the witnesses belonging to both parties in the cause between Lowestoft and Yarmouth having been heard that day at the bar of that house, and being desirous to hear the opinion of the judges concerning the point of law referred to them, before any resolution was formed, it was ordered, that the judges should be as expeditious as possible in hearing the counsel on both sides relative to the matter in reference, and make their report accordingly, that so their lordships might speedily terminate the business so long depending before them*.

The

"4thly, That although the fishers freely sell at Lowestoft, yet Yarmouth may be sufficiently, and as plentifully served with herrings as formerly they have been; and the whole coast may be well supplied, to the great advantage of the nation, the benefit of the country, and supply of the city of London with fresh victuals.

The above witnesses also proved the inconveniencies which would attend the fishermen in particular, as well as the kingdom in general, if there be not free liberty to sell herrings in Lowestoft roads.

"5thly, That when the fishers come first to Yarmouth, they must sell to none but their hosts, who give them what price they please."

Mr. PALGRAVE deposed, "That the Yarmouth men frequently discharge herrings out of the fishers before they come to the place where the fair is kept."

Mr. PALGRAVE and Mr. SAMUEL WILD proved the place where the fair is held, and at what place proclaimed first.

Mr. LOCKINGTON, Mr. NOY, Mr. GREEN, and the fishmongers certificate also proved the general damage which the fishmongers in London, as well as several other places, and also the kingdom in general would sustain, from their not being privileged to buy herrings at Lowestoft as well as Yarmouth, as they could not be had so good nor so cheap at the latter place as at the former.

The fishermen's and fishmongers certificate do testify all the aforesaid matters, and the burgesses in parliament for the county of Suffolk do certify the same also.

* "DIE JOVIS, 27^o Junij, 1661.

"This day the witnesses on both sides, in the controversy between the inhabitants of Lowestoft and the bailiffs of Great Yarmouth, were heard at the bar, concerning the usage and custom of fishing,

The judges returned for answer to their lordships, that their attention being wholly engaged with the great and important affairs of the nation, and also that upon account of the approaching assizes, they were under the necessity of setting off very shortly upon the circuit; therefore they begged to inform their lordships, that they were unable to deliver their opinion concerning the matter of reference mentioned in the order of the 20th instant, until the months of October or December next. Thus the final decision of this long-contested difference was farther protracted, and the herring-season being now nearly approaching, wherein the Lowestoft men and also the northern and west-country fishermen would be exposed to the usual insults and depredations of the Yarmouth men, they were seized with the most alarming apprehensions that the moment was now hastily approaching wherein they were to be sacrificed to the malice and revenge of their inveterate enemies. In order, therefore, to divert the impending ruin, and to guard against the danger which threatened them, they once more made their application to their former and only protectors, the house of lords; to whom they addressed themselves in a petition, representing to their lordships, that they had presented an address to the judges, beseeching them to appoint a day for the counsel belonging to the respective parties to attend them, but by reason of the great and weighty affairs of the nation, and the approaching assizes, they could not deliver their report before the months of October or December next; but that lest, during the interval, their petitioners and the northern and western fishermen should be interrupted in the free exercise of their trade of herring-fishing, which

fishing, and selling of fish: and the house being desirous to hear the judges opinions before any resolution be given between them; it is ordered, by the lords in parliament assembled, That the judges be desired to expedite the hearing of the counsel on both sides upon the matter of reference, mentioned in the order of the 20th of this instant June, and to make their report unto this house with what convenient speed they can; that so their lordships may put an end to the business now depending before them.

JO. BROWNE,
Cleric. Parliamenti."

was

was now approaching, as they were the last year, by the outrageous violences of the Yarmouth men; they implored their lordships, that they might be protected from the oppressions of their enemies during the ensuing herring-season, and also until such time as the judges shall have made a report to their lordships concerning the point of law referred to them in the order of the 20th of June last*.

In consequence of this petition, an order was immediately issued by their lordships, directing that the town of Lowestoft, and also the northern and west-country fishermen, should be permitted to carry on the said fishery as usual, without any interruption or molestation from the Yar-

* "To the right honourable the PEERS of ENGLAND, assembled in parliament.

"The humble PETITION of the INHABITANTS of the town of LOWESTOFT, in the county of SUFFOLK,

"Sheweth,

"That your lordships having been graciously pleased, upon the humble suit and prayer of your poor petitioners, to hear the difference between them and the rich inhabitants of Yarmouth, concerning the herring-fishing, and to refer to the judges, for their consideration, a matter of law, whether the statute of 31 Edw. III. ch. i. and ii. be repealed by the statute of 2 Rich. II. ch. vii. or by any other statute. And your petitioners having accordingly made their humble address to their lordships to appoint a day for the counsel on both sides to attend them, who, by reason of the great and weighty affairs of the nation, and the approaching assizes, cannot answer your lordships desires therein before the months of October or December next. And lest, in the mean time, your petitioners and the poor fishermen should be disturbed in the free exercise of their trade of herring-fishing now nearly approaching, to the threatening ruin of them and their families, as the men of Yarmouth practised the last year by force and violence.

"They therefore most humbly pray, That your lordships would be pleased, out of your great wisdom and pious regard to your poor petitioners, to afford them relief in this their sad condition; and after their so great sufferings in the late war, a lamentable fire, and great expences in this unhappy contest, that they be not rendered the most miserable people in all his majesty's dominions; but that they may, by your lordships protection, be encouraged to exercise their trade of herring-fishing, without molestation from the Yarmouth men, the purchasing a present subsistence for themselves and families, until the judges shall deliver their opinion to your lordships, in pursuance of your orders.

"And your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c."

mouth

mouth men, until such time as the judges had delivered their report concerning the statutes of 31 Edward III. and 2 Richard II.*

The judges soon after returned from the circuit; but in consequence of the many important affairs they were engaged in, respecting the nation, they were unable to appoint a day for hearing the allegations of the respective parties before the fourth of December; when, at a meeting of their lordships for that purpose, they appointed the 24th of January next ensuing, at three o'clock in the afternoon, for both parties, with their respective counsel, to appear before them at Serjeant's Inn Hall, in Fleet Street, in order to examine the complaints of the several parties, and to

* "DIE LUNÆ, 22^o Julij, 1661.

"Ordered, by the lords in parliament assembled, That the northern and western fishermen are hereby empowered to fish this season of the herring-fishery about the town of Yarmouth, as formerly they have done, for three years before the last year, with a salvo to the said town of Yarmouth and the town of Lowestoft; the right of which fishing now depends before the lords in parliament.

JO. BROWNE,

Cleric. Parliamenti."

The O R D E R.

"Whereas there is a controversy depending in the house of lords assembled in parliament between the inhabitants of the town of Lowestoft, in the county of Suffolk, and the town of Great Yarmouth, in the county of Norfolk, concerning the right and free trade of herring-fishing, and of buying and selling the said fish. And whereas upon hearing of the counsel on both sides, it is ordered, by the said lords, That it be referred to the judges, to consider whether the statute of 31 Edw. III. ch. i. and ii. be repealed by the statute of 2 Rich. II. ch. vii. or by any other statute; and that the judges are to deliver their opinion unto the said house of lords. And in regard much damage may arise, not only to the inhabitants of the aforesaid towns of Lowestoft and Yarmouth, and also to the northern and western fishermen, as well as to his majesty's kingdom in general, if some course be not taken for the preservation of the said free trade of herring-fishing: be it therefore enacted, by the king's most excellent majesty, with the lords and commons assembled in parliament, That fishermen from henceforth shall and may have free liberty and full power to sell herrings at all all times, at their pleasure, at the town of Lowestoft, or elsewhere, and shall not be compelled to carry the same to Yarmouth; any statute, custom, or usage to the contrary thereof, in any wise notwithstanding: provided that this act is only to continue and stand in force until the judges have certified their opinions to the house of lords as aforesaid, and the said differences be settled, and the rights be established and confirmed to such party as the same by law doth properly appertain."

hear

hear what each of them had to advance in support of their respective privileges and pretensions*.

In consequence of this appointment of the judges, both the parties, with their counsel, appeared before their lordships on the 24th of January; who, after hearing what each party had to advance in support of their several pretensions, and also duly investigating their respective claims and privileges, they soon after made their report of the same to the house of lords; and in consequence thereof it was ordered by their lordships, that the counsel belonging to each party do attend at the bar of that house on Wednesday next, the 26th of that instant February, at nine o'clock in the morning, in order to sum up the evidence formerly given at a hearing of the cause before their lordships, and so to state the case to the house, that such a final determination may be passed as their lordships shall think just and reasonable†.

The

* "DECEMBER 4th, 1661.

"We do appoint Friday the 24th of January next ensuing, at three of the clock in the afternoon, to hear the matter in difference between the bailiffs of Great Yarmouth, in the county of Norfolk, and the inhabitants of Lowestoft, in the county of Suffolk; at which time both parties are desired to attend us, with their counsel, at Serjeant's Inn Hall, in Fleet Street.

R. FOSTER	EDW. ATKYNS
OLAN. BRIDGEMAN	THOMAS TWISDEN
MATTHEW HALE	THOMAS TYRRILL
THO. MALET	WM. WYNDHAM
ROBERT HYDE	

CHR. TURNER,
Coun. Board."

† "DIE SABBATHI, 22^o Feby. 1661².

"Upon the report of the lord chief justice of the Common Pleas, concerning the business relating to the towns of Yarmouth and Lowestoft, concerning their fishing; and a petition of the inhabitants of the said town of Lowestoft, read this day after the report was made; it was ordered, by the lords spiritual and temporal, in parliament assembled, That the counsel on both sides are to be heard

The house of lords being assembled on the 26th of February, 1661-2, the counsel on both sides were called to the bar of the house; when, after a full hearing of their respective evidence, and duly weighing the report of the judges, and after a long and serious debate amongst their lordships, concerning the whole matter; it was resolved, declared, and adjudged, by a vote of the lords spiritual and temporal, that since the judges, in their report, had given their opinion, that the statute of the 31st of Edward III. ch. i. and ii. hath not been repealed by the statute of the 2d of Richard II. ch. vii. nor by any other statute, but continues in full force and effect; but that concerning the principal point in dispute, viz. From what place the seven miles, the boundary of the liberties of Yarmouth (and mentioned in the said statute of the 31st of Edward III.) was to be measured, had been left by the judges to the determination of their lordships. Therefore it was ordered by their lordships, that an admeasurement of the said seven miles should actually be made some time between that day and the 24th of June next, by the several and respective sheriffs of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, beginning from the *crane key* in the haven of Great Yarmouth afore said; and at the end thereof a new post should be erected, to denote the termination of the same; and within which extent the said bailiffs and corporation of Yarmouth were to enjoy their full privileges and immunities as the said statute of the 31st of Edward III. and their other charters* do afford them, and no farther†.

Thus heard at the bar on Wednesday next, the twenty-sixth of this instant February, at nine of the clock in the morning, to sum up the evidence formerly given at a hearing before their lordships, and to state the case to the house, that such determination may be given therein as their lordships shall think fit.

JO. BROWNE,

Cleric. Parliamentor."

* See page 124.

† "DIE MERCURII, 26^o Feby. 1661-2.

"Upon hearing counsel on the twentieth day of June last, at the bar, on the behalf of the inhabitants of Lowestoft, in the county of Suffolk, plaintiffs; and the counsel for the bailiffs of Great Yarmouth, in the county of Norfolk, on the behalf of themselves and that corporation, defendants; upon their several petitions depending before the lords in parliament, concerning the her-

Thus was this great and litigious contest at length finally determined; and therefore the next business necessary to be undertaken on the part of Lowestoft, was to see that the order of the house was carried into execution. In order to this purpose a letter, addressed to the bailiffs of Yarmouth, was sent from the gentlemen concerned for Lowestoft, acquainting them with the decision of the lords; and also farther informing them, that as the time limited by their lordships for making the admeasurement would expire on the 24th of June next ensuing, they requested that they would resolve upon a certain day, during that interval, on which the men of Lowestoft, together with the sheriffs, might attend them, and make the said admeasurement*.

Accordingly ring-fishing, and buying and selling of herrings in the fair of Great Yarmouth aforesaid; it was then ordered by this house to be referred to the judges to consider whether the statute of the 31st of Edw. III. ch. i. and ii. be repealed by the statute of the 2d of Rich. II. ch. vii. or by any other statute. And that the council on both sides should attend the said judges in that behalf; and a report having been since made unto this house, by the lord chief justice of the Common Pleas, that he and others of the judges had, according to the said order of the twentieth of June, heard the council on both sides, and considered of the statutes therein referred to them; and that they all are of opinion, that neither the statute of the 2d of Rich. II. nor any other statute, had repealed the statute of the 31st of Edw. III.; but that the said statute of the 31st of Edw. III. in that behalf, is in full force and effect. But as for the great matter of the differences between the petitioners and the town of Yarmouth, concerning from what place the seven miles mentioned in the said statute of the 31st of Edw. III. was to be measured, the judges had left that point to the determination of this house. Whereupon the lords this day heard the council on both sides at the bar, in order to sum up the evidence formerly given before their lordships; who also stated the cause to this house. And after a long and serious debate amongst their lordships, it is resolved, declared, and adjudged, by the votes of the lords spiritual and temporal, in parliament assembled, That there shall be a measurement made between this day and the 24th of June next after the date hereof, by the several and respective sheriffs of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, from the *crane key* in the haven of Great Yarmouth aforesaid, to extend seven measured miles from said crane key, and no farther; at which place a new post is to be set up, to bound the limits aforesaid. Within which extent the said bailiffs and corporation of Yarmouth are to enjoy their full privileges and immunities, as the said statute of the 31st of Edw. III. and their charters do afford them, and no farther.

JO. BROWNE,

Cleric. Parliamenti."

* "To the BAILIFFS of GREAT YARMOUTH, NORFOLK.

"March 4th, 1661-2.

"Gentlemen,

"There having been a controversy depending between the towns of Lowestoft, in Suffolk, and Great Yarmouth, in Norfolk, for a very long time, concerning the herring-fishing; which, after several

Accordingly the 27th of May was the day agreed upon by the respective parties to meet and undertake the admeasurement of the said seven miles; but the Yarmouth men being so much disappointed and chagrined at the late decision of the house of lords in favour of the town of Lowestoft, and also perceiving that all their attempts for carrying into execution their favourite and long-projected scheme of wholly excluding the town of Lowestoft from the herring-fishery, and monopolizing it to themselves, totally frustrated, that they had recourse to stratagem, and endeavoured to accomplish by artifice what they were unable to obtain by legal proceedings. In order, therefore, to effect their designs, they endeavoured to evade the order of the house, by attempting to prevent its being carried into execution. For which purpose they not only prevailed upon Sir Richard Bacon, the high sheriff of Norfolk, to be absent at making the admeasurement, but also so far influenced the under sheriff, Mr. Roger Smith, that when the gentlemen appointed to superintend it were assembled at Yarmouth, in order to undertake it, the said under sheriff absolutely refused to concur with them therein, expecting thereby to render every mea-

several hearings the last year before his majesty in council, he was graciously pleased to refer the matter to the lords in parliament, who having heard at their bar the learned counsel on both sides, and where the case was also stated; after a long and serious debate amongst their lordships, it was resolved, declared, and adjudged, by the votes of the lords spiritual and temporal assembled, That there shall be a measurement made between this day (the 26th of February) and the 24th of June next after the date thereof, by the several and respective sheriffs of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, from the *crane key* in the haven of Great Yarmouth aforesaid, and to extend seven measured miles, and no farther; at which place a new post is to be set up, to bound the limits aforesaid. And in order thereunto, we, whose names are hereunto subscribed, do desire that you will affix a certain time, when and where you will please to meet and make the said admeasurement, that accordingly you may be attended by,

"Gentlemen,

"Your servants,

JOHN PETTUS

GEO. REEVE

RICH. COKE

JOHN BAYSPOLE

HENRY FELTON

JOHN ROUS

ROBERT BROOKE

THO. WALDGRAVE

EDMUND POOLEY

sure that should be then taken, totally void and of none effect. A circumstantial account of the proceedings in this very extraordinary business, as well as the opinion and behaviour of the Lowestoft people concerning the same, will more fully appear from the following narrative of the case, as drawn up soon after by special order and appointment.

A N A R R A T I V E,

Concerning the proceedings upon an order of the house of lords, bearing date the 26th of February, 1661-2; wherein the determination of the admeasurement of seven miles from the crane key in Yarmouth, towards Lowestoft, was referred to the two several and respective sheriffs of Suffolk and Norfolk.

“ WE, whose names are under-written (whereof seven of us are the next adjacent justices of the peace, and of equal regard to the interests of both towns*, besides many other gentlemen of quality in both counties), being solicited by the inhabitants of Lowestoft, and also sensible of the great importance the adjusting of the differences, and the admeasurement of the said seven miles is of, not only to the peace and advantage of the respective partys in particular, but to the fishery of this kingdom in general, Did, upon the 27th of this month†, about nine o'clock in the morning, attend the arrival of the sheriffs at the foot of the bridge entering into the town of Yarmouth, being the place and day appointed by the said sheriffs.

“ And whereas about eleven o'clock the under sheriff of Norfolk appeared, and made his excuse for the high sheriff, viz. “ That he was at

* Sir John Playters, Sir George Woodhouse, Sir Henry Bacon, Sir John Pettus, Sir William Coke, John Bedingfield, esq. and Thomas Scrivener, esq.

† May.

“ his

“his house, about thirty miles distant, and not in health.” But that he, the under sheriff, was sufficiently empowered to dispatch the business. Soon after the under sheriff appeared the second time, and informed us, that he expected the high sheriff, and desired that his employment in this business might be suspended as long as possible. So that apprehending we should be disappointed of both the high sheriffs, and conceiving the under sheriffs might proceed in the undertaking, the town of Lowestoft desired (because the day was far spent, and lest our journey and trouble might be to no purpose) that the under sheriffs would undertake and begin the admeasurement.

“Upon this proposal, the under sheriff for Norfolk made several cavils upon the order of the house of lords, declaring that it was not of sufficient validity to dispose of other people’s right; and that there was no certain and legal mode of composing the differences, but by a trial at common law.

“On the other hand, the town of Lowestoft insisted upon his obedience to their lordships’ order, and pressed him that he would undertake and begin the admeasurement from the crane key, according to order. The under sheriff replied, that the whole river, from the bridge to the haven’s mouth (which extends full two miles), was the crane key, as he had been informed; and that the admeasurement might as properly begin at the haven’s mouth as at any other place.

“Upon this assertion, some of us (for better satisfaction) went into the town of Yarmouth, and viewed the place; and found that there was no other crane standing between the bridge and the haven’s mouth, but only that which is mentioned in their lordships’ order. And that this key, on which the crane now standeth, hath ever been called the crane key, and no other; as was testified by several ancient Yarmouth men. It is true that there are several other keys, belonging to private persons, but those
keys

keys are maintained at the particular charge of the owners. But this key whereon the crane standeth is town ground, and doth solely belong to the town, and hath been called so time out of mind, and is placed just opposite to their custom-house. And the ground whereon their crane standeth is abutted and bounded by Mr. George England's key towards the south, and Mr. James Johnson's key towards the north, by the haven on the west, and the custom-house on the east. And there is no crane upon either of those two keys, nor upon any other key; so that we affirmed that there could be no other crane key but this, from whence the admeasurement ought to begin. But the under sheriff told us, that he was not satisfied that he ought to begin at that place, because the name of the key was so general; notwithstanding, for above a mile and a half by the river, there is no key, nor no crane, but upon the afore said publick key.

“Whereupon we advised the under sheriff of Norfolk to begin where his own reason dictated, and to certify the place to the house of lords, and the reasons for their beginning there, and to leave the determination thereof to their lordships. But the under sheriff refused to comply with this proposal, and still persisted to affirm that their lordships had no legal power to alienate any person's right to another. To which we replied, That their lordships' order was not giving away another person's right, but an explanation or direction how that right might be enjoyed: and that it was not intended that the least portion should be taken from the seven miles (which is all that the Yarmouth men have a just claim to), but to point out where the seven miles ought to begin, and where to end, according to their lordships' order.

“But the under sheriff still continuing obstinate, retired from us into the town, where he dined with the bailiffs, &c.

“On the same day, the 27th of May, about three o'clock in the afternoon, the under sheriff of Norfolk was again requested to concur with the
under

under sheriff of Suffolk, and assist in the said admeasurement; but he not only refused to join with him in the undertaking, but returned many unhandsome answers to some of the justices who made the request. In consequence of this refusal, the Lowestoft people entreated the under sheriff of Suffolk to engage two surveyors, of honest reputation and sufficient abilities, and proceed to the admeasurement. And although it had been more easy and advantageous for the Lowestoft men to begin the admeasurement on the other side of the crane key, or the opposite side of the water (whereby they would then have walked wholly upon Suffolk ground), yet, (that the town of Yarmouth might be privy, if they chose it, to what so nearly concerned them) the said under sheriff for Suffolk and the two surveyors (with some hazard to all our persons) began the said admeasurement from the foundation of the crane, upon the public town key, and continued to measure, in as direct a line as possible, to the place where the boat was to conduct them over to the Suffolk shore; and though they measured the breadth of the water which they crossed over, containing eighteen poles in length, yet they did not compute it in the admeasurement of the said seven miles.

“ It was near four o'clock when they began the admeasurement; and notwithstanding the under sheriff of Norfolk exerted his utmost efforts, and in the most public manner endeavoured to obstruct their proceedings, as far as the gate of the town, where he left us; and afterwards the people of the town continued to pursue us in great multitudes, with much insolence, provoking language, and many disturbances, no magistrate appearing to disperse them, yet the under sheriff of Suffolk, riding by the two surveyors, finished the said admeasurement about half an hour before sun-set that day; the period of the seven miles falling short eighteen poles of the ancient limits of the said seven miles, exclusive of the breadth of the haven before mentioned, which was not computed in the admeasurement.

During

“During this whole transaction, two of the justices, together with the two surveyors, kept an exact account of the number of the length of every chain: and to prevent any mistakes, upon the conclusion of the undertaking, the under sheriff, in the presence of the whole company, with a sealed yard and two-foot rule, measured the said chain, which measure contained four poles, every pole being sixteen feet and an half, according to the statute measure of the 35th of Elizabeth, ch. vi. So that ten of those chains length made a furlong, and eight of those furlongs a mile; and upon the ending of the said seven miles thus measured, the under sheriff hath ordered a post to be set up. In testimony of these proceedings, we have set our hands this 28th day of May, Anno Domi. 1662.

JO. PLAYTERS

JO. PETTUS

H. BACON

WM. CRANE

WM. COOKE

RICH. VYNER

JO. BEDINGFIELD

THO. SCRIVENER

JO. HALL

THO. PLUMSTEAD

CYRIAC COOKE

ANTHO. JENKINSON

THO. LEMAN

WM. GOOCH

RICH. PALGRAVE

JA. DEFEBURE

G. WOODHOUSE

JO. PULHAM,

THO. FULCHER,

} Surveyors.

JO. WYTHER, Sub-Surveyor.

The TESTIMONY of the HIGH SHERIFF for SUFFOLK.

“May 28th, 1662.

“Coming the last night to Yarmouth (being the evening of the day appointed, by mutual consent, for making the admeasurement), and from
thence

thence this morning to Lowestoft, I found the persons above written remaining there; who were pleased to give me this narrative of my under sheriff's proceedings, as abovesaid. And I do hereby approve of the said admeasurement, as conceiving it to be a means of determining the differences of the said two towns*.

ROG. WILLIAMS,

High Sheriff for the county of Suffolk."

On the evening of the 27th of May the gentlemen who had attended the admeasurement met the gentlemen of Lowestoft at the Swan inn in this town, and the next day was spent in great festivity and rejoicing, ~~for hav-~~ing so happily concluded this important undertaking; and on the 20th of June following the post was erected, according to the order of the house of lords.

The next business which the Lowestoft men proceeded to examine into, was the conduct of the under sheriff of Norfolk, respecting his contemptuous behaviour at the late admeasurement to the order of the house of lords; and thereupon resolved to present a petition to their lordships, complaining of the under sheriff's conduct in that affair; and also of the insults which they had received from the Yarmouth men during the late herring-season, notwithstanding their lordships' orders to the contrary†;

* All the gentlemen who had signed the narrative, together with the other persons of distinction who had attended the admeasurement, and also the high sheriff and under sheriff for the county of Suffolk, were entertained by the town the next day, viz. the 28th of May, at the Swan inn at Lowestoft. This house, at that time, was the principal inn in the town; and was situated on the east side of the High Street, on the south side of the passage leading to the sea, called, from the adjoining inn, the Swan Score; as was also the opposite lane called the Swan Lane. The only part of this inn that is now standing, is an apartment next the sea, which was the parlour, and is the room wherein Oliver Cromwell was entertained when he came to Lowestoft§. All the other buildings belonging to this inn falling into decay, and the premises being copyhold, the whole were seized by Sir Thomas Allen, of Somerley, as lord of the manor, and have continued in that family ever since.

† See note, page 191.

§ See section IX.

and therefore prayed their lordships to enforce their said order for the admeasurement, and to issue such farther orders for the future security of their petitioners as might protect them against any insults or interruptions of their powerful and malicious enemies *.

* "To the right honourable the LORDS spiritual and temporal, in parliament assembled.

"The humble PETITION of the INHABITANTS of the town of LOWESTOFT,
in SUFFOLK,

"Sheweth,

"That after several hearings before his majesty in council and your lordships in parliament, concerning the herring-fishery, between your petitioners and the town of Great Yarmouth, the matter of difference being from what place the seven miles mentioned in the statute of the 31st of Edw. III. were to be measured, your lordships were pleased, by your vote of the 26th of February, 1661-2, "To resolve, declare, and adjudge, That an admeasurement should be made between that time and the 24th of June following, by the respective sheriffs of Norfolk and Suffolk, from the crane key of Yarmouth, and to extend seven miles, towards Lowestoft, and no further. "At which place a new post was to be set up, to bound the limits aforesaid; and within which extent the corporation of Yarmouth were to enjoy their full privileges, and no further." That thereupon your petitioners attended the said sheriffs, who, in pursuance of your lordships said order, appointed the 27th of May then next following, to meet at Yarmouth and make the admeasurement accordingly. At which time their respective under sheriffs did meet; but the under sheriff of Norfolk refused to join to make the admeasurement, declaring that your lordships order was not of sufficient validity to give away another's right. That your petitioners insisted upon his obedience to your lordships order, and requested the under sheriff of Suffolk (in case the other would not join) to begin to measure the seven miles; who, taking to him two surveyors, did, in the presence of many justices of the peace and gentlemen of quality, with a chain, measure from the said crane key, seven miles towards Lowestoft; and at the end thereof caused a new pole to be set up, and the high sheriff of Suffolk, under his hand, approved thereof, as by a narrative hereunto annexed doth more fully appear. That the town of Yarmouth (notwithstanding your lordships order) has since come with boats, during this last herring-season, and disturbed your petitioners and divers fishers, near three miles beyond the said post, towards Lowestoft, even in their fourth roads, chasing the fishermen, and enforcing them to carry all their herrings to Yarmouth; and by reason of the plenty thither carried, the Yarmouth men have set the price of them from 50s. down to 30s. per last, and some under; and some were enforced to throw their herrings away. So that the poor fishers, by reason of the small price, did not get a sufficiency to make good their tackling, to the apparent ruin of the fishers, the great damage of the whole kingdom, and the utter undoing of your petitioners; they being impoverished and wearied out with the endless suits of their great and powerful adversaries.

"Wherefore your petitioners humbly pray, that your lordships would be pleased to ratify and confirm the aforesaid admeasurement, made in pursuance of your lordships order, and that out of your great wisdoms you will be graciously pleased to provide for the future security and quiet of your poor petitioners and fishermen; whereby they may with peace and comfort use and enjoy their trade of herring-fishing, as formerly they have done, free from the disturbance of their potent and malicious adversaries.

"And your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c."

In

In consequence of this petition, the house of lords, on the 30th of April, 1663, issued a warrant, directed to the serjeant at arms, to apprehend the body of Roger Smith, late under sheriff of the county of Norfolk, as a delinquent, for acting against the honour and dignity of that house, and to bring him forthwith before the lords in parliament assembled, to answer for his said great offence*. And it was also further ordered by their lordships, that a punctual obedience should be paid to their former judgment of the 26th of February, 1661-2†. And that the admeasurement therein directed to be made and performed, should be executed again by the present sheriffs for the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, between the 15th of that instant April and the 24th of June then next ensuing‡.

* "DIE LUNÆ, 13^o April, 1663.

"The house being this day certainly informed by oath, That Roger Smith, late under sheriff of the county of Norfolk, hath disobeyed a judgment of this house of the 26th of February, 1661-2, concerning the inhabitants of Lowestoft and the town of Great Yarmouth, by forbearing to execute the same as was directed; and using slighting words, in a most contemptuous manner, against the honour and dignity of the house of peers: It is ordered, by the lords spiritual and temporal, in parliament assembled, That the serjeant at arms attending this house, or his deputies, shall take the body of the said Roger Smith, as a delinquent, and forthwith bring him before the lords in parliament, to answer the said great offence. And this to be a sufficient warrant in that behalf.

JO. BROWNE,

Cleric. Parliamenti."

"To the serjeant at arms attending this house, his deputy or deputies; and to all mayors, justices, and other his majesty's officers, to be aiding in the execution of this order.

† See note, pages 193 and 194.

‡ "DIE LUNÆ, 15^o April, 1663.

"Upon the oaths of Sir Henry Bacon, baronet, and Sir John Pettus, knight, made this day at the bar; and the reading of a narrative subscribed by several justices of the peace, and many other gentlemen of quality of both the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, on the behalf of the townsmen of Lowestoft, in the said county of Suffolk. That upon viewing the premises they find, that this key whereon the crane now standeth hath ever been called the crane key, and no other. And a resolution, declaration, and judgment, passed by the vote of the lords spiritual and temporal, in the high court of parliament assembled, dated the 26th of February, 1661-2, between the said inhabitants of Lowestoft, and the bailiffs of Great Yarmouth, in the county of Norfolk, for the measurement of seven miles from the said crane key, in the haven of Yarmouth aforesaid, and to
D d 2 extend

Pursuant to these orders, letters were immediately sent to the sheriffs of Norfolk and Suffolk, from the gentlemen in the interest of Lowestoft, informing them, that the house of lords had voted the late under sheriff for Norfolk a delinquent, for his contempt of their order; and had ordered him to appear at the bar of their house, to answer for the same. And that their lordships insisted upon a punctual obedience being paid to their order of the 26th of February, 1661-2, for an admeasurement, and to be carried into execution by the said sheriffs some time between the 13th of that instant April and the 24th of June next ensuing*.

extend seven measured miles from the said key and no further, hath been disobeyed, and contemptuously neglected to be executed, by Roger Smith, the late under sheriff of Norfolk, although he was earnestly pressed to yield obedience, by making an admeasurement of the said seven miles, from the said crane key, as in the said judgment is directed; of which neglect and disobedience this house is very sensible. It is therefore now ordered and declared, by the lords spiritual and temporal, in parliament assembled, That a punctual obedience shall be yielded unto their former judgment, and that the measurement therein directed to be made and performed by the present sheriffs for the said counties, be made between the date hereof and the four and twenty day of June next ensuing.

JO. BROWNE,

Cleric. Parliamenti."

* "To the SHERIFFS of the counties of NORFOLK and SUFFOLK.

"LONDON, 16th April, 1663.

"Gentlemen,

"There having been a controversy depending a long time between the towns of Yarmouth, in Norfolk, and Lowestoft, in Suffolk, concerning the herring-fishing; and after several hearings before his majesty in council and their lordships in parliament; it was ordered, by the vote of the lords spiritual and temporal, the 26th of February, 1661-2, That the privileges of the seven miles granted to Yarmouth by the statute of 31 Edw. III. should be measured from the crane key in Yarmouth, towards Lowestoft, and at the end thereof a new post should be set up, which accordingly was done. But the under sheriff of Norfolk refusing to join and yield obedience to their lordships decrees, the under sheriff of Suffolk, at the importunity of Lowestoft, made the said admeasurement, and drew up a narrative of the whole proceeding, which was subscribed by many gentlemen of quality there present; which, with their petition, were read, upon the 13th of this instant April, 1663, in the house of lords; and Sir Henry Bacon, bart. and Sir John Pettus, knt. being called to the bar, affirmed the same upon oath. Whereupon their lordships debated the matter, and for the contempt of the under sheriff of Norfolk, it was then voted by the lords spiritual and temporal, in parliament assembled, That the said under sheriff should be sent for as a delinquent; and that a punctual obedience should be given and yielded unto their former judgment; and that the admeasurement therein directed to be made and performed by the present sheriffs for the said counties, should be made between the date thereof and the 24th of June next ensuing. And in order thereunto, we, whose names are hereunto subscribed, do desire, that you will affix a certain time when and

But during the interval the said under sheriff presented a petition to the house, informing their lordships, that in consequence of his being taken into custody by the serjeant at arms, from a complaint being alledged against him by the inhabitants of Lowestoft and divers gentlemen of that neighbourhood, he had sustained great injury and inconvenience in his own private affairs; and also, as receiver of the monthly assessments in the county of Norfolk, and other monies belonging to his majesty, his confinement was extremely prejudicial to his majesty's service. Therefore he prayed their lordships either to discharge him from his confinement or to grant him a speedy hearing, so that he might prove his innocence, and discharge his duty to his majesty*.

and where you will please to meet us, and make the said admeasurement, that accordingly you may be attended by some of us, who are,

"Gentlemen,

"Your servants,

HEN. BACON	JOHN PETTUS
JOHN ROUSE	GEO. REEVE§
RICH ^d . COOKE	EDM. POTRE."
E. BACON	

"We desire that you appoint the time about the 21st or 24th of May, and then we will be there to attend you."

* "To the right honourable the LORDS spiritual and temporal, in parliament assembled.

"The humble PETITION of ROGER SMITH, of the city of NORWICH,

"Sheweth,

"That upon a misinformation given to your lordships against your petitioner, this honourable house was pleased, on the 13th of this instant April, to order his being taken into custody by the serjeant at arms; by virtue whereof he is now under restraint, to his exceeding great damage, and the great neglect of the king's majesty's service; your petitioner having the receipt of the monthly assessments in the county of Norfolk, and of other monies belonging to his majesty; and to the great prejudice of other your petitioner's weighty affairs.

"Wherefore

§ Sir George Reeve. He was a judge, and lived at Oulton High-House; but was buried at Long Stratton.

Upon the reading of this petition before the house, on the 29th of April, and also the narrative subscribed by the gentlemen who attended the admeasurement, it was ordered by their lordships, that as the said under sheriff denies the accusation contained in the said narrative, that he be brought to the bar the next day morning at ten o'clock; and that the persons who presented the said narrative, and attested the same upon oath*, do also give their attendance at the same time, and make good their charge, as they will answer the contrary thereof to that house†.

Accordingly, on the day following, the said Roger Smith, esq. late under sheriff, and his opponents, appeared before the house; when their lordships, after hearing what his accusers had to alledge against him, and not being satisfied with such defence as he was able to make in answer thereto, were pleased to order, That the said Roger Smith, for refusing to execute a judg-

"Wherefore your petitioner most humbly prays your lordships, that you will be pleased either to discharge him from his said restraint, or grant him a speedy hearing; whereby your petitioner may clear his innocence, and betake himself to the discharge of his duty in his majesty's aforesaid service, and the dispatch of other his great employments.

"And your petitioner, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c.

ROGER SMITH."

* Sir Henry Bacon and Sir John Pettus and others.

† "DIE MERCURII, 29th April, 1663.

"Upon reading the petition of Roger Smith, late under sheriff of the county of Norfolk, now in the custody of the serjeant at arms attending this house, for his delinquency in disobeying a judgment of this house, of the 26th of February, 1661-2, concerning Lowestoft and Yarmouth; and upon reading a narrative subscribed by several justices of the peace of Norfolk and Suffolk, setting out the said contempt: It is ordered, by the lords spiritual and temporal, in parliament assembled, That the said Roger Smith (who denies the accusation of the said narrative) be brought to the bar to-morrow morning, at ten of the clock; at which time such as have appeared upon bringing in of the said narrative, and have attested the same upon oath, are to give their attendance upon this high court, at the time aforesaid, to make good the said charge. And herein obedience is to be given by such as are concerned therein, as the contrary will be answered to the house.

JO. BROWNE,

Cleric. Parliamenti."

ment

ment of that house, dated February 26th, 1661-2, and also for uttering scandalous words against the honour and dignity of that high court, should immediately acknowledge his fault, and make submission upon his knees at the bar of that house, before their lordships, in the words following:—

“ I do humbly beg your lordships pardon, and express my hearty sorrow for not executing your lordships’ order, and for any unadvised words uttered by me, which might have any reflection upon your lordships’ judgment and order, concerning the matter in difference betwixt the towns of Lowestoft and Yarmouth.”

And it was further ordered by their lordships, That the said Roger Smith should make the like public submission in the face of the county, upon the place, and at the time appointed by that house, for the re-admeasurement to be made between the inhabitants of Lowestoft and the bailiffs of Great Yarmouth, according to a late order of that house of the 15th of that instant April; as he would answer for disobeying the same. And lastly, that the said Roger Smith be released from his confinement, paying his fees*.

All

* “ DIE JOVIS, 30^o April, 1663.

“ Whereas Roger Smith, late under sheriff of the county of Norfolk, was this day brought to the bar as a delinquent, for refusing to execute a judgment of this house, dated the 26th of February, 1661-2, concerning the inhabitants of Lowestoft and the bailiffs of Yarmouth; which was now confirmed upon oath by Sir Henry Bacon, bart. and Sir John Pettus, knt. who formerly did swear to the truth of a narrative presented to their lordships, subscribed by several justices of the peace and other gentlemen of quality of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, relating to the said judgment. As also for scandalous words spoken by the said Roger Smith against the honour and dignity of this high court. It is therefore ordered by the lords spiritual and temporal, in parliament assembled, That the said Roger Smith do immediately make his submission upon his knees at the bar of this house, before their lordships, in these words following (viz.), “ I do humbly beg your lordships pardon, and express my hearty sorrow for not executing your lordships order, and for any unadvised words uttered by me, which might have any reflection upon your lordships judgment and order,”

All differences being thus far settled and adjusted, the next business which the inhabitants of Lowestoft proceeded upon, was to have the gentlemen in their interest inform the sheriffs of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk that they appointed the 10th of June next ensuing, about ten o'clock in the morning, for the day whereon to make the said second admeasurement, and to have the same commence at Yarmouth*.

In pursuance of this appointment, the order for the admeasurement was, without any difficulty or interruption, immediately carried into execution; and a certificate of the same was presented to the house of lords, on the 19th of June, 1663, by the right honourable earl Cornwallis, attested by the sheriffs of Norfolk and Suffolk†.

"order, concerning the matter in difference betwixt the towns of Lowestoft and Yarmouth." And it is further ordered by the authority aforesaid, That the said Roger Smith shall make the like public submission in the face of the county, upon the place, and at the time appointed by this house for the admeasurement to be made between the inhabitants of Lowestoft and the bailiffs of Yarmouth, according to a late order of this house, dated the 13th of this instant April; and herein obedience is to be given, as the contrary will be answered to this house. And lastly, That the said Roger Smith shall be released of his present restraint or imprisonment, paying his fees. And this to be a sufficient warrant in that behalf.

JO. BROWNE,

Cleric. Parliamenti."

* The SHERIFFS' ACCESSION to the APPOINTMENT from LOWESTOFT.

"We agree to the day and place appointed by mutual consent, between the sheriffs of Norfolk and Suffolk and the inhabitants of Lowestoft, for making the admeasurement between the towns of Yarmouth and Lowestoft, according to the several orders of parliament, and to be on the tenth day of June next, about ten o'clock of the morning, in Yarmouth.

22d May, 1663.

THO. MEADOWS

JOSEPH BRAND."

† The C E R T I F I C A T E.

"DIE 19th Junij, 1663.

"To the right honourable the LORDS spiritual and temporal, assembled in the high court of parliament.

"We, the several and respective sheriffs of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, do humbly certify to your lordships, That, in obedience to an order of your honourable house, bearing date on Monday the fifteenth

Thus was this long dispute and sharply-contested law-suit between Yarmouth and Lowestoft, respecting the herring-fishery, and which had been prosecuted by the respective parties for upwards of four years with the utmost vehemence, at length happily terminated by a decisive order of the house of lords. Too much praise for this important and happy event can never be expressed by the inhabitants of this town on their worthy and indefatigable townsmen Mr. James Wilde, Mr. Samuel Pacey, and Mr. Thomas Mighells, who were the principal managers of this suit, and who so generously exerted themselves, during the whole transaction, in promoting the happiness of the place of their nativity, by defending its indisputable rights and privileges, and rescuing it from the ruin which threatened to overwhelm it. Consequently, their memories deserve to be transmitted to the latest posterity with the highest respect, veneration, and gratitude; and as their services for the interest of the town are too beneficial and important ever to be forgotten, so they who obtained them are deserving of every possible testimony of respect from their grateful townsmen, who, to this day, are enjoying the fruits of their generous and unremitting labours for their benefit and happiness*.

fifteenth day of April last past, and of a former judgment of your honours, bearing date the six and twentieth day of February, in the year of our lord one thousand six hundred and sixty-two, we have measured from the crane key, in the haven of Great Yarmouth, mentioned in your lordships said last-mentioned judgment, seven miles, extending towards Lowestoft, there likewise mentioned. And in further pursuance of the said several orders and judgments, have, at the end of the said seven miles, given orders to set up a new post for the bounding of the limits, &c. according to your said orders and judgments, this present Wednesday, being the tenth day of June, in the fifteenth year of his majesty's reign.

JOSEPH BRAND }
THO. MEDOWES } Sheriffs.

"Whereas James Wilde did declare, upon oath, at the bar, that the hand-writings wherewith the said certificate is subscribed, are the hand-writings of the several and respective sheriffs of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and that he, the said James Wilde, did see them write the same.

JO. BROWNE,
Cleric. Parliamenti."

* For a particular account of the expences attending this suit, and the mode of raising the money for discharging the same, see the journal of proceedings at the end of this section.—The author takes

Soon after the settling of these differences, the town of Lowestoft sent letters of thanks to the several members of the house of lords, who, during the debates, had interested themselves in defending and restoring to the town the re-possession of her ancient rights and privileges; namely, to lord Hollis, the earl of Anglesey, earl Cornwallis, lord Roberts, lord privy seal, lord Lucas, lord Devereux, lord Ashly Cooper, and others, acknowledging the many eminent services they had received from them; and assuring them, that for their great goodness and condescension, their lordships would receive, as they were justly entitled, the thanks and prayers of many hundreds of the poor inhabitants of Lowestoft*.

The expences incurred by the town of Lowestoft in this suit with Yarmouth, amounted in the whole to about six hundred pounds. It was observed, in the former part of this section, that the town, in order to defray the charges of the suit with Yarmouth, in the reign of queen Eliza-

takes this opportunity of acknowledging his obligations to Isaac Gillingwater, of Lowestoft, for communicating to him a considerable number of original papers, relative to the principal transaction of this section.

* As all these letters were of a similar nature, I shall only transcribe the following one, which will serve as a specimen of the whole.

“ To the Lord ROBERTS, LORD PRIVY SEAL.

“ LONDON, 28th June, 1663.

“ My good lord,

“ I being prevented taking my leave of your lordship at my going into the country, do humbly beg your pardon. And by these presents I presume to return your lordship the most humble and hearty thanks of the poor town of Lowestoft, and the fishermen thereof, for your great condescension in appearing for them against their rich and powerful adversaries of Yarmouth. For which your lordship will assuredly have the prayers of many hundreds, and God's acceptance of so charitable a work; rendering your name and fame ever deep in the memory of future ages. My lord, it was my lot to follow the business of that poor town, encouraged by the friends of our cause, amongst whom your lordship has been one of the most eminent. For which great kindness I cannot express my thankfulness so sufficiently as I would, being, alas!—Yet, my good lord, I shall presume to subscribe myself,

“ Your lordship's

“ Ever most humble and grateful servant,

“ JAMES WILDE.”

beth,

beth, respecting the situation of Kirkley road, had recourse to the rents and profits of the town lands; but on this occasion they made use of other methods, such as were judged the least burthenfome to the town in general, and most effectual for the purposes for which they were wanted; such as levying a tax upon the herring-fishery, and also upon the brewers and coopers residing in Lowestoft. The first levy was made in 1660, at two shillings a last upon herrings, which raised 67l. 12s.; the second levy was made in 1661, at five shillings a last upon herrings, which raised 114l. 9s.; the third levy was made in 1663, in the same manner as in the preceding year, which raised 159l. 2s. 3d.; the fourth levy was made in 1665, which raised 108l.; and the fifth and last levy was made in 1674 (in order for a final discharge of all debts incurred by the town in the prosecution of this suit), and was made after the rate of two shillings upon every last of herrings, which raised 70l. The levy made upon the brewers and coopers raised the sum of 62l. 10s. and was also applied to the purposes above mentioned.—See the several assessments at the end of this section.

But notwithstanding this final decision of the house of lords, in favour of the town of Lowestoft, yet it appears that the burgeses of Yarmouth were extremely unwilling to relinquish their former pretensions; and were so attached to interest and their former practices, as shewed but too much inclination to renew the disputes and disturbances which had agitated and distressed the respective towns for many years past. For we find, that about Michaelmas, 1663 (the first herring-season after making the second admeasurement), the Yarmouth men, with their boats, came into Lowestoft south roads, and seized two vessels, the one a Dutch yagger, with red herrings, for Holland, the other a French fisherman; from the former they took a barrel of red herrings, until he paid 14s. which they claimed as a duty due to Yarmouth, the same as though the vessel had been laden in their haven; from the latter they took their fish-kettles, valued at 13s. 4d. under the same pretence. From these arbitrary and illegal proceedings, the fishermen were so alarmed and intimidated, as to be deterred from deli-

vering their herrings at Lowestoft any longer, to the great injury of the fishers, and detriment of the town, which was in danger of being greatly impoverished thereby. To remedy this inconvenience, Dr. Lewin, judge of the court of admiralty in the county of Suffolk, for his royal highness the duke of York, called a court at Lowestoft*, the jury whereof presented the Yarmouth men for exceeding the bounds which had been lately prescribed them, and fraudulently seizing the property of the fishermen. Shortly after Dr. Lewin called a second court at Lowestoft, and the Yarmouth men were summoned to appear, in order to make answer to the complaint of Lowestoft. The Yarmouth men appeared accordingly, and pretended to vindicate their proceedings upon the privileges of their charters. Dr. Lewin being more inclined to compromise the affair than to involve the parties in any fresh disputes, proposed, that if the Lowestoft men would forbear to prosecute the affair any farther, he would bury every appeal which had been made to that court in oblivion; and therefore recommended it to each of the parties to pay their respective fees, and to suffer their differences, which only tended to revive their former animosities, totally to subside; and as we are not informed of any further proceedings in the affair, it is probable that they agreed to Dr. Lewin's proposal, and that the difference was settled to their mutual satisfaction†. However, the
Lowestoft

* In 1664.

† ARTICLES of AGREEMENT between the respective parties upon terminating this dispute§.

“ 1st,—That the admeasurement lately made, and the boundary-mark that is set up, be ratified and confirmed.

“ 2dly,—That all fishers be free to sell their herrings in the roads of Lowestoft, or in any other place beyond the said seven miles, without any disturbance or interruption from the Yarmouth men.

“ 3dly,—That if any disturbance or interruption should be made by the Yarmouth men on the fishers or any others, beyond the said seven miles, That the said Yarmouth men should forfeit 500l. one moiety thereof to his majesty, and the other moiety to ———. Also the offending partys to suffer three months imprisonment, without bail.

And

§ From Mr. Wilde's manuscript.

Lowestoft men were so exceedingly alarmed at the late infringement on their ancient privileges, and so very apprehensive of being compelled to exhibit fresh complaints against the Yarmouth men, before the house of lords, that they had renewed their application to the several peers of that house who had espoused their cause during the late debate before that assembly, soliciting their interest, should they be under the necessity of presenting to the house another petition relative to the injurious proceedings of the Yarmouth men*.

"And lastly, That if the Yarmouth men shall at any time imprison, either at their own town or in any other place, any of the fishermen, for delivering their herrings at Lowestoft, or any other place beyond the said seven miles, that the said Yarmouth men shall forfeit treble damages to the partys aggrieved, and be imprisoned three months, without bail."

* "To the Lord ROBERTS, LORD PRIVY SEAL.

"LONDON, 16th April, 1664.

"My good lord,

"Your lordship having been graciously pleased, from the very first, to appear for the poor town of Lowestoft and the fishermen, against their rich and powerful adversaries of Yarmouth; for which great condescension your lordship has the prayers of many hundreds depending upon the said fishery, and the most humble and hearty thanks of that poor town, who implore the continuance of your lordships favor; humbly beseeching your lordship to peruse this short brief of the late pleadings before their lordships in parliament, and the cause of our present complaint that we are going up with to their lordships, occasioned by the pride and malice of our potent adversaries, who concluded we were so disabled by the great charge of expence they had put us to, that we should never appear further in this matter, especially as they dared to shew such contempt of their lordships order and judgment. But so it is, my lord, that unless your lordship shall, upon our petition being read in the house, be graciously pleased to plead for our future peace and security, the poor fishermen and your petitioners must be inevitably ruined.—I beg your lordships pardon for this presumption, which my necessity enforces me to, and for the favor in having access to your lordship in this case, especially now in the absence of our highly-honoured friend the lord Hollis; and that I may subscribe myself, my good lord,

"Your lordships most humble and grateful servant,

JAMES WILDE."

"To the Lord CORNWALLIS.

"LONDON, 16th April, 1664.

"My good lord,

"Your lordship having been graciously pleased to understand the difference, and to appear for the poor town of Lowestoft and the fishermen, against their rich and powerful adversaries of Yarmouth, before the lords in parliament; for which great condescension your lordship has the prayers of many hundreds depending on the said fishery, and the most humble and hearty thanks of that poor

By the constant irruptions of the sea about this time, on that part of the coast whereon the post was erected which bounded the liberties of Yar-

poor town, who implore the continuance of your lordships favor. And altho' many persons of honour, out of a sense of the equity of our case, have stood up in our defence, yet can we not apply to any so properly as those of our own county, amongst whom, from an experience of your paternal care, I humbly beseech your lordship to peruse this short brief of the late proceedings before your lordship in parliament, whereby your lordship may easily discern the pride and malice of our adversary, who, to the amazement of all our gentry, durst so slight the lords late orders and judgments. But their design was to spoil us at once; concluding, that we were so disabled by the charge and great expence of the late suit they have put us to, that we should never be able to stir any further in this matter; as, in truth, they might right well suppose, it having cost our poor town, at least, upwards of 500l. to the great impoverishment thereof. Yet so it is, my lord, that should we desist in our defence, no man of trade can stay to live in the town, except some few to till the ground. So that unless your lordship shall, upon our petition, at the next sitting of the House, be graciously pleased to afford us relief, and plead for our future peace and security, we shall be inevitably ruined.—I shall not dare your lordships further trouble at present, but beg pardon for this presumption, which our necessities compel me to; and acknowledge the favor of having access to your lordship in this case, especially now in the absence of our highly-honoured friend the lord Hollis; and that I may subscribe myself, as I am, my good lord,

“Your lordships most humble and grateful servant,

JAMES WILDE.”

“To the Earl of ANGLESAY.

“LONDON, 16th April, 1664.

“My good lord,

“Your lordship having been graciously pleased, at the importunity of my highly-honoured lady, the lady Rochford, to understand the difference, and to appear for the poor town of Lowestoft and the fishermen, against their rich and powerful adversaries of Yarmouth, before his majesty in council, and the lords in parliament; for which great condescension your lordship has the prayers of hundreds depending on the said fishery, and the most humble and hearty thanks of that poor town, who implore the continuance of your lordships favor; and for that purpose, seeing that your lordship may not have understood the late proceedings and the cause of our present complaint, by reason of your lordships absence in Ireland, I humbly beseech your lordship to peruse this short brief, by which your lordship may easily discern the pride and malice of our adversaries, who, to the great amazement of all our gentry, do so slight the lords order and judgment. But the end they were aiming at was to have ruined us at once; concluding, that we were so disabled by the charge and great expence attending the late suit, as to prevent our stirring any further in this matter; as, in truth, they might well suppose, it having cost our poor town, at least, upwards of 500l. in our defence, and are reduced to a low condition. So that unless your lordship shall, upon our petition, at the next sitting of the house, be graciously pleased to afford us relief, and provide for our future peace and security, we shall be inevitably ruined.—I shall not dare your lordships further trouble, but beg your pardon for this presumption; and entreat, my good lord, that I may adventure to subscribe myself, as I am,

“Your lordships most humble and grateful servant,

JAMES WILDE.”

mouth,

mouth, the said boundary-mark was washed down. And as the want of some conspicuous object, to denote the boundary of the said liberties, might possibly be attended with some disagreeable consequences, and occasion fresh disputes; it was therefore thought necessary to solicit the attendance of several gentlemen of distinction in the neighbourhood, to superintend the re-placing of the said boundary-mark, which was necessary, both for the security of the privileges of Lowestoft, as also for obviating any imputation of infringement on the liberties of Yarmouth. Accordingly, on the seventh of February, 1676, the gentlemen who were requested to be present at the re-placing of the said boundary-mark assembled for that purpose at Lowestoft, and executed the same; the particulars of which proceeding are contained in the following relation:—

“Whereas, in obedience to an order of the lords in parliament, bearing date the six and twentieth day of February, one thousand six hundred and sixty-one, there was an admeasurement made by the sheriffs of Norfolk and Suffolk, from the crane key in Yarmouth, towards Lowestoft, and no further. At which place a new post was set up, to bound the limits granted by charters to the inhabitants of Yarmouth, and in which extent the bailiffs and corporation are to enjoy their full privileges, as the statute of 31 Edw. III. and other charters do empower them.

“And whereas the said post or boundary-mark, by the incursions of the sea upon that part of the coast whereon it stood, was in the late tempestuous weather thrown down, and in great danger of being washed away. Wherefore, at the humble request of the inhabitants of the town of Lowestoft, for the securing of the said post or boundary-mark from the danger of the sea; we, the gentlemen of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, who have hereunto subscribed our names, Do humbly certify, that we were this day personally present at the place where the post formerly stood, and finding the said post fallen to the ground, being undermined by the sea, and not to be raised again in the same place, to stand any ordinary
rage

rage thereof; for at the very instant of time that we were there present, the sea came up to the foot of the said post, as it then laid upon the ground. Wherefore we advised, that a small post should be set up in the place whereon the aforefaid boundary-post formerly stood; and to remove the said boundary-post higher up, out of the danger of the sea, there to affix it, by the help of a compass and lines, at the same distance from the crane key of Great Yarmouth as it formerly stood; which we did then see performed accordingly. Dated this seventh day of February, in the nine and twentieth year of the reign of our sovereign lord Charles the second, by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, king, defender of the faith, and so forth; and in the year of our lord one thousand six hundred and seventy-six.

Hen. Bacon	Neville Catelyn	John Playters.
Lionell Playters	Rich ^d . Bacon	Edw. North
Tho. Loud	J. Porter	Tho. Leman
Ja ^s . Febure	Edw. Paxton	Rich ^d . Vesly
Hen. Wotton	Tho. Cloumstead	Phil. Hayward
Ja ^s . Catelyn	Ja ^s . Reeve	Rob ^t . Selling."
John Walne		

After these affairs were all fully settled and adjusted, the towns of Yarmouth and Lowestoft appear to have conducted the herring-fishery upon more amicable terms; and the latter continued the enjoyment of their ancient rights and privileges, without interruption from the former, until the year 1729; when the burgeses of Yarmouth once more attempted to revive their former pretensions to an exclusive right to the herring-fishery; and, as a prelude to their carrying those pretensions into execution, had formed a resolution of seizing all such fishing-vessels fitted out at Lowestoft (called yaggers) as were employed by the merchants of that town to go out to sea to purchase herrings of the northern and west-country fishers. But all these designs of the Yarmouth men were entirely frustrated by the speedy
and

and vigorous exertions of the Lowestoft merchants; who, upon the first alarm, immediately opened a subscription for raising a fund, in order to defend their ancient rights and privileges, which so far discouraged their adversaries, that they immediately relinquished every farther proceeding in the affair, and, consequently, were prevented from carrying their designs into execution.

The following is a COPY of the ORIGINAL INSTRUMENT drawn up on this occasion, and signed by the principal merchants of the town:—

“Whereas we, whose names and seals are hereunto subscribed and set, are all, or most of us, persons concerned in the herring-fishery. And do intend to employ and send out yaggers to sea, to buy herrings for this herring-fishing season, and at all other subsequent herring-fishing seasons, during our respective lives. And whereas the corporation of Great Yarmouth, in the county of Norfolk, do give out in speeches, and threaten, that in case we, or any of us, do so buy herrings at sea, that they will commence and prosecute one or more suit or suits against us, or him, or them of us, who shall so buy herrings at sea. And whereas, in case any suit or suits shall be brought, begun, commenced, or prosecuted, against us, every, or any of us, for our, every, or any of our buying herrings at sea, during this or any other subsequent herring-fishing season, we are unanimously resolved to defend such suit or suits. And in order to defray the charge and expence of such suit or suits, we, and every of us, whose names and seals are hereunto subscribed and set, do hereby severally and respectively, each one for himself, and for his own heirs, executors, and administrators, and not jointly, or one of us for another, covenant, promise, and agree, to and with John Tanner, of Lowestoft aforesaid, clerk, his executors, and administrators, in manner and form following (that is to say), That we, and every of us, shall and will, within seven days next after any suit or suits shall be

F f

brought,

brought, begun, or commenced against us, every, or any of us, by the said corporation of Great Yarmouth, or by any person or persons whomsoever, for our, every, or any of our, buying herrings at sea as aforesaid, well and truly pay, or cause to be paid, the several sum and sums of money by us severally subscribed or set down at or near the end of our respective names, into the hands of such person or persons as the majority of us whose names and seals are hereunto subscribed and set, shall, by any writing, to be signed by such majority in the presence of two credible witnesses, direct and appoint. And that such suit and suits shall be defended during the pleasure of the majority of us. And also, that it shall and may be lawful to and for the person or persons into whose hands the majority of us shall so, as aforesaid, direct and appoint the said several sum and sums of money so, as aforesaid, by us severally subscribed to be paid, out of the same monies, to pay not only all such costs and charges and other monies as may happen to be obtained or recovered against us, every, or any of us, in any such suit or suits. And that we, and every of us, shall and will, out of the same monies so, as aforesaid, by us subscribed, bear a proportionable part, with respect only to our several subscriptions, as well of all such costs and charges and other monies as may happen to be obtained or recovered against us, every, or any of us, in any such suit or suits as aforesaid, as also of the charges in defending such suit or suits. And so, likewise, in case the corporation of Great Yarmouth shall act in any such manner as to make it necessary for us to commence and prosecute any suit or action against them, it is hereby agreed, That the money underneath subscribed shall be liable to be employed as well in bringing and prosecuting any such suit or action as the majority of us shall think necessary to commence and prosecute against them, as in defending any such suit or action as they shall commence and prosecute against us. And likewise to make good to any particular person the loss he may sustain by his vessel's being seized and detained by the said corporation, on account of his buying herrings at sea as aforesaid. Provided always, and it is our, and every of our intents and meanings, that in case any of us shall happen to depart this life before any such

such suit or suits shall be brought, begun, or commenced against us, or any of us, That then the sum and sums of money subscribed by him and them of us so happening to depart this life as aforesaid, shall not be paid. And that then, and in such case, the executors or administrators of him or them of us so dying shall not be any way concerned in any such suit or suits, any thing herein before mentioned or contained to the contrary thereof, in any wise notwithstanding. In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seals, this two and twentieth day of September, in the third year of the reign of our sovereign lord George the second, by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, king, defender of the faith, and so forth, and in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and twenty-nine.

JOHN JEX	-	Fifty pounds
WILLIAM BALLS	-	Thirty pounds
JAMES REEVE	-	Twenty pounds
THOMAS MANNING	-	Twenty pounds
SAMUEL ADAMS	-	Twenty pounds
JOHN ARNOLD	-	Five pounds
ROBERT HAYWARD	-	Thirty-five pounds
JOHN FOWLER, jun.	-	Twenty-five pounds
ROBERT PAYNE	-	Fifteen pounds
SAMUEL CHURCH	-	Twenty-five pounds
THOMAS LANDIFIELD	-	Twenty-five pounds
DANIEL LONG	-	Twenty pounds
JOHN IBROOKE	-	Five pounds
JOHN BARKER, jun.	-	Thirty pounds
JOHN ELLIS	-	Twenty pounds
JOHN MUNDS	-	Twenty pounds
CHARLES BOYCE	-	Twenty pounds
MATTHEW ARNOLD	-	Twenty-five pounds
THOMAS WATSON	-	Five pounds
JOHN BRAME	-	Twenty pounds
ROBERT DIXON	-	Ten pounds."

Thus was the last feeble effort of the Yarmouth men to monopolize the herring-fishery totally frustrated, and the Lowestoft people have enjoyed the free exercise thereof without any interruption ever since*.

* How far the disputes between Yarmouth and Lowestoft had engaged the attention of the public, will, in some measure, appear from the following circumstance:—

About the beginning of the reign of Charles I. lived Thomas Nash, who was born at Lowestoft, and was a sharp satyrift. He wrote a play called "Lenton-Stuffe; or, The Praise of the Red Herring," published in 1599, in 4to. Also another play called "The Isle of Dogs," together with other works. His writings related chiefly to the disputes between Yarmouth and Lowestoft, the former of which places he attempted much to ridicule. Swinden says, The facetious Nash designed nothing more in his Lenton-Stuffe than a joke upon our staple—red herrings; and being a Lowestoft man, the enmity between the two towns led him to attempt that by humour which more sober reason could not accomplish. His works must be classed with those of Tom Coriat, whose contemporary he was, and whose manner he imitated.

In former times Shrove-Tuesday, or Tuesday before Lent, was observed in most parts of the kingdom by a kind of sportful procession, in which went a man called Lenton, to represent Lent. He was clad in white and red herring-skins, and his horse trapped with oyster-shells.

Nash says, That the rebel Jack Cade was the first that devised putting red herrings in cades, and from him they have their name. See his "Praise of the Red Herring," 1599.

However it might be the practice formerly to pack herrings in cades, it is wholly discontinued now; for the mode at this time is entirely confined to sprats, as barrels are to herrings.

A JOURNAL of the PROCEEDINGS, and also an ACCOUNT of the EXPENCES attending the LAW-SUIT between LOWESTOFT and YARMOUTH, respecting the HERRING-FISHERY; which suit was conducted by Mr. JAMES WILDE, Mr. SAMUEL PACEY, and Mr. THOMAS MIGHELLS; Mr. Wilde being the principal manager.

The DISBURSEMENTS of Mr. JAMES WILDE, of LOWESTOFT, in his several JOURNIES to LONDON and the WEST COUNTRY, concerning the LAW-SUIT then depending between that town and YARMOUTH,

FIRST JOURNEY to LONDON.

1660-1.		£.	s.	d.
Jan.	11. To money paid to retain Mr. Attorney-General	2	0	0
	To money paid Mr. Watson, his favorite,	0	10	0
	14. To money paid serjeant Chaltrue, for fees,	6	0	0
	18. To money paid for searching the parliament rolls	0	15	0
	21. To money paid Mr. Barrington, at several times, for his counsel,	5	0	0
	To money paid for copying out Yarmouth charter	0	12	6
	23. To money paid serjeant Archer, for his fee	5	0	0
	24. To money paid Mr. Barrington, counsellor	1	0	0
	To money paid for writing out nine breviates	0	14	0
	25. To money paid serjeant Hyde, for his fees	4	0	0
	To money paid Mr. Wentworth, for his fees	1	0	0
	To money paid at several turn-keys and servants	1	0	0
	29. To money paid for his majesty's order in council and referring the matter to Mr. Attorney-General	2	10	0
Feb.	9. To money paid Mr. Watson, favorite to Mr. Attorney-General,	1	0	0
	15. To money paid Mr. Wentworth, to appear before Mr. Attorney-General	1	0	0
	To money paid serjeant Chaltrue, for his fee,	1	0	0
	To money paid Mr. Barrington, for his fee	1	0	0
	18. To money paid serjeant Chaltrue, for soliciting our business with the Attorney-General,	1	0	0
	To money paid Mr. Watson and Mr. Attorney-General's man	0	15	0
Carried forward		35	16	6

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

First Journey to London continued.

			£.	s.	d.
1661.		Brought forward	—	35	16 6
March	5.	To money paid Mr. Barrington, for drawing the report	—	0	10 0
		To money paid for searching the council-books and copying the letters and certificates	—	2	0 0
		To money paid serjeant Chim, for his opinions	—	2	0 0
April	5.	To money paid Mr. Watson and Mr. Attorney-General's man, at several times	—	1	10 0
		To cousin Pacey and Mighells's expences into the west country, to obtain subscriptions from the western fishers	—	10	0 0
		To money paid for horse-meat for all the horses in our travels and at London	—	16	10 0
		To money paid for boat-hire forwards and backwards at London	—	2	5 0
		To money paid to several servants and messengers employed on our business	—	2	0 0
		To money paid the scriveners, for petitions, breviats, &c.	—	1	5 0
		To money for postage of letters until this fifth day of April	—	1	18 3
		To money paid James Munds, for horse-hire to London,	—	1	0 0
	7.	To money paid Mr. Moore, Mr. Attorney-General's brother, for his fee	—	2	0 0
		To money paid Mr. Attorney-General, his fee for drawing and signing his report	—	5	0 0
		Money paid Mr. Attorney-General's man	—	1	0 0
		To money paid the scrivener, for copying seven reports, eight cases, and two petitions	—	0	15 0
		To money paid the farrier (for the horse that died), for several drinks, mashes, bleeding, meat, &c.	—	0	11 4
	10.	To money paid for his majesty's order in council of the 10th of April	—	2	10 0
		To money paid the turn-key	—	0	5 0
	16.	To our expences for provisions in our journey and at London, with several lesser charges not mentioned in this account of this present 16th of April,	—		
	1661		—	5	13 9
		Total	—	94	9 10

SECOND JOURNEY to LONDON.

			£.	s.	d.
1661.					
April	29.	To money paid Mr. Barrington, for drawing a petition and giving advice before we went first to London,	—	0	10 0
May	2.	To money paid the scrivener, for eleven reports, seven cases, and three breviats drawing	—	0	17 2
		To money paid serjeant Caltrue, for his fee	—	3	0 0
		To money paid serjeant Archer, for his fee	—	3	0 0
		Carried forward	—	7	7 2

Second Journey to London continued.

			£.	s.	d.
1661		Brought forward	—	7	7 2
May	2.	To money paid Mr. Attorney-General's man	—	0	5 0
		To money paid Mr. Barrington, for his fee and counsel,	—	1	10 0
	3.	To money paid at the council-table, for chamber-fees	—	0	15 0
		To money paid the turn-key 5 s. and a lad 1 s.	—	0	6 0
	4.	To money paid the scrivener, for several writings	—	0	8 2
		To money paid for the order of council	—	2	10 0
	23.	To money paid the scrivener, for several writings	—	0	4 6
	24.	To money paid the earl of Suffolk's gentleman	—	0	5 0
	27.	To money paid for an order of the house of peers, 14 s. 6 d. and also paid the clerk, for writing, 2 s. 6 d.	—	0	17 0
		To money paid the scrivener, for writing	—	0	8 0
June	6.	To money paid the scrivener, for writing	—	0	3 0
		To money paid Mr. Barrington, for his trouble in drawing a brief, which we got printed, and a new breviat of our case	—	2	0 0
		To money paid the printer, for 250 cases	—	0	14 6
		To money paid Mr. Treber, counsellor, for his fees	—	1	0 0
	7.	To money paid Mr. Durrant, for his own disbursements	—	1	7 0
	10.	To money paid for a new copy of our case	—	0	14 6
		To money paid for horse-pasture, bleeding, shoeing, &c.	—	2	14 2
	15.	To money paid my kinsman Pacey, for his expences at London	—	0	16 6
	17.	To money paid Mr. Slaughter, for several writings	—	0	10 6
		To money paid serjeant Archer, for his fee	—	3	0 0
		To money paid serjeant Caltrue, for his fee	—	3	0 0
	19.	To money paid Mr. Barrington, for his fee and counsel	—	2	0 0
	20.	To money paid the officers attending the house of peers	—	1	10 0
		To expences on our witnesses	—	1	4 0
		To money paid for parliament's order, 14 s. 6 d. clerk, 2 s. 6 d.	—	0	17 0
	21.	To money paid for an order to summon witnesses	—	0	10 0
	25.	To money paid the scrivener, for several writings	—	0	11 8
	27.	To expences paid for horses for cousin Pacey, Mighells, and Munds	—	1	13 4
		To expences for provisions for our witnesses, &c.	—	1	10 0
	28.	To money paid for the lords' order, 14 s. 6 d. and clerk, 2 s. 6 d.	—	0	17 0
		To money paid the door-keepers in the lords' house	—	0	15 0
July	2.	To money paid the scrivener, for several writings	—	0	4 0
		To money paid the ostler, for seven days' pasture, to the 17th of June	—	0	4 8
		To money paid for a bridle, stirrups, and girths, that were stolen	—	0	4 0
		To money paid the judges' clerks	—	0	4 0
		Carried forward	—	43	0 8

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

Second Journey to London continued.

		£.	s.	d.
1661.	Brought forward	—	43	0 8
July	2. To money paid the door-keepers of the house of lords	—	0	10 0
	To money paid for an order of the lords, for quiet fishing	—	0	17 0
	To money paid for my horse-pasture and oats	—	1	5 0
	To money gave the servants at leaving London	—	0	6 0
	To money paid the Scrivener	—	0	3 6
	To money paid for horse-hire to London	—	1	0 0
	To money paid for washing linen at London	—	1	0 0
	To money paid for new shoes and shoes-mending	—	1	0 0
29.	To postage of letters, from the 16th of April to the 29th of July, 1661	—	1	10 0
	To money paid Mr. Treggnorton, for his trouble in drawing up the last order	—	0	10 0
	To expences for provisions and lesser charges not mentioned	—	19	18 3
	Total	—	71	0 5

THIRD JOURNEY to LONDON.

		£.	s.	d.
1661.				
Nov.	28. To money paid a messenger that returned my horse from Ipswich	—	0	6 6
	29. To coach-hire from Ipswich to London	—	0	15 0
	To extraordinary expences, until I got to London at my lodgings	—	0	18 4
	30. To money paid judge Foster's man, to present my petition and the lords' order	—	0	2 6
	To money paid the turn-key at the lords' house	—	0	2 0
Dec.	2. To money paid for a dark lanthorn	—	0	1 8
	3. To money paid Hyde Bridgeman's man, to present my petition and the lords' order	—	0	2 6
	4. To money paid lord Foster's man, drawing orders, presenting and getting his master's hand	—	0	7 6
	To money paid lord chief baron Hales's man and Mr. Robert Lumly, for their trouble for waiting upon the judges and getting their hands	—	1	0 0
	To money given to subordinate officers	—	0	5 0
	5. To money paid the judges' men, 2 s. 6 d. each, for their masters' subscriptions	—	1	5 0
	9. To money paid for a pair of shoes	—	0	4 6
	To money given to the serjeant's man	—	0	2 0
	10. To money paid Mr. Slaughter, scrivener, for two petitions, thirteen orders, twelve breviats, and one double breviat	—	1	1 4
	Carried forward	—	6	13 10

Third Journey to London continued.

		£.	s.	d.
1661.	Brought forward	6	13	10
Dec. 11.	To my coach-hire from London to Ipswich, 15 s. expences home, 14 s. 6 d. gave Mr. Barton, for his journey, 11 s.	2	0	6
	To my expences at London for provisions, passage by water, extraordinary with the gentlemen, money given to servants, and 3 s. for postage of letters	2	2	2
	Total	10	16	6

FOURTH JOURNEY to LONDON*.

		£.	s.	d.
1661.				
Jan. 8.	To money spent at a town-meeting and given to T. Sprat	0	1	6
10.	To a messenger sent express to Beccles	0	1	6
14.	To money paid Richard Jex, for horse-hire to Ipswich, with 1 s. 6 d. for horse-meat	0	7	6
	To money paid a man as a guide with me from Woodbridge to Ipswich, in the night	0	1	6
	To coach-hire from Ipswich to London	0	15	0
16.	To expences at Snape, Woodbridge, and Ipswich, &c. in my way to London; also horse-meat	0	14	0
	To money for liquor for two serjeants' men	0	2	0
18.	To money paid the scrivener, for seven certificates, an order, and three reports	0	5	6
21.	To money paid counsellor Foster, the lord chief justice's son, for a retaining fee, as a favorite	1	0	0
	To money paid one Mr. Morley, for accompanying me to the judges	0	5	0
	To money paid serjeant Caltrue, for his fee, to plead before the judges	3	0	0
	To money paid serjeant Archer, for his fee	3	0	0
	To money paid counsellor Barrington, for his fee	1	10	0
24.	To money paid counsellor Foster, before he went to plead	1	0	0
	To money paid the judges' servants, their fees, with some other smaller charges	1	10	0
	To money paid the porter, for candles at the trial	0	2	6
25.	To money paid for a pair of shoes	0	5	6
27.	To money paid the officers and servants, at the judges' second meeting to consider of a report	0	15	0
	Carried forward	14	16	6

* Mr. Wilde began this journey the 13th of January, 1661, and returned home the 9th of March following; during which time, namely, on the 24th of January, 1661, there was a hearing of the Lowestoft cause before all the judges; and on the 26th of February following the report of the judges was laid before the house of lords, who determined the business in favour of the town of Lowestoft; and an order was issued by the lords for the admeasurement of seven miles, to limit the bounds of Yarmouth.

Fourth Journey to London continued.

			£.	s.	d.
1661.		Brought forward	14	16	6
Jan.	28.	To money paid Mr. Rigby, for searching the records of the Tower	0	10	0
Feb.	1.	To money paid the scrivener, for two copies of Mr. Attorney's report, one of the judges', three petitions, and a copy of two inquisitions, 5 Rich. II.	0	8	4
	3.	To money paid lord Bridgeman's gentleman, for access to his lordship, to obtain his signing some papers	0	10	0
		To money given at several times to the judges' servants	0	5	0
		To a barrel of choice red herrings, given as a present, viz. to captain Allen 100, to lord Hollis 200, to lord chief baron Hales* 200, to Mr. Hall, solicitor, 100, to myself 100, and the remainder to several others	1	3	0
		To Mr. Moore (Mr. Attorney's brother), a basket of herrings, which I had designed for the secretary to the Trinity House	0	2	9
	12.	To money paid my lord Bridgeman's gentleman	0	5	0
		To money paid Mr. Slaughter, scrivener, for three copies of the discovery of Kirkley road	0	2	6
	26.	To money paid for the order of parliament and the clerk's fees	0	9	6
		To money paid serjeant Chalthrue, for his fee, the last time he pleaded before the lords in parliament	3	0	0
		To money paid counsellor Barrington, for his fee	1	10	0
		To money paid lord Bridgeman's gentleman	0	10	0
		To money paid the door-keeper of the house of lords, after the last trial	1	0	0
	27.	To money paid Mr. Throggnorton, for the order of the house of lords for the admeasurement, and for engrossing and recording the same, &c.	2	0	9
		To money paid him for his trouble in drawing the order	1	0	0
		To money paid Mr. Throggnorton's clerk, for engrossing the order of parliament	0	5	0
		To money paid Mr. Brown's clerk, to obtain his master's subscription	0	2	0
	28.	To money paid lord Bridgeman's lad that waited on him, for securing our writings and delivering them again	0	2	6
		To money paid serjeant Calthrue's man	0	2	0
March	3.	To money paid for three gold rings, one given to lord Hollis's gentleman, one to Sir John Rous's, and one to Sir John Pettus's	1	10	0
		To presents given to Sir John Rous's family, viz. to three silver boxes, five silver thimbles, and a box with toothpicks, amounting in the whole to †	1	10	6
		Carried forward	31	4	7

* Sir Matthew Hale, who tried and condemned two Lowestoft women for witchcraft about this time.

† All the rings, boxes, and thimbles had upon them this inscription:—

“LOWESTOFT'S DELIVERANCE,

“This 26th February, 1661-2.”

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

227

Fourth Journey to London continued.

		£.	s.	d.
1661.	Brought forward	31	4	7
March 4.	To money paid Mr. Robert Slaughter, scrivener, for two petitions, three descriptions of Kirkley road, three orders of the 26th of February, one note of the admeasurement of the seven miles in the reign of queen Elizabeth, two breviats, two orders of the house of lords, and one letter to the sheriffs	0	10	4
	To money given our counsel at leaving London	0	5	0
	To money given the servants at our house in London	0	2	6
	To boat-hire	0	15	0
	To postage of letters in London	0	7	0
	To money paid for mending boots and shoes	0	6	0
	To money paid for coach-hire from London, with expences, also paid half the charges of three horses and a man from Henham-Hall, and money gave to the servants there	1	12	6
	To money paid for my chamber-hire in London, seven weeks, at 2 s. 6d. per week	0	17	6
	To money paid Mr. Richard Jex, for his journey to meet me at Henham-Hall *	0	3	0
	To money paid my laundress, for seven weeks washing	0	6	0
	To money paid for firing	0	6	6
	To my expences for provisions and journies, some times by coach, &c.	8	7	1
	Total	45	3	0

FIFTH JOURNEY to LONDON†.

		£.	s.	d.
1663.				
April 6, 7.	To expences to Ipswich 2 s. 6d. there that night; charging for my horse and self 4 s. 6d. by the way; to London 7 s. 6d. and getting to my lodgings; with 15 s. 6d. horse-hire	1	10	0
8.	To money paid for returning my horse to Ipswich	0	4	6
	Carried forward	1	14	6

* The feat of Sir John Rous, who was a great friend to the Lowestoft cause.

N. B. The order of the house of lords for the admeasurement of the seven miles, from the crane key in Yarmouth, to bound the liberties of that town, is to be found in the clerk's office of that house.

† Mr. Wilde set out on this journey the 6th of April, 1663, arrived at London on the 8th, and returned to Lowestoft on the 16th following. During which time, says he, "I obtained favour before the lords in parliament." On the 13th his petition and narrative, concerning the abuse and contempt of their lordships' order of the 26th of February, 1661, was read before the house; and a vote passed the same day, ordering, that a new admeasurement should be made, and the place ascertained where it should begin, namely, from the key at Yarmouth whereon the crane then stood. Another order was also granted for the under sheriff of Norfolk to be sent for as a delinquent.

Fifth Journey to London continued.

		£.	s.	d.
1663.	Brought forward	1	14	6
April 9.	To money paid counsellor Barrington, for his advice and drawing up our petition	0	10	0
	To a pair of shoes	0	4	6
	To money paid for the petition engrossing (though afterward forced to be altered)	0	2	6
10.	To four petitions engrossing	0	8	0
	Paid for copying two narratives 4s. three petitions 3s. and sixteen briefs 6s. 4d. in the whole	0	13	4
13.	To money paid the door-keepers of the house of lords, when our petition and narrative was read and were past	0	10	0
	To money paid for administering the oath to Sir John Pettus and Sir Henry Bacon	0	1	0
	To money paid for an order to attach the under sheriff, Roger Smith, with 2s. 6d. for the clerk	0	17	6
14.	To money paid for the order engrossing, for the admeasurement of seven miles from the key whereon the crane now stands, with 5s. to the clerk	2	10	0
15.	To money paid the messenger (Mr. Moses Perkins), in Tuttle-Street, within six doors of the Swan with two Necks, and sent by the serjeant at arms, by order of the house of lords, to attach Roger Smith, that was under sheriff to Sir Richard Bacon last year, for his contempt in not observing the house of lords' order of the 26th of February, 1661 *	1	0	0
	Paid the scrivener, for three copies of the orders in parliament and two letters	0	4	0
	Paid Mr. Barrington, for a pair of gloves, given to his wife	0	5	0
	The boat and coach-hire the time I was at London	0	6	0
16.	Paid for my lodging, firing, and giving the servants when I came away	0	5	0
	Paid for coach-hire to London 15s. expences by the way 6s. 6d. at my arrival there (with 6d. for my horse and self 2s. 6d.) the night, at Woodbridge, on my horse and self, 4s. 8d. next day, at East Bridge, for baiting, 2s.	1	11	8
17.	Paid for a messenger bringing my horse to Ipswich, 5s. with 6d. for horse-meat, and 6d. given the fellow to drink	0	6	0
	Paid for my provisions and expences the time I was at London	0	16	6
	Total	12	5	6

* It appears that Sir Richard Bacon was high sheriff of Norfolk in 1662, and Mr. Roger Smith was under sheriff, when the order of the house of lords was granted the first time, the 26th of February, 1661, for the admeasurement; which order the said Roger Smith refused to obey. And when the second admeasurement was made on the 10th of June, 1663, by order of the house, the 15th of April, 1663, Sir Thomas Meadows was high sheriff of Norfolk.

Mr. Weith, under sheriff in 1662, I apprehend was appointed to that office in the place of Mr. Roger Smith, who had refused to obey the order of the house of lords.

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

229

SIXTH JOURNEY to LONDON*.

1663.

		£.	s.	d.
June 19.	Paid the door-keeper at the house of lords, when my certificate was presented and read	0	4	0
	Paid for a pair of shoes	0	4	0
22.	Paid for a petition engrossing, and presented to my lord duke of Albemarle, concerning our guns	0	1	6
	Paid for trying my rapier and finding my scabbard that was lost upon the road	0	1	0
25.	Paid Mr. Throggnorton, for drawing a writing, and for his advice for making a motion that it might be recorded	0	10	0
27.	Paid the door-keepers of the house of lords, at coming away	0	5	0
	Paid Mr. Brown, principal clerk, for his fee, in drawing the record	1	0	0
	Paid his man for writing it	0	12	6
	Paid Mr. Throggnorton's second clerk, for his expedition in executing our business	0	5	0
	Paid for horse-meat and money given to servants at coming away	0	15	0
	Paid for shoeing my horse 1 s. 4 d. my saddle mending 1 s. 6 d. and boots mending 1 s. 6 d.	0	4	4
	Paid for coach and boat-hire the time I was at London, for Sir John Pettus and myself	0	8	0
	Paid for washing my linen	0	2	6
	Paid expences on the road to and from London	1	10	0
	Paid for my board and other expences, during my stay in London	2	7	0
	Total	8	9	10

SEVENTH JOURNEY to LONDON†.

1664.

		£.	s.	d.
April 11.	Paid for my journey to Ipswich with Richard Jex, also for his return home, with 6 d. for his supper	0	10	6
	Carried forward	0	10	6

* Mr. Wilde set out on this journey the 12th of June, 1663, and returned to Lowestoft the 3d of July following. Whilst he was in London, he presented the certificate subscribed by the high sheriffs of Norfolk and Suffolk, to the lords in parliament, and affirmed upon oath, at the bar of the house of lords, that the same was a true certificate, and that he saw them subscribe their names; and also, by order of a committee of lords, he examined the books, to see it recorded, and brought down a copy of the record, under the hand of the clerk of the house of lords.

† Mr. Wilde set out on this journey the 11th of April, 1664, arrived at London the 13th, and returned home to Lowestoft the 19th of May following. During Mr. Wilde's attendance on the lords in parliament, he endeavoured to petition their lordships, and to set forth the contempt which the Yarmouth men had shewn to the order of the house, by interrupting the Lowestoft people the fishing-season, praying for relief, and for an act to prevent the same in future: but their lordships advised the contrary, alledging, that they had but a short time to set, and that it must be deferred until their next sitting; and in the mean time for the Lowestoft men to bring their action; and whether overcome or not, it would be a strong inducement for their lordships to pass an act in course. So all that was done at present, was, the preparing an act, with such prudent care, as, if possible, to avoid any disputes in future; in which the several counsels differed much in opinion, but at last Mr. Attorney General rectified every circumstance which appeared exceptionable.

Seventh Journey to London continued.

		£.	s.	d.
1664.	Brought forward	—	0	10 6
	Paid my expences for my journey to Ipswich	—	0	2 6
	Paid for the horse that night at Ipswich	—	0	1 6
	Paid for my supper and breakfast, with what I had spent with brother Canham	—	0	5 0
	Paid my coach-hire to London	—	0	15 0
13.	Paid expences on the road	—	0	7 6
18.	Paid Mr. Barrington, for his counsel and drawing our petition, &c.	—	0	15 0
19.	Paid the scrivener, Mr. Oglethorp, for seven briefs and other writings	—	0	6 0
21.	Paid Mr. Vincham, counsellor, for drawing up the act, advice, &c.	—	2	0 0
22.	Paid Mr. Moore, Mr. Attorney's brother, for his advice and correcting the act, &c.	—	1	0 0
	Paid for an electuary, not being well	—	0	3 6
	Paid for three pair of socks	—	0	2 2
	Paid for a pair of shoes	—	0	5 0
	Paid for shoe-strings	—	0	1 6
26.	Paid Mr. Attorney-General, for his advice	—	3	0 0
27.	Paid the scrivener, for writing three acts, two petitions, and four briefs, &c.	—	0	9 0
30.	Paid Mr. Barrington, for meeting and advising with some of our gentlemen	—	0	10 0
May 4.	Paid Mr. Michael Brigghorse, Mr. Attorney's man, for several times sending the bill to his master, to be resolved upon doubtful queries	—	0	10 0
5.	Paid for shoes mending	—	0	1 6
7.	Paid my loss, when my pocket was pick'd, and looking for the thief	—	0	7 6
11.	Paid Mr. Pettus's gentleman, for a writing	—	0	5 0
	Paid his servant, for his trouble	—	0	5 0
13.	Paid Dr. Lewin, for his fee	—	1	0 0
	Paid for washing my linen, the time I was at London	—	0	3 9
	Paid the scrivener, for three bills drawing	—	0	3 0
	Paid several door-keepers	—	0	5 0
	Paid boat and coach-hire	—	0	7 6
	Paid for lodging, 4½ weeks, at 3 s.	—	0	13 6
	To money given to the servants	—	0	2 6
	Paid for my board and passage home, with expences on shore, the time we were wind bound	—	0	12 0
	Paid for my board and expences, the time I was in London *	—	4	7 1
	Total	—	19	17 6

* This seventh journey appears to have been the last that was taken by Mr. Wilde, in defence of the interests of Lowestoft. Notwithstanding the town had entrusted the management of this suit to Mr. Wilde, Mr. Pacey, and Mr. Mighells, who were all well qualified to conduct the same; yet it appears that the principal part of it rested with Mr. Wilde, the others only acting as assistants, and under his direction.

The Town of Lowestoft is further Debtor to James Wilde.

			£.	s.	d.
1659.					
Nov.	29.	To expences	0	0	10
		To fees	0	1	10
Dec.	1.	To money paid for perullascence (a protection from the press)	0	2	0
		To money paid justice Brownrigg, for his counsel	0	10	0
		To my expences at Beccles	0	1	0
	16.	To expences with justice Brownrigg, when I delivered to him the writings,			
1660.		with 6d. for horse and man's meat	0	2	7
April	4.	To money paid for the certiorari	0	4	0
		To money paid for Mr. Love's fee	0	3	4
		To expences	0	1	6
	16.	To my expences this day at Yarmouth	0	2	0
Aug.	3.	To monies paid Mr. Brownrigg, for looking over our writings, 10s. and my expences 1s. 6d.	0	11	6
		To my expences at London, in endeavouring to renew our charter *	2	0	0
Oct.	1.	To my fees and charges, and entering perullascence, to free myself of imprisonment	0	5	0
		To a messenger to Beccles and carriage of a letter	0	1	0
	7.	To a messenger, to carry a letter to Mr. Brownrigg	0	1	0
	8.	To a messenger, to carry a packet to Beccles	0	1	0
		To entertaining Mr. Brownrigg at the Swan, Lowestoft	0	6	0
	16.	To expences this day at Beccles, in enquiring concerning a rate	0	11	5
	18.	To a messenger sent with a letter to Beccles	0	1	0
	19.	To monies paid Mr. Wells and Mr. Hyde	10	0	0
	2.	To postage of a letter from Mr. Wells, 6d. and a messenger from Beccles †	0	1	2
		To money paid Mr. Bailey, for his journey to the sessions	0	5	0
	22.	To postage of letters 3 d. expences all night	0	2	3
	29.	To postage of two letters 9 d. expences at Beccles this day, in waiting on Mr. Brownrigg, 1 s. 6 d.	0	2	3
Nov.	1.	To a letter and a messenger bringing it from Beccles	0	1	3
	6.	To new wine presented to Sir Henry Felton 3s. two bottles 6 d. expences 1 s.	0	4	6
Carried forward			16	3	5

The town was so well satisfied with the conduct of Mr. Wilde, in the management of this important business, as to present him with a silver tankard, value 10 l. 9 s. as a testimony of their approbation and esteem.

The other gentlemen, I make no doubt, received signal tokens of respect from the inhabitants of Lowestoft, although not particularly mentioned.

* The writ, I apprehend, by which the town is exempted, among other privileges, from serving on juries. See page 56, section I.

† There was no regular post at this time between Beccles and Lowestoft, letters, &c. being sent by special messengers.

The Town of Lowestoft is further Debtor.

		£.	s.	d.
1666.	Brought forward	16	3	5
15.	To money paid Mr. Wells, by Mr. Hyde, for his further supply	10	0	0
24.	To money paid cousin Grave, for postage of letters, with 6d. I paid formerly	0	3	6
	To my dinner and other expences with Mr. Brownrigg at Beccles	0	2	0
27.	To sending a messenger with a letter to Mr. Brownrigg	0	1	6
28.	To my expences in laying out all night, and advising with Mr. Brownrigg to renew the Yarmouth men's trial	0	4	6
Dec. 5.	To a hundred red herrings for Mr. Brownrigg	0	3	0
	To money paid Mr. Wells, by Mr. Hyde, for his further supply	10	0	0
14.	To money spent at Beccles, on Mr. Wells, in advising with Mr. Brownrigg	0	2	0
	To two half-barrels of red herrings, for capt. * Utber and Dr. Lewin, accounting in each 400, at 20 s. per barrel, and for the rest 1 s. 4 d.	1	1	4
21.	To money spent at reading Mr. Wells's account	0	0	7
	To monies paid Mr. Wells, besides 3 l. 5 s. 1 d. allowed him in his account	5	0	0
22.	To money paid counsellor Brownrigg, for perusing writings and drawing a breviat, at the time I brought the writings home	1	0	0
	To my expences this day at Beccles	0	1	2
24.	To half a barrel of red herrings 13 s. 10 d. a firkin of white herrings 11 s. a couple of ling 5 s. for a mat to wrap them in 8 d. fetching them from Pakefield, and carrying them from Mutford-Bridge to Yarmouth, for Sir Edward Waller,, master of requests	1	10	6
	To money paid cousin Grave, for postage of two letters	0	0	6
26.	To money paid cousin Mighells and Pacey, at their setting out this day for the west country †	2	0	0
	To money paid Mr. Bailey, for a certiorari, 1 l. 6 s. 9 d. and for his fees and postage of letters	1	10	9
	To expences this day	0	0	8
	To money paid in defending my cause against Thomas Allen †, the trial going against us, themselves being my judges	5	16	8
	Carried forward	55	2	1

* Captain Robert Utber, second son of admiral Utber. The Utbers were an ancient family of this town, and of very considerable property. Margaret, the wife of John Utber, of this parish, gent. died 1612; admiral U ber, their son, died in 1669. They had also two other sons and five daughters.

Admiral Utber, by his first wife, ——— Mighells, had captain Robert Utber, who died in 1669, aged 50 years, and was his second son. By his second wife, Mary Allen, who died in 1772, he had captain John Utber, who was slain at Bergen, in Norway, 1665, aged 22 years. See section IX.

† The family of the Mighells's are of ancient standing in this town, and of considerable property. In the great fire here, in 1644, Mr. Thomas Mighells sustained a loss of 374 l. and Mr. Richard Mighells 190 l. This Mr. Thomas Mighells was one of the gentlemen appointed by the town (together with Mr. James Wilde and Mr. Samuel Pacey) to conduct the above law-suit with Yarmouth, concerning the herring-fishery. He was also a great friend to the town when Oliver Cromwell visited Lowestoft.

‡ The commander of the Yarmouth ship of war.

The Town of Lowestoft is further Debtor.

		£.	s.	d.
1660.	Brought forward	55	2	1
Dec. • 26.	To money spent at several times with Mr. Wells and Mr. Bailey, in looking over the writings and sorting them	0	2	0
	To money paid Roger Law, of Beccles, for copying out the writings, by Mr. Brownrigg's order	0	3	0
	To money paid Mr. Bailes, for horse-hire, and expences at Beccles, to advise with Mr. Brownrigg to draw breviats for a counsellor at London	0	2	6
	To expences at the Swan, with Mr. Hayward, when he promised to go with			
Jan. 7.	us to London	0	1	0
	To postage of letters from Mr. Utber 1s. and to Mr. Grave, for two letters from Mr. Wells 6d.	0	1	6
	To money paid by Mr. Hyde to cousins Pacey and Mighells 2l. 10s. and to Mr. Utber 2l. 10s.	5	0	0
10.	To my horse-hire and expences, going to Dr. Lewin's	0	3	0
	To postage of letters	0	0	6
12.	To expences with James Munds, to procure him to go to London	0	0	8
	To expences at Beccles, to prevail on Mr. Brownrigg and Mr. Hayward to go to London	0	2	0
	To money paid my son, for three times his being arrested	0	4	4
15.	To expences with Mr. Hayward and ——— Herbert, Esq. to be our friends at London	0	1	0
	To money spent at time of our going to Pakefield, to get a subscription of our neighbouring fishers	0	1	8
	To money paid Richard Jex, for horse-hire for Mr. Wells to Ipswich	0	7	0
1661.	To money paid Richard Jex, for his horse Mr. Bailey had to Beccles •	0	1	0
April 4.	To a messenger to Beccles, paid by my son	0	1	3
	To money spent with justice Brownrigg, when I acquainted him with our proceedings at London	0	1	0
10.	To money spent at Yarmouth, at delivering to the bailiff of Yarmouth a copy of his majesty's order	0	1	0
25.	To money paid my brother Wilde, for delivering into Yarmouth Court a certiorari to renew my appearance	0	4	0
28.	To money paid my son, for his disbursement to Mr. Councell, the attorney, for twice appearing for him	0	4	6
16.	To money paid or allowed neighbour Durrant, for a horse that died, when I passed the account to the town this day; and for which I gave the town credit, not charging them debtor	5	0	0
	Carried forward	67	5	0

• Mr. Richard Jex, grandfather of the late John Jex, of this town, esq.

H h

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

The Town of Lowestoft is further Debtor.

			£.	s.	d.
1661.		Brought forward	—	67	5 0
April 18.	To money spent at Beccles with Mr. Palgrave, and in speaking to Sir John Rous about and to promote the town's business	—	0	1	6
	To a messenger to Beccles, to carry a letter to Sir John Rous and Mr. Palgrave	—	0	1	0
	To a hundred red herrings sent them also, with a basket	—	0	3	3
1662.	To expences at a meeting of the townsmen, when I gave an account of my				
March 25.	last journey to London	—	0	2	0
27, 28, 29.	To money spent in going to speak to the sheriff of Norfolk, 5 s. first giving the servants at Mr. London's 4 s. also spent at Reedham-Ferry and Norwich 2 s. 6 d. with horse-shoeing 6 d.	—	0	12	0
April 14.	To money for the servants at Sir John Pettus's, 1 s. 6 d. also spent at Halesworth, in speaking to Mr. Pulham, to make the admeasurement of seven miles from Yarmouth*	—	0	3	6
	To money spent at several times, in enquiring after a tree for the post to be erected at the end of the seven miles	—	0	5	0
May 26.	To money paid the men, for liquor and bread, that went a-trolling for fish for the gentlemen that came to make the admeasurement	—	0	4	6
27.	To money paid this day for liquor for the gentlemen in going and returning from Yarmouth, being the day the admeasurement was made	—	0	1	8
	To money spent at Mr. Witten's, over the bridge, and for setting the gentlemen over the ferry, when they measured through the town and across the water there, and for the horses	—	1	1	4
28.	To remounting the guns upon the blocks, after they were fired in saluting the gentlemen who came to make the admeasurement	—	0	1	0
	To money paid the clerk, for drawing up two † narratives of the proceedings of the gentlemen, with an account of their carriages and their entertainment during the admeasurement	—	0	4	0
	To money spent at Mutford-Bridge, on the gentlemen, on their returning home	—	0	3	0
	To money paid Mr. Fulcher, one of the surveyors, for his pains in measuring the seven miles	—	1	0	0
	To money paid brother Wilde, for a keg of sturgeon, 1 l. os. 2 d. for a fin-bone, 7 s. and for a pound of anchovies, 2 s. in the whole	—	1	9	2
		Carried forward	—	72	17 11

* The house of lords granted the order for this admeasurement the 26th of February, 1661-2.

† The narrative, i. e. an account of the proceedings on the part of Lowestoft, respecting the admeasurement. See page 196—200.

The Town of Lowestoft is further Debtor.

		£.	s.	d.
1662.	Brought forward	72	17	11
May 29.	To money paid Mr. John With, at the Swan in Lowestoft, for provisions, wine, beer, tobacco, and dressing the provisions, &c. for the gentlemen's entertainment, during the time of the admeasurement	13	0	10
June 5.	To money paid Mr. Wells, for a copy of the narrative of the admeasurement sent to London to Sir John Pettus	0	2	2
	To my expences, going to Sir John Pettus	0	1	8
	To money paid for half a barrel of gunpowder	1	16	0
20.	To money paid Mr. Weith, under-sheriff, for his pains in going to set up the post. [N. B. This day it was set up.]	1	0	0
23.	To money paid Mr. With, at the Swan, for provisions and wine, &c. to entertain the under-sheriff and other gentlemen, viz. Sir Henry Bacon and Mr. Haywood and several neighbours	2	10	4
24.	To money spent with the under-sheriff at Yarmouth	0	1	6
30.	To money spent with the gentlemen, on a journey to Beccles, to get subscribers to the narrative	0	1	6
July 1.	To money paid Mr. Wells, for a true copy of the narrative	0	2	2
5.	To a journey to Beccles, to get subscribers to the narrative	0	1	4
17.	To money paid for the renewal of our narrative	0	3	0
	To interest-money paid Simon Spicer, on 50l. from the 6th of March, 1661, to the 24th of June, 1662	3	17	6
28.	To money spent at Beccles, on Mr. Palgrave, in getting hands to the narrative, and speaking to Sir John Rous concerning the said narrative*	0	1	2
	To money paid for a bond made to William Clarke	0	0	8
	To money paid Mr. Wells, for a copy of the narrative of the admeasurement, which was sent to capt. Allen	0	2	2
	To money paid cousin Thomas Mighells, received by his order in May, 1661, with interest and other charges	32	11	9
	To money paid Mr. Clarke, for interest of 50l. due in March last	3	0	0
	To money for a bond newly entered into with Mr. Clarke	0	1	0
	To money given the servants at Sir John Pettus's, when I carried the fish, 1s. 6d. and also spent at Halesworth, for myself and horse, 1s. 2d.	0	2	8
	To money given to the men for liquor, that caught the fish sent to Sir John Pettus	0	2	6
	To expences with capt. Tetterfall, 14s. 9d. and with the captain of the fishers' convoy, 10d.	0	15	7
	To 300 red and a firkin of white herrings, given to Sir John Rous, 1661	0	17	3
	Carried forward	133	10	8

* See the narrative, page 196—200.

The Town of Lowestoft is further Debtor.

		£.	s.	d.
1662.	Brought forward	133	10	8
July 28.	To half a barrel of red herrings, sent capt. Allen	0	10	3
	To half a barrel of red herrings and a firkin of white, sent capt. Utber	0	18	9
	To half a barrel of red herrings and a firkin of white, sent Sir John Pettus, all by John Ferney	0	18	9
	To interest paid the widow Cayler, for Thomas Walesby, due to him the 22d of April, 1662	3	0	0
Jan. 10.	To money paid Playters, Esq. for a tree, delivered at Lowestoft, to make the post with, erected the 20th of June last, to ascertain the limits of the liberties of Yarmouth	3	0	6
	To money paid John Newark, for hewing the tree	0	4	0
	To money paid the carter, for bringing the tree	0	12	0
	To money paid for provisions for the carters	0	3	6
	To money paid for liquor for the carters	0	0	8
19.	To expences with the carters, at the Swan in Lowestoft, several times, and on Mr. With, for his work	0	2	4
	To money paid for erecting the post on the Denes, and burning the lower end of it, to preserve it the better	0	1	0
	To money paid Thomas Utting, for carrying the post to the place where it was to be erected	0	2	6
	To money paid William Frary, for the fane and spindle*	0	4	0
	To money paid for brafs to make the fane with	0	1	0
	To money paid Henry Barry, for twice repairing the post	0	8	1
	To money paid Samuel Adams, for beating the drum when the admeasurment was made	0	1	6
	To making the hole and trench wherein the post was erected	0	2	8
March. —.	To money paid Robert Mighells, for horse-hire when I went to London†	1	0	0
18.	To money expended at the Swan at Lowestoft‡, on capt. Allen, Mr. John Utber, and other gentlemen	3	0	0
	To interest of 50 l. I was out of above six months, from the 1st of March, 1661, to August or September following	1	10	0
	Carried forward	149	12	2

* This William Frary was a blacksmith in this town; and when Oliver Cromwell and his forces were at Lowestoft, was a considerable sufferer from the soldiers entering his shop and working up his stock, for the use of the army, without making him any recompence. He was also obliged to keep his horse in the parlour, to prevent his being seized by the soldiers.

† Mr. Robert Mighells, probably brother to Mr. Thomas Mighells.

‡ Both these gentlemen were Lowestoft men, and greatly distinguished themselves as naval officers in the service of their country. For a more particular account of their eminent gallantry, see naval and military affairs, section IX.

The Town of Lowestoft is further Debtor.

		£.	s.	d.
1662.	Brought forward	149	12	2
March 18.	To three couple of ling given lord Hollis, with 1 s. for charges at delivering the same	0	16	0
	To one hundred red herrings given lord Hollis's gentlemen, lord Hales's gentlemen, Mr. Attorney's gentlemen, Mr. Barrington, Mr. Ferrgan, Sir John Rous's gentlemen, with one hundred more to several friends, in all six hundred, together with freight and barrels	0	14	6
	To money spent at London, on our town's account, this present month	0	5	0
	To money paid the scrivener for a copy of the narrative presented to Sir John Pettus	0	2	0
	To postage of letters, from the 29th of July, 1661, to the 22d of April, 1663	1	0	0
	To three couple of ling given Sir John Rous, with 1 s. charges at delivering the same	0	16	0
1663.	To money spent with Mr. Palgrave at Beccles (cousin Pacey * being present), about town business	0	2	2
April 27.				
May 4.	To two copies of the orders of the house of lords, presented this day to Sir Thomas Meadows, high sheriff for the county of Norfolk, for the measuring of the seven miles	0	1	6
	To my expences at the same time	0	1	4
11.	To money paid Mr. Baily, for engrossing two petitions	0	0	9
22.	To money spent on going to serve an order of the house of lords upon Mr. Roger Smith, under sheriff of Norfolk, for his contempt of the house in not making the admeasurement	0	5	0
25.	To a messenger sent expresse with a letter to Beccles, for London	0	1	0
June 9.	To money spent at Mutford-Bridge, when I went a-fishing for the gentlemen who attended the admeasurement	0	1	2
10.	To money paid at Gorleston, being spent on the gentlemen when they measured the seven miles	0	7	6
	To a keg of sturgeon, from London	0	17	4
10.	To money paid Thomas Neale, for his journey to Yarmouth, to inform Sir Thomas Meadows that the sheriff of Suffolk was arrived	0	1	6
	To money expended at Yarmouth-Bridge foot, on the high sheriff and gentlemen, with 1 s. 2 d. for their horses	0	10	6
	To money paid capt. Allen, for so much he paid for the duplicates of the orders of the house of lords, when Mr. Robert Smith, under sheriff, was brought to the bar of the house	1	10	0
	Carried forward	157	5	5

* The families of the Wildes, Mighells's, and Paceys were all related to each other by marriage.

The Town of Lowestoft is further Debtor.

		£.	s.	d.
1663.	Brought forward	157	5	5
June 10.	To money paid Sir Henry Bacon, for his payments to the door-keepers, &c. at the same time, and delivering a letter to the sheriff	1	6	6
Dec. 22.	To half a barrel of red herrings and a firkin of white ditto, sent to Sir John Pettus	1	2	0
	To money paid at a meeting of the inhabitants about defraying the charges of the suit with Yarmouth	0	3	8
	To Money paid John With, at the Swan in Lowestoft, at several times, being in full for the expences attending setting up the post, upon the second ad-measurement, the 10th of June last	29	0	0
	To James Mands's bill for horse-hire and expences in several journies to London, besides 1 l. formerly paid him*	3	5	6
	To cousin Pacy's bill of charges, examined by the inhabitants and allowed	4	12	5
	To one year's interest paid Mr. Clarke (by cousin Pacey), for one hundred pounds, due the 26th day of March and the 24th of June, 1663	6	0	0
Jan. 4.	To 500 red herrings given to five several gentlemen, our friends respecting the suit	0	11	6
	To interest of 40 l. from the 22d of April, 1663, to the same time in 1664	2	8	0
1664.	To a parcel of soles sent to Sir Henry Bacon's, for Sir John Rous and other gentlemen at his house	0	2	8
July 7.	To money allowed William Rifan, for two years' interest, due to the widow Cayler, from the 22d of April, 1662, to the 22d of April, 1664†	6	0	0
Oct. 19.	To money allowed cousin Samuel Pacey, for money he advanced to Mr. William Clarke, for one year's interest of 100 l. due the 26th of March and the 26th of June, 1664‡	6	0	0
	To half a barrel of red herrings and a firkin of white ditto, sent to Sir John Pettus, and also a cade of red sprats, making together	1	0	0
	To a firkin of rusk § biscuits 5 s. and a cade of sprats 2 s. 6 d. sent lord Cornwallis	0	7	6
	Carried forward	219	5	2

* The order of the house of lords for this admeasurement was made the 15th of April, 1663.

† Mr. Rifan was a herring-merchant in Lowestoft; it was an old family but now extinct.

‡ Mr. Samuel Pacey was a dissenter, and an eminent herring-merchant at Lowestoft. He was one of the principal prosecutors of the two Lowestoft women that were tried at Bury assizes, before Sir Matthew Hale, for witchcraft, and who were condemned, and afterwards executed. He was one of the principal inhabitants of the town. See section VIII.

§ Hard biscuits.

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

239

The Town of Lowestoft is further Debtor.

		£.	s.	d.
1664.	Brought forward	219	5	2
Oct. 19.	To 600 red herrings given to five gentlemen of our friends, viz. Mr. Barrington, Mr. Michael Brigghorse, the attorney-general's man, Mr. Snell, lord Bridgeman's gentleman, serjeant Chaltrue's gentleman, and lord Hales's gentleman	0	10	6
1665.	To money paid the widow Cayler, for one year's interest of 50l. to the 22d			
May 31.	of April last past, in presence of Henry Ward	3	0	0
	To money allowed cousin Mighells, for Thomas Wilde, which he paid, by order, to Mr. John Clarke, for year's interest of 100l. due the 26th of March, 1664, and 24th of June, 1665	6	0	0
1666.	To money paid Henry Ward, for several disbursements to this day, as by his			
June 25.	bill of particulars	1	8	6
1664.	Paid the widow Cayler, for three years interest of 50l. from the 22d of			
April 11.	April, 1664, to the 22d of April, 1667	9	0	0
	Paid John Clark, for two years and a half interest of 50l. from the 25th of March, 1665, to the 29th of September, 1667	7	10	0
1669.	Paid John Clark, for four years' interest of 50l. from the 24th of June, 1665, to the 24th of June, 1669	12	0	0
	Paid Samuel Munds, for interest	16	10	0
	Paid ditto more interest	2	17	9
	Paid Samuel Pacey, Thomas Mighells, and myself, for eight years' interest	10	0	0
	To lesser disbursements, by us	1	10	7
1674.	To expences at a general town-meeting to settle the accounts of the			
Feb. 26.	town	8	0	0
	To a tankard presented me by the inhabitants of Lowestoft, for the good services they believed I did them in defending their privileges against Yarmouth, beginning in 1659 and ending in 1663	10	9	0
	To lesser disbursements	0	9	8
	For a book to record the town writings, and a chest to secure the same therein	0	7	6
	Total	308	18	8

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

Town of Lowestoft Debtor.

TOTAL AMOUNT.

	£.	s.	d.
First journey to London, page 221	94	9	10
Second ditto, page 222	71	0	5
Third ditto, page 224	10	16	6
Fourth ditto, page 225	45	3	0
Fifth ditto, page 227	12	5	6
Sixth ditto, page 229	8	9	10
Seventh ditto, page 229	19	17	6

Lowestoft further Debtor to James Wilde.

To expences, from page 231 to page 239, inclusive	308	18	8
Total	571	1	3

Town of Lowestoft Creditor.

TOTAL AMOUNT.

	£.	s.	d.
By the assessment in 1660	67	12	0
By the assessment in 1661	114	9	0
By the assessment in 1663	159	2	3
By the assessment in 1665	108	0	0
By the assessment in 1674	70	0	0
By the assessment on the brewers and coopers *	62	10	0
Total receipts	581	13	3
Total disbursements	571	1	3

Balance due to the town at finally settling the accounts, see note,
page 244

10 12 0

* The money expended in conducting this suit, was borrowed of James Wilde, Samuel Pacey, Thomas Mighells, Thomas Munds, John Clarke, William Clarke, Simon Spicer, the widow Cayler, and others; and was discharged by the above assessments on the inhabitants of the town.

The Assessment in 1660 upon the Hangers of Herrings, at 2 s. per Last.

1660.		£. s. d.
Oct.	19. Received of cousin Mighells, of the town's money	5 0 0
	39. Received of ditto, of the town's money	10 0 0
Dec.	1. Received of cousin Pacey and Henry Ward*, which they gathered this day of the townsmen	25 13 0
	24. Received, by money I owe the town for my proportion of 2 s. upon every last, for 37 lasts of herrings hanging	3 14 0
	26. Received of cousin Mighells, which he gathered in the town	12 15 0
Jan.	16. Received of my brother John Wilde, which he and Henry Ward gathered of several townsmen †	10 10 0
Total		67 12 0

The Assessment in 1661 upon the Hangers of Herrings, at 5 s. per Last.

1661.	Lasts.	Thousands.	£. s. d.
James Wilde	46	5	11 12 6
Thomas Mighells	46	0	11 10 0
Peter Durrant	61	0	15 15 0
Samuel Pacey	50	5	12 12 6
† Robert Ashby	24	0	6 0 0
Thomas Wilde	24	5	6 2 6
Thomas Porter	20	0	5 0 0
William Ryfan	20	2	5 1 0
Thomas Walesby	24	0	6 0 0
John Wilde	30	5	7 12 6
Henry Ward	19	0	4 15 0
Thomas Ashby	15	5	4 17 6
Thomas Arnold	16	5	4 2 6
Robert Mighells	22	1	5 10 6
Richard Church	23	5	5 17 6
§ Robert Barker	8	0	2 0 0
Total			114 9 0

* Mr. Ward in the great fire, in 1644, sustained 97 l. loss; he was a considerable herring-merchant at Lowestoft. Mr. Henry Ward, one of the managers of the suit with Yarmouth, 1596, respecting the herring-fishery, probably was his father. It was for many years a very reputable family in Lowestoft.

† See the pedigree of the Wildes, section V.

‡ The Ashbys were an ancient family in Lowestoft. They appear, from the account of the great fire in 1644, to have been shopkeepers; for Robert Ashby lost at that calamity, 683 l. 10 s. and Oliver Ashby, 33 l. 10 s. all in dwelling-houses and goods, none in fish-houses. It appears also, that in 1663 the family were herring-merchants. In 1693 died admiral Sir John Ashby, and in 1713 died Thomas Ashby, esq. his brother. See section V. and IX.

§ The Barkers were an ancient family in this town, and were eminent herring-merchants many years. John Barker, at the fire in 1644, lost to the amount of 110 l. See also section V.

The Assessment in 1663, upon the Hangers of Herrings, at 5 s. per Last.

	Lafts.	Thousands.	£. s. d.
James Wilde	63	0	15 15 0
Thomas Mighells	58	0	14 10 0
Samuel Pacey	72	0	18 0 0
Peter Durrant	83	0	20 15 0
Robert Ashby	43	0	10 15 0
John Wilde	44	0	11 0 0
Henry Ward	33	0	8 5 0
Thomas Ashby	32	0	8 0 0
William Barker	17	0	4 5 0
Stephen Porter	32	loft	0 0 0
William Ryfan	24	0	6 0 0
Thomas Porter	29	0	7 5 0
Richard Church	31	0	7 15 0
Thomas Walesby	36	0	9 0 0
John Coleby	16	0	4 0 0
Robert Mighells	44	0	11 0 0
* Thomas Arnold	11	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	2 17 3
Total			159 2 3

The Assessment in 1665.

All the particulars that I can meet with respecting this assessment, is the following memorandum of Mr. Wilde's:—"This assessment was made in 1665, collected in 1666, and amounted to 1081."

Also the following memorandum:—

That all the particulars mentioned in the foregoing accounts have been examined by us whose names are hereunder written, and we do find it right, and allow the same, this 24th June, 1669.

JAMES WILDE
SAMUEL PACEY
THOMAS MIGHELLS.

It further appears, that Mr. Wilde passed his accounts with the town on the 22d of April, 1663, and 24th of June, 1664, as is declared under his hand in the original accounts.

* The Arnolds are an old family in Lowestoft. In the great fire in 1644, Mr. John Arnold sustained a loss of 1831. and Mr. Thomas Arnold 3151. 13s. They have been considerable herring-merchants in this town many years. Mr. Aldous Arnold (now living, 1789) has been the most considerable merchant in Lowestoft for many years.

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

243

The Assessment in 1674, upon the Hangers of Herrings, at 2 s. per Last.

	Lafts.		£. s. d.
James Wilde	45		4 10 0
Thomas Mighells	59		5 18 0
Samuel Pacey	62		6 4 0
John Wilde	47		4 14 0
William Ryfan	32		3 4 0
Henry Ward	47		4 14 0
Richard Church	45		4 10 0
John Durrant	39		3 18 0
Thomas Ashby	40		4 0 0
John Utting	26		2 12 0
William Ryfan, jun.	36		3 12 0
Samuel Church	31		3 2 0
Thomas Walesby	16		1 12 0
Joseph Barker	21		2 2 0
John Aldred	29		2 18 0
Robert Barker	24		2 8 0
John Porter	28		2 16 0
Peter Barker	15		1 10 0
Jonah Simpson	9		0 18 0
* Andrew Leake	21		2 2 0
Edward Aldred	28		2 16 0
Total	700	Total	70 0 0

The Assessment in 1674, on the Brewers and Coopers in Lowestoft†.

	£. s. d.
Edward Daines	20 0 0
Thomas Utting	13 0 0
Nicholas Utting	15 0 0
Thomas Pacey	10 0 0
Thomas Felton	4 0 0
John Ferney (free gift)	0 10 0
Total	62 10 0

* Andrew Leake, father, I apprehend, to Sir Andrew Leake, of this town, by Deborah, eldest daughter of James Wilde. For an account of Sir Andrew, see section IX.

† This assessment, and also that on herrings in the same year, were made by the joint consent of the town, and to be employed towards discharging all the remaining debts formerly contracted in defending the rights of the town in the suit with Yarmouth. Richard Church, John Durrant, John Utting, and William Ryfan, jun. were appointed collectors, and James Wilde, Samuel Pacey, and Thomas Mighells, or either of them receivers.

We, James Wilde, Samuel Pacey, and Thomas Mighells, being deputed to manage and carry on the suit in defending our privileges from the rage and fury of the men at Yarmouth; do declare to all our townsmen concerned, and future posterity, that we have examined all the accounts of James Wilde, and do find them just and right; and that there hath been expended in the suit with Yarmouth, to maintain our just rights, the sum of 869l. 9s. 3d. the suit beginning in 1659, and ending 1663, all that time depending before the king and council and lords in parliament; and notwithstanding our powerful adversaries, as the lord chancellor Hyde, Sir William Coventry and Sir William Dolly, the burgessees of Yarmouth, Mr. Robert Buldeck, recorder, Mr. James Johnson and Mr. Richard Huntington, inhabitants, yet therein the goodness of almighty God did appear, in ordering the hearts of our most worthy gentlemen (conscious of the justice of our case), that is to say, the lord Hollis, earl of Anglesey, lord Roberts, privy seal, lord Lucas, lord Cornwallis, lord Howard, lord Devereux, lord Ashley Cooper, Sir John Rous, Sir Thomas Allen, captain Utber, Sir John Pettus, Sir William Playters, Sir Robert Brooke, Sir George Reeve, Sir Edmund Pooley, together with the virtuous and illustrious ladies, lady Rochford and lady Haveringham, our solicitors, and divers other worthy knights and gentlemen, as Sir Henry Felton and Sir Henry North; and also several hearings before his majesty in council, the attorney-general, the lords in parliament, and all the judges in the land; we obtained that we prayed for—that the privileges of Yarmouth might be bounded; which, by an order and judgment of the lords in parliament, was done accordingly by the sheriffs of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and a post set up to bound their limits, which standeth to this day, and we hope it will do so to all posterity; by which means we are delivered not only from the derision of their baser sort of people, but from the barbarous treatments of their great ones, that endeavoured to deprive us of our fishing-trade, by which this poor town hath ever chiefly subsisted some hundreds of years before the foundation of Yarmouth. Wherefore we attribute all to the glory of God, and most thankfully and heartily praise his name, advising and charging our posterity never to forget so great a mercy, in this our deliverance, by our amicable and unanimous agreement, chearfully bearing the great charge. And, as benefactors to our native place, we subscribe ourselves

Your affectionate friends,

LOWESTOFT, 14 Jan. 1675-6.

JAMES WILDE
SAMUEL PACEY
THOMAS MIGHELLS.

M E M O R A N D U M.

The balance of the accounts, viz. 10l. 12s. is left in the hands of Samuel Pacey, to be added to the credit of the town, in the book for recording the town's stock.

As witness our hands,

JAMES WILDE
SAMUEL PACEY
THOMAS MIGHELLS.

M E M O R A N D U M.

That the said 10l. 12s. was paid to the town by Samuel Pacey the 14th of January, 1675.

THOMAS MIGHELLS
JAMES WILDE
SAMUEL PACEY.

The PEDIGREE of the FAMILY of the WILDES.

WILLIAM WILDE,
Merchant.

His only Son,
WILLIAM WILDE,
Merchant,
Died 1610, aged 87.

He was a great Friend to Lowestoft in the Suit with
Yarmouth, respecting the Herring-Fishery, in 1596.

His eldest Son,
JOHN WILDE,
Merchant,

Died 1644, leaving Issue by Mary, his Wife.

THOMAS WILDE,
Slain in 1665,
Aged 57.
He was a Major.

JOSIAH WILDE,
Who lost upwards of
600l. in the great Fire
in 1644.

WILLIAM WILDE,
Who had Issue. See his
Letter, Section IX.

His youngest Son,
JAMES WILDE,
Who lost upwards of
150l. in the great Fire
in 1644.

ALICE WILDE,

JAMES WILDE.

He married Hellen, the only
Daughter of Henry Stone,
of Bedingham, Norfolk.
Died in 1683, aged 72
Years. He was the great
Friend to Lowestoft, in
the Suit with Yarmouth,
1662.

JOHN WILDE.

JOHN WILDE,
Who left the
Estate to Low-
estoft, for a School.
He died unmar-
ried.

JAMES WILDE,
Died unmarried,
and was the last of
the Family in the
male Line.

ALICE WILDE,
Married
Robert Hayward.

ANN WILDE,
Died 1661, aged
19. She was
espoused to Mr.
Henry Ward,
but died at the
Time appointed
for Marriage.

MARY WILDE,
Married to Mr.
John Durrant,
Merchant in this
Town, and had
Issue.

ROBERT HAYWARD,
Died unmarried.

JAMES HAYWARD,
Married ————,
and hath Issue.

MARY HAYWARD,
Married Wm. Baas,
and hath Issue.

HELLEN HAYWARD,
Married Samuel Ket-
teridge, and hath Is-
sue.

JOHN WILDE,
Eldest Son, who died in
1700, aged 63.

THOMAS WILDE,

DEBORAH WILDE,
Eldest Daughter,
died in 1704.

——— WILDE,
The Wife of Samuel Pacey,
left Issue, since dead.

JOHN WILDE,
Married Ann Durrant, died
in London.

First Husband,
Mr. Andrew Leake.

She married her

Second Husband,
Mr. Wells,

JOHN WILDE,
Only Child, died in 1714,
aged 5 years.

Sir AND. LEAKE,
Slain in the Me-
diterranean, 1704;
He died unmar-
ried.

WM. LEAKE,
Who died unmar-
ried.

LEAKE,
First Wife of Mr.
Thomas Mighells,
Brother of Admi-
ral Mighells. She
left no Issue.

JAMES WELLS,
Lieutenant in the
Navy, accidentally
drowned off Low-
estoft, 1704.

H I S T O R Y
OF
L O W E S T O F T.

S E C T I O N V.

Of the Church.

LOWESTOFT is a vicarage endowed with the great tithes. It appears*, that in the reign of Henry I. the impropriation of this parish was given by that king towards augmenting the endowment of the priory of St. Bartholomew, in London†, and continued in the possession of that house

* See Tanner's Notitia.

† Raherus, a remarkable person in the court of king Henry I. for making jests and mirth, being grown serious, obtained of that king the grant of a void space of ground in the west suburbs of London, called Smithfield; and afterwards on the south side thereof§ he built an hospital for a master, brethren, and sisters, for the entertainment of poor diseased persons till they got well; of distressed women big with child, till they were delivered and able to go abroad; and for the maintenance (till the age of seven years) of all such children whose mothers died in the house. This hospital was given to the neighbouring priory, and in many things subject to it, but had a distinct estate, which was valued, in the 26th of Henry VIII. at 305l. 6s. 7d. per ann. as Dugdale, and 371l. 13s. 2d. as Speed. It was given in the year 1546, by king Henry VIII. to the lord mayor

§ A. D. 1168.

house till the dissolution of the monasteries, in the reign of Henry VIII.; when the scite of this priory being granted to Sir Richard Rich, afterwards lord Rich, probably the impropriation of Lowestoft, as part of the endowment of the priory, devolved to Sir Richard and his family. How long it continued there, or into whose hands it came afterwards, is now uncertain; the most material information which I am able to obtain concerning it is, that about the year 1719 the impropriation was the property of three grand-daughters of one Mr. Church, of Pakefield, whose names were Fowler, Landifield, and Warwick; and was purchased of them soon after by the Rev. Mr. Tanner, vicar of this parish, at the price of 1050*l.* which money was raised by Mr. Tanner by subscription. In gratitude to the memory of those who so generously contributed to the purchase of this impropriation, Mr. Tanner caused the following list of their names to be

mayor and citizens of London, for an hospital, and still continues so, to the comfort and relief of great numbers of distressed people every year.

§ The above-mentioned Raher began, A. D. 1123, and about the year 1133 finished, on the east side of West Smithfield, a church or monastery, for black canons, in honour of St. Bartholomew, whose yearly revenues at the dissolution amounted to 653*l.* 15*s.* as Dugdale, and 757*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* as Speed. The scite was granted, in the 36th of Henry VIII. to Sir Richard Rich, afterwards lord Rich†. But queen Mary placed here a convent of black or preaching friars, who, under father Person, began to re-build the nave of the church, which had been pulled down; but were turned out in the 1st of Elizabeth, and the lord Rich put again in possession.

Raher was the first prior, and governed the house 22 years. But Henry I. is looked upon as the founder, as granting the ground on which the hospital and priory were built, and endowing the latter with several churches in Suffolk, of which Lowestoft is one, notwithstanding it was through the means and solicitations of Raher that such grant and endowment was made.

§ Tanner's Notitia.

† Lord Rich lived at Felsted, in Essex ||; where, in 1564, in the reign of queen Elizabeth, he founded a free school and alms-house; and amongst other charitable donations I find the following: "That there be provided yearly out of the rents, a certain quantity of herrings, to be given to the poor of the parish, not in the poor's rate, on every Sunday in Lent; namely, eleven barrels of white herrings and eleven cades of red herrings." Of these herrings, three barrels of the white and some part of the red were distributed to the churchwardens of Much-Waltham, for the poor there; and two barrels and a cade to Little-Leighs; and the rest to the poor of Felsted. By these donations *in herrings*, it seems probable that his lordship was in possession of the impropriation of Lowestoft. Nevertheless this conjecture may be liable to an objection; for in the inquisition taken in the reign of queen Elizabeth, concerning the value of the vicarage of this parish, it is said, "That one William Burnell, gentleman, of London, was the proprietor of the impropriation, by purchase from the queen's majesty's progenitors."

|| Tindal's History of Essex.

entered

entered on two tables, and affixed to the north side of the chancel, together with the sums they severally subscribed.

IMPROPRIATION BENEFACTORS*.

	£.	s.		£.	s.
Bishop Trimnell	21	0	Mr. Bedingfield	10	10
Sir Thomas Hanmer	21	0	Mr. Strode	15	0
Sir Robert Davers	21	0	Mr. Gurneys	1	1
Sir Edmund Bacon	5	5	Robert Davey, esq.	5	5
Sir Charles Turner	3	3	Mr. Cook	1	1
Sir Robert Rich	2	2	Mr. R. Clark	1	1
Dr. Prideaux	10	10	Mr. Staines	1	1
Dr. Tanner	30	0	Mr. Crisp	1	0
Mr. Martin	5	0	Mr. Herne	1	0
Dr. Little	1	1	Mr. Postlethwayt	2	2
Mr. Beck	1	1	Mr. Arrowsmith	2	2
Dr. Sherlock	5	5	Mr. Clagget	2	2
Dr. Cross	1	1	Mr. Freston	2	2
Dr. Cannon	1	1	Mr. Jenny	2	2
Lady Elizabeth Allen	1	1	Mr. Thomas Freston	1	1
Mr. John More	5	5	Mr. Shepherd	1	1
Mr. Berney	1	1	Mr. Bedford	1	1
Dr. James Clarke	1	1	Mr. Scrivener	1	1
Mr. Sturges	1	1	Mr. Goltz	1	1
Mr. Paul	1	1	Mr. Edward Clarke	2	2
Mr. Batchelor	1	1	Mr. Brome	1	1
Mr. Cooper	1	1	Mr. Ray	1	1

* The first table.

Mr.

	£.	s.		£.	s.
Mrs. Coulson	2	2	Mr. Crosby	1	1
Mr. Layton	1	1	Mr. Beck	1	1
Mr. Fish	1	1	Mr. Bokenham	1	1
Mr. Oram	1	1	Dr. Knight	1	1
Mr. Reeve	1	1	Mr. Hervey	1	1
Mr. Miller	1	1	Dr. Rudd	2	2
Mr. Baron	1	1	Dr. Laughton	1	1
Mr. Norris	1	1	Dr. Perkins	1	1
Mr. Troughton	10	0	Messrs. Fowler, Warwick,		
Mr. Woolmer	1	1	and Landifield	10	0

IMPROPRIATION BENEFACTORS*

	£.	s.		£.	s.
Vice-admiral Mighells	20	0	Mr. Stampe	5	5
Mr. Thomas Mighells	20	0	Mr. Burton	1	1
Mr. Jex, sen	10	0	Mr. Richardson	1	1
Mr. Briggs	5	5	Robert London, esq.	5	5
Mr. Nat. Long	5	5	Mr. Greg. Clarke	10	15
Mr. Dan. Long	5	5	Mr. Camell	2	2
Mr. Buxton	3	3	Mr. Love	2	2
Mr. Coe Arnold	3	0	Mr. Lyng	2	2
Mr. Thomas Spratt	2	10	Nath. Symonds, esq.	12	0
Mr. Robert Hayward	2	2	Capt. Fuller	2	2
Mr. Mat. Arnold	2	0	Major Ferrier	2	2
Mr. Williams	2	0	Dr. Pake	2	2
Mr. Durrant	1	11	Mr. Tho. Moor	5	5
Mr. Tho. Utting	1	1	Mr. John Smith	5	5

* The Second Table.

K k

Mr.

	£.	s.		£.	s.
Mr. Willement	1	1	Mr. Luson	2	2
Mr. James Wilde	1	1	Mr. Andrews	1	1
Mr. Barker, jun.	3	3	Mr. Samuel Artis	1	1
Mr. Baas	1	1	Mr. Tho. Morfe	1	1
Mr. Stannard	1	1	Mr. William Killet	6	6
Mr. James Postle	1	1	Mr. Berrett	1	1
Mr. William Utting	1	1	Mr. Tho. Page	1	1
Mr. Thomas Tanner	2	2	Mr. William Shouldham	1	1
Mr. Jos. Tanner	5	5	Mrs. Fauconberge	1	1
Mr. John Tanner	8	0	Mrs. Randall	1	1
Mr. William Tanner	1	1	Mr. Abraham Brown	1	1
Mr. Ashby	3	3	Mr. Yallop	1	1
Mrs. D. Mighells	5	5	Mr. Far	1	1
Mrs. Rivett	1	1	Mr. Patridge	2	2
Mr. S. Smith	1	1	Mr. James Smith	3	3
Mrs. Mat ^a . Pake	1	1	Mr. Townsend	1	1
Mr. Lowde	2	2	Mr. John Brown	1	1
William Glover, esq.	5	5	Mr. Saltier	1	1
Mr. Tolhard	1	1			

Between these tables of impropriation benefactors is a neat marble tablet
with the following inscription:—

A. D. 1720,

Two Hundred Pounds,
of Queen Anne's Bounty,
were given

towards purchasing the
Impropriation of Lowestoft,
for the Benefit
of the Vicar.

Mr.

Mr. Tanner, previous to the subscription for purchasing the impropriation, distributed among his friends and the neighbouring gentlemen, a printed representation of the vicarial tythes and the state of the living*;

• The REPRESENTATION.

"The parish of Lowestoft, in Suffolk, is a large parish, consisting of about three or four and twenty hundred souls; and the living, which is a vicarage only, is but meanly endowed; there being no house, and but one acre of land belonging to it, and out of that piece of land the crown claims a pension of 3s. 4d. per year, and 8d. for an acquittance†; the vicarage tythes are not worth

† I apprehend that this acre of land (on which formerly was built a messuage or tenement, since decayed) for which the vicar of this parish paid to the crown the annual sum of 3s. 4d. and 8d. for an acquittance, was given by some pious person, to support a light before the image of St. Roch‡. Where this image was placed, whether in the church or in one of the chapels, is now uncertain§. Probably at the dissolution the premises came into the hands of Government, and as the vicar enjoyed them, he became subject to the above annual payment. A discharge of the above-mentioned payment was purchased of Government in 1788, by the Rev. John Arrow, late vicar of this parish, at the expence of 5l. as appears by the following certificate:—

"By the COMMISSIONERS of the LAND-REVENUE.

"These are to certify, That the said commissioners have contracted and agreed with the Reverend John Arrow, vicar of Lowestoft, in the county of Suffolk, clerk, for the sale to him of all that yearly rent of three shillings and fourpence, due and payable to his majesty by the said John Arrow, as vicar of Lowestoft aforesaid, for or in respect of a certain messuage or tenement and pightle of land, called St. Roch's Light, situate and being at Lowestoft, in the county of Suffolk aforesaid, with the appurtenances thereof, at or for the price or sum of five pounds, of lawful money of Great Britain, to be paid by the said John Arrow into the Bank of England, in the name of the said commissioners (Which said rent, from and immediately after the payment of the said sum, in manner aforesaid, and the inrollment of this certificate with the receipt of the said purchase-money, in the office of the auditor of the land-revenue for the county aforesaid, shall be adjudged, deemed, and taken to be absolutely vested in the said purchaser and his successors, vicars of Lowestoft, for ever, by virtue of an act passed in the twenty-sixth year of the reign of his present majesty king George the Third, intituled, "An Act for appointing commissioners to enquire into the state and condition of the woods, forests, and land-revenues belonging to the crown, and to sell or alienate fee-farm and other improveable rents").

"Given under the hands of the said commissioners, the twenty-ninth day of February, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-eight.

CHARLES MIDDLETON.

JOHN CALL

JOHN FORDYCE.

"Witness to the signing by the said commissioners,

WILLIAM HARRISON."

"Received the 6th day of March, 1788, of and from the above named, the Rev. John Arrow, the sum of five pounds, of lawful money of Great Britain, being the consideration-money expressed in the above certificate.

"Witness my hand, for the governor and company of the Bank of England,

J. PADMAN, cashier."

"Inrolled the 6th day of March, 1788, before me,

JOHN HOSIER, dep. aud."

Paid for the conveyance of the premises

Paid into the Bank of England, for purchase of ditto

Paid for inrolling ditto at the auditor's office, New Palace Yard, Westminster

£.	s.	d.
0	11	8
5	0	0
0	10	0
6	1	8

† St. Roch lived in the 14th century, and was lord of Montpellier; but abandoned his fortunes to turn pilgrim. After curing many persons of the plague, he was himself attacked, but cured by a dog licking the ulcer. For this reason he is, in France, invoked, in order to avert that calamity; and is always represented with a sore thigh and a dog.

Gent. Mag. March, 1785.

§ Though most probably in the church; as this acre of land lies next the quarter of an acre at the south-west corner of the church-yard, on which the vicarage-house stood that was destroyed by fire in 1546.

and wherein it appears, that the income was but very small. Soon after this he engaged in the undertaking*, and proved so successful in the subscription,

worth above 20l. per year, one year with another; and all the rest of the minister's income depends on the offerings, surplice-fees, and fisheries, which are very precarious and uncertain. And as the number of the poor increaseth greatly in the said parish (the poor's rate, which, about 35 years ago, came only to 13l. a quarter, cometh now to 63l. per quarter, besides a great deal that is paid to the poor out of the town lands), so doth the number of the inhabitants in general increase too (several families coming to us almost every year from other places, and the number of our christenings exceeds the number of our burials); so that the duty of the minister is plainly increasing, whilst his revenue must as certainly decrease as the poor increase. But under this melancholy prospect it hath pleased God to order things so that the great tythes of the said parish are to be sold by a decree in Chancery to the highest bidder; and to put it into the hearts of several, both in the parish and places adjoining, to contribute according to their abilities towards purchasing the said tythes for the benefit of the vicar for the time being, for ever. But as all that can be raised hereabouts will go but a little way towards so large a purchase, we are forced to ask the assistance of charitable and well-disposed persons further off, hoping they wont be backward in promoting so good a work.

" 'Tis thought that these tythes will cost about 1,800l. which being a larger sum than can possibly be raised by benefactions; the method proposed, is, to raise as much as we can by benefactions, and to borrow the rest of the money; and to have the tythes conveyed to divers persons, in trust for payment of the money borrowed; and when both principal and interest of that is paid off, then to be for the use and benefit of the minister for the time being, for ever. So that 'tis uncertain whether the present minister will ever have any benefit of it. And therefore he hopes that all whom he applies himself to on this account will believe that he acts more, in what he herein doth, for the good of the church than out of any principle of self interest."

* Mr. Tanner was greatly encouraged in this undertaking by Mr. Thomas Mighells, of Lowestoft, merchant (the brother of admiral Mighells and father of Thomas Mighells, of Lowestoft, surgeon, who died in 1763), and assisted by the Rev. Mr. Gregory Clarke, rector of Blundeston, in this county.

It appears that there was a suit in Chancery respecting the impropriation of Lowestoft, and that they were obliged to be sold by order of a decree of that court.—Mr. Tanner alludes to this suit in the following letter, addressed to Mrs. Dorothy Mighells, Burlington Key, Yorkshire:—

"Madam,

"The suit which was begun in Chancery two or three years ago, concerning the great tythes of this parish, is now brought so near to an end that 'tis thought they will be sold before harvest; so that we are now making all the interest we can to get them. And to that end Mr. Clarke and I are to ride about the country two or three days every week a-begging; and, God be thanked, we have made a pretty good beginning. As you were pleased to tell me more than once that you would give 5l. towards it, I have presumed to put you down so much, for an example and encouragement to others; and also have sent you a copy of the paper which we have printed and sent to such as we cannot well get to.

"I am, your most obliged kinsman §,

"LOWESTOFT, 21 May, 1719. "J. TANNER?"

§ Mary, the wife of the Rev. John Tanner, was a daughter of Mary Mighells, by Robert, son of Mr. Nicholas Knight, of Lowestoft, gent.; which Mary Mighells was sister to captain Josiah Mighells, who married the

subscription, as to be enabled to compleat the purchase, and consequently endowed the vicarage of Lowestoft with the impropriation of the great tythes, in the manner inserted below*.

There

IMPROPRIATION of LOWESTOFT.

* The impropriation of the parish of Lowestoft being to be sold in the year 1719, John Tanner, then vicar, being greatly encouraged by Mr. Thomas Mighells, of Lowestoft, merchant, and very much assisted by the Rev. Mr. Gregory Clarke, rector of Blunderston, solicited contributions from the townsmen and gentlemen of the country, and obtained queen Anne's bounty towards it; and got conveyances thereof to him the said John Tanner, about Christmas, 1719: but several difficulties arising, it could not be finally settled till 1721; when the great tythes of all the lands lying on the north, or right-hand part of the highway leading from the Swan Lane to Mutford Bridge, were settled (in conjunction with the governors of queen Anne's bounty, who have all the writings relating to this purchase) on the then vicar immediately, and his successors for ever, without any condition but that of paying thirty shillings per year towards repairing the chancel. And in November, 1721, the said John Tanner conveyed the other moiety, or the great tythes of all those lands lying upon the south, or left-hand part of the aforesaid highway, unto Mr. Thomas Mighells, Mr. Stephen Buxton, Mr. John Barker, jun. Mr. Robert Hayward, and Mr. John Durrant, of Lowestoft; to the Rev. Mr. Clarke, of Blunderston; Mr. Burton, of Gisleham; Mr. Richardson, of Pakefield; Mr. Camell, of Bradwell; and Mr. Woolmer, of Carleton; and their heirs for ever. That out of the profits of the same, the sum of four hundred and forty pounds (which being wanted to compleat the purchase, was kindly lent by the Rev. Dr. Thomas Tanner, chancellor of the diocese of Norwich) might be repaid with interest; and after the said 440l. was repaid, then to be for the benefit of the vicar of Lowestoft for the time being, for ever, in the following words:—

“ And from and after that he the said Dr. Thomas Tanner, his executors, administrators, or assigns, shall be fully reimbursed and repaid the said sum of 440l. of good and lawful money of this nation, and also all interest for the same, to become and grow due; and also all costs, charges, and expences which he or they shall be put unto for or by reason or means as aforesaid. That then the said Thomas Mighells, Stephen Buxton, John Barker, Robert Hayward, John Durrant, Gregory Clarke, Joshua Burton, Philip Richardson, Robert Camell, and Robert Woolmer, and the survivors or survivor of them, and the heirs and assigns of the survivor of them, shall stand and be seized of the said tythes of corn and grain, in that part of the said parish above particularly described, to the only use, benefit, and behoof of the vicar of Lowestoft aforesaid for the time being, for ever. So as, and upon this express proviso and condition, nevertheless, That such vicar for the time being, and all and every his successors, vicars of the said parish of Lowestoft, shall, for rightfully qualifying him or themselves to take and enjoy such tythes, or the rents and profits thereof, reside within the said parish of Lowestoft for the space of eight kalendar months, or five and thirty weeks in every year to be computed from Midsummer to Midsummer, wherein he shall have or claim such tythes, or the rents and profits thereof. And by himself, or his sufficient curate or curates, read divine service and preach twice every Lord's day, commonly called Sunday, and read prayers every Wednesday and Friday weekly, and also on every holy day; and publicly administer the holy sacrament of the Lord's supper in the said parish church of Lowestoft, in every year at least

the above Dorothy (whose maiden name was Coates), of Burlington, in Yorkshire.—This excellent woman, Mrs. Dorothy Mighells, was a person of the most exemplary piety and charity. Among her many other pious acts, she gave two silver flagons, weighing upwards of 146 ounces, for the use of the communion-table at Lowestoft. Her husband, captain Josiah Mighells (son of Thomas and Mary Mighells, of this town), was commander of her majesty's ship the Lizard, and died on board that ship in King-Road, near Bristol, and was buried in Pill church, in August, 1707, leaving three sons, who all died in the year 1710.

There not being any antient records now remaining, respecting the origin of this noble and beautiful structure, the church at Lowestoft, they being

least six times, as now within the said parish is accustomed to be done. And so as such person or persons who shall, by virtue of these presents, become entitled to the said tythes of corn and grain in that part of the said parish of Lowestoft, herein before particularly mentioned or described, or the rents and profits thereof, shall, from time to time, and at all times for ever hereafter, maintain, repair, and keep the whole chancel of the church of Lowestoft aforesaid in good and tenantable repair, being yearly and every year allowed towards the doing of the same, the sum of thirty shillings, by or from such person or persons as shall rightfully have claim, receive or take the tythes of corn and grain growing or arising, or to be renewed in that part of the said parish as lyeth on the north or right-hand side of the said score, lane, way, or road, before herein particularly described and distinguished from the other part on the southern part thereof. Provided always, and upon this farther condition, That if the said vicar for the time being, or his successor or successors, vicar or vicars of the said parish of Lowestoft shall, after the first Midsummer after the institution and induction of such vicar or vicars, unto and into the said parish church, be absent from the said parish by the space of four kalendar months, or seventeen weeks in any year, to be computed from Midsummer to Midsummer; or shall neglect to perform, or cause the said duties to be performed, in any manner that shall be judged wilful negligence, and not casual, undesigned, or allowable omittance, by the chancellor of the diocese of Norwich, or any other person or persons deputed by him (whose sentence shall be final). Then for every year the vicar is negligent or absent as aforesaid (after the said sums repaid and reimbursed unto the said Dr. Tanner, his executors, administrators, or assigns), it shall and may be lawful for the churchwardens of the said parish of Lowestoft, and the schoolmaster of the free-school of the foundation of Mr. Annot, in Lowestoft, to take, collect, and receive the said tythes of corn and grain in that part of the said parish of Lowestoft herein particularly mentioned and described, for the use and benefit of the schoolmaster of the said free-school; upon this condition nevertheless, That the said schoolmaster shall, for every year's profit that shall by this means fall to him, teach six such poor children as shall be sent unto him by the churchwardens of Lowestoft aforesaid for the time being, for the space of three years. And whereas it may so happen, that he that is schoolmaster of the said free-school, when the vicar is thus absent, may be removed within three years afterwards; it is hereby directed and appointed, that the monies arising by and from the said tythes shall be laid up in the hands of the churchwardens, or one of them, or such other person or persons as the said schoolmaster shall appoint and approve of, who shall give sufficient security to the satisfaction of the said schoolmaster, to pay a sixth part of it every half year to the schoolmaster of the said free-school for the time being, for teaching such six poor children as shall be sent thither as aforesaid; exclusive of such part or parts thereof as shall be for the repair of the said chancel, having such allowance as aforesaid. And so shall do every year that the vicar is absent or negligent, as aforesaid. And when the vicar is resident, and performs, or causes the duties aforesaid to be performed, within the said parish, by the space of eight kalendar months, as aforesaid, then the same is to be for the use of the vicar only, any thing herein before mentioned to the contrary thereof, in any wise notwithstanding. In witness whereof, &c."

The
 * That the above 44*l.* and interest was (after a great deal of money laid out about the chancel, &c.) cleared off and discharged about Lady Day, 1742, by the above twenty years care and trouble of the above John Tanner, vicar of the said parish of Lowestoft; who, besides his contribution of eighty pounds, given by him when the subscription was first opened, gave likewise afterwards twenty years profits of that part of the tythes, which was settled upon the vicar by the governors of queen Anne's bounty, in the year 1721; disclaiming at the same time all merit to himself, and attributing it solely to the bounty and goodness of the Supreme Being, saying

At non nobis, Domine, sed nomini tuo sit Gloria. Amen.
 Not unto us, O Lord, but to thy name be the Glory. Amen.

With the impropriation there was likewise purchased a large barn (to lay the tythes in), copyhold; upon which barn there was left unpaid 50*l.* This money was also paid off at Michaelmas, 1745, by the care, good manage-

being all burnt in the year 1606, when the dwelling-house belonging to Mr. Gleffon, vicar of this town, was destroyed by fire, we are unable to ascertain with certainty the exact time when this building was erected; and consequently all our investigations in pursuit of this discovery must be attended with much difficulty, and enveloped in the obscurity of probable conjecture.

It is evident, from what has been already observed at the beginning of this section, respecting the grant of Henry I. that there was a church belonging to this parish in the eleventh century, but how long it had been erected before that period is now uncertain, probably soon after christianity was first introduced into the kingdom of the East Angles†. In those

The value of the living is also farther increased from the fisheries. The vicar receives from the owner of every boat employed in the herring-fishery half a guinea, and for every boat employed in the mackarel-fishery half a dole. When the North Sea and Iceland fisheries flourished at Lowestoft, the vicar was not allowed half a dole for every vessel sent upon those fisheries, but for every voyage which they made annually to those seas, which were not only one, but sometimes two, three, and even four voyages. In the beginning of the reign of queen Elizabeth, about fourteen of these vessels, called doggers, were employed by this town in the North Sea and Iceland fisheries, which paid a considerable sum annually to the vicar. But these latter fisheries are now entirely ceased at Lowestoft, and have been so for many years.

This custom of allowing the vicar half a dole is a very antient one, but how long it has subsisted at Lowestoft is uncertain. We find at Yarmouth, that in the year 1484 the half-doles of fishing voyages were granted by the assembly to the use of the haven; but this custom, called the half-doles, had been before that time paid to the town even from time immemorial; for the fishermen had always given a whole dole, viz. half a dole to the use of the church, and the other half to the use of the town; and because one half part of the dole was given to sacred purposes, it was called Christ's dole. Probably the payment of the half-dole by the fishermen at Lowestoft to the same sacred use, is as antient as that at Yarmouth*.

management, and bounty of the above worthy vicar, John Tanner. This barn was surrendered, a little before the mortmain act took place, unto Mr. Woolmer, of Carleton; Mr. Robert Hayward, jun. and Mr. John Durrant, of Lowestoft; in trust, for the use of such person and persons as, from time to time, shall be entitled to the great tythes. It pays a quit-rent of 1 s. 8 d. to the manor of Lowestoft.

* What is meant by a dole is this: from the amount which each boat raises by the sale of mackarel, during the voyage, a sum is first deducted for provisions and incidental expences; the residue is divided into shares or doles, of which the owner of the boat has a certain number, and the net owner the like, for his nets, and the remainder is distributed among the boatmen, according to their several stations, including the minister's customary half-dole. Thus, if a boat raises 100 l. take for provisions, &c. 25 l. then the residue, 75 l. will be the sum to divide into doles; and if the number of doles for boat, nets, and men, together with the half-dole to the vicar, be 150, then the division will be 10 s. per dole or share; and consequently, in that case, the vicar will be entitled to 5 s. for his half-dole for that boat.

† About the year 636, Felix, a Burgundian priest, was the first bishop of the East Angles. See page 39.

early ages the generality of our English churches were, undoubtedly, very ordinary buildings; they were of Saxon original, some few were built with stone, but the greater part of wood only, and consequently were much inferior to the stately edifices that were erected after the Norman conquest. To determine, therefore, what kind of church it was which they had at Lowestoft at that early period is now impossible; all that we can venture to advance on this point is, that when we consider the barbarous taste which prevailed in that uncivilized age, the infant as well as persecuted state of christianity, and the violent civil commotions which at that time agitated this part of the kingdom, we may conclude that it was but a mean building, and bore but a small resemblance to the size and elegance of the present structure*.

But here it may be asked, That if the original church at Lowestoft was a building of that inferior kind as is above represented, by what means was it that the present large and elegant structure came to be erected; since it is evident, that the ability of the inhabitants at any one period was never equal to the accomplishing such an expensive undertaking?

In answer to this question it may be observed, That the church belonging to the impropriation of this parish, which made part of the endowment of the priory of St. Bartholomew, by Henry I. was the old original building, which was then standing, and not the present structure. The former of these buildings, as was remarked before, was of very ancient date, probably soon after the establishment of christianity in the kingdom of the East Angles; therefore it may reasonably be supposed, that at the time when the grant of it was made, viz. in the reign of Henry I. it must be in a very decayed and ruinous state. This grant of Henry I. was confirmed by a charter from Henry III. in the year 1230†. When, therefore, the priory of St. Bartholomew was in full possession of the church and

* See Staveley's History of English Churches.

† Tanner.

impropriation of this parish, by virtue of this charter, they, in consequence of the zeal, or rather religious phrenzy, for erecting churches and founding religious houses, which at that time so universally prevailed in this kingdom*, the old ruinous church at Lowestoft was entirely taken down, and the present elegant structure erected in its place, through the munificence of the priory and pious ostentation of the times†.

Now it is certain that the present church at Lowestoft was erected prior to the year 1365, because Weever has given us an inscription, which he found in this church, bearing that date‡. Therefore, as it is evident that the old church at Lowestoft was standing in the year 1230, when the grant of Henry I. was confirmed by the charter of Henry III.; and as it is equally evident, from the above inscription, that the present church was erected before the year 1365, it makes it clearly manifest, that the present building was erected some time in the interval between the years 1230 and 1365; and consequently, that the present church at Lowestoft has been built about 500 years.

After the church came into the possession of the priory of St. Bartholomew, it was found to be so old and mean a building, and in such a ruinous state, that it was necessary to take it entirely down and re-build it, and which was accordingly done in its present noble and elegant stile. The nave, the south isle, and the chancel were the first parts that were taken

* Mosheim's Eccles. Hist.

† Notwithstanding Tanner, in his Notitia, only says, "That Henry I. gave churches in Suffolk to the priory of St. Bartholomew," without specifying the names of those churches; yet we may reasonably infer, that the church at Lowestoft was one of them; because, when the grant was confirmed by the charter of Henry III. this church is particularly mentioned.

‡ See his Funeral Monuments; where, among the inscriptions in Lowestoft church, he mentions the following:—

"ROBERT INGLOSSE, ESQUYER,

" which dyed in Anno 1365."

L 1

down;

down; but the north isle was not re-built till some time after. This is evident, from the difference which may be observed in the form of the windows belonging to these isles; the former being more acute than the latter, which points out a more ancient construction.

Thus it appears, that the present church at Lowestoft was erected chiefly through the munificence and liberality of the priory of St. Bartholomew, of London†; and it is also probable, that it was indebted to the same society afterwards for keeping it in repair: for when all supplies from those resources were entirely withdrawn, in consequence of the dissolution of the monasteries, in the reign of Henry VIII. the churches that were dependent on those foundations soon fell into decay, as the parishes to which they belonged were unable to support the expences of repairing

* It has been observed by an ingenious writer, that the very obtusely-pointed arches of the windows of our churches, shew, at first sight, that they are of no very great antiquity; for the very sharply-pointed arch, which succeeded the circular one about the year 1200, expanded itself by degrees, and grew more and more obtuse till, towards the reign of Henry VII. it approached the segment of a great circle.

See Cullum's Hist. of Hawstead.

This observation tends to confirm what is advanced above, viz. that the present church at Lowestoft was not wholly re-built at the same time, but that the north isle was re-built some time after the other parts of the building.—The walls belonging to the south part of this beautiful structure are at this time much inclined from the perpendicular; owing, probably, to the absurd and injurious practice of opening of graves, both within and without the building, too near the foundations: a practice which too much prevails in other places.

† Sometimes the lords of the manors belonging to parishes whose churches have been re-built, have been liberal benefactors on those occasions, especially about the time when the re-building of Lowestoft church was undertaken. Thus we find that John de la Pole, lord of Wingfield Castle, was one of the principal benefactors, when that noble tower belonging to the church at Redenhall, in Norfolk, was erected; and as the town of Lowestoft and the island of Lothingland were part of the estate of the De la Poles, in the reigns of Henry IV. and V. § it might be supposed that this family contributed also to the re-building of Lowestoft church; but not any thing appears to confirm this supposition. No leopards' faces (the badge of the De la Poles) being visible in any part of this building, as they are in many places in the tower at Redenhall. The building of this tower was begun about the year 1460, and finished in 1520; but the church at Lowestoft was not re-built till between the years 1230 and 1365; it is therefore probable that the De la Poles were not the proprietors of the town of Lowestoft and the island of Lothingland till after the re-building of Lowestoft church.

§ See page 23.

them.

them: This was the case at Corton and Kessingland, near Lowestoft, after the dissolution of Leystone abbey, and the abbey of the Minorisses, in London; and the church at Lowestoft would have experienced the same misfortune, after the suppression of the priory of St. Bartholomew, had not the town at that time prevented the lands which had been given many years before, for the sole use of this church, being alienated with the impropriation of this parish and the other endowments of the priory, in the grant which was made to Sir Richard Rich, in the 36th of Henry VIII.*

But notwithstanding the recovery of the church-lands, it appears that the town was much distressed, after the dissolution of the monasteries, in keeping the church in decent repair. For we find, that in the year 1592 the church was in such a ruinous state that it cost upwards of 200l. to repair it; out of which sum 68l. 18s. 8d. was collected of the inhabitants, 100l. was borrowed of Mr. Bartlemewe, of Yarmouth, and the remainder was raised (including a provision for discharging the debt) from premiums by granting leases of the town-lands under their full value; the situation of the inhabitants at this time obliging them to have recourse to these methods for repairing the church. It also appears that there had been paid by the churchwardens, towards repairing the church, of hayning-money collected in the roads, the sum of 63l. 18s. 3d. when the lands were unable to discharge the expences of the repairs and other necessary expences of the town, exclusive of money collected of the inhabitants. The church has also cost the parish several considerable sums

* Probably Corton and Kessingland were not altogether in the same predicament as Lowestoft. For as the abbeys to which they belonged were in possession of their impropriations only, their churches were repaired out of the common revenues of those abbeys; whereas the priory of St. Bartholomew had not only the impropriation of Lowestoft, but was also, probably, in possession of the lands which had been given for the sole use of the church; which lands were recovered again after the dissolution of the monasteries, for their original purposes. For it appears that the church-lands belonging to this parish were never under the absolute power of the priory, as the impropriation was, although it might have great influence concerning them; this is evident, by the feoffment of the said lands in the reign of Henry VII. A. D. 1503, which shews that the right was not in the priory of St. Bartholomew; and, consequently, might be the reason of their being recovered again by the parish soon after the dissolution.

since that time for repairs; so that, had not the town been assisted in repairing this building by the rents and profits of the church-lands, that venerable pile had many years since fallen into decay, and mouldered into irreparable ruin*.

That part of the town-lands which was given for the use of the church, and is chiefly appropriated towards keeping it in repair, and furnishing it with decent ornaments, is the gift of some charitable and religious persons, whose names, at this distant period, are wholly unknown; but whoever they were, they are justly entitled to the grateful acknowledgments of the parish, as having been the means of preserving it from a burthen which at all times would have been inconvenient, and sometimes, perhaps, might have proved a very heavy one†.

The

* The ruinous state of the church at this time arose, probably, from the profits of the lands given for keeping it in repair being applied to other purposes. From the decree of the court of Chancery, in 1616, respecting the town-lands, it appears, that that decree was grounded on a complaint of the inhabitants that the rents and profits of those lands had been alienated to purposes not intended by the donors. That the lands called French's, given for the use of the poor of this town, were worth 20l. a year, but that the poor received little more than 13d. a week from them. That the lands given for the use of the church were worth 40l. a year, but that 10l. a year only had been applied to that purpose; and that the overplus of all these lands had been expended in law-suits and divers other business of the town, contrary to the designs of the donors. It was also farther complained, that the churchwardens had let the said lands at rents considerably below their value, in order to obtain fines and incomes, which amounted to 210l. and upwards. And as the burthen of repairing the church, in consequence of these alienations, fell, in a great measure, upon the inhabitants, it occasioned an application to the court of Chancery for redress. Nevertheless, if we consider the distressed situation of the town about this time, as being obliged to raise 120l. in 1591, to defend their rights to Annot's school; to raise 120l. in 1597, to defend their rights against Yarmouth, respecting the herring-fishery; to raise 200l. in 1592, to repair the church; also 114l. in 1616, to discharge the expences of the above suit in Chancery; we may easily account for some measures having been pursued which were not altogether justifiable, but were adopted through absolute necessity. See note, page 150. However, the decree in Chancery is extremely useful, as it may prevent in future any alienations being made, when the necessities of the town may not be equally pressing.

† Under the general denomination of town-lands belonging to this parish, are included, not only those above mentioned, consisting of sixty-seven acres of land, divers tenements, a wind-mill, and dole-land, and which were given for the use of the church, but also those that were given for the benefit of the poor. Concerning the lands given to the church, the donor is not only unknown at this present time, but was also in the year 1552, the sixth of Edward VI. when one John Jetter,

The tower belonging to this church is neither large nor lofty, its height is only 120 feet, including a leaden spire of the height of 50 feet; and it is

Jetter†, the only surviving feoffee, made a new feoffment of the premises, dated June 20th; and who therein said, "That he, together with divers persons deceased, had them by the feoffment of Nicholas Hughson and William Fly, bearing date 10th Nov. 1503, 19 Hen. VII."

The feoffees named in the last feoffment, dated Oct. 14, 1768, are as follow:—

* JOHN ARROW, vicar	HENRY ROMAN, baker
ALDOUS ARNOLD, gent.	* JAMES HARMAN, merchant
* SAMUEL BARKER, merchant	JAMES BRAME, baker
SAMUEL BARKER, jun.	WILLIAM PASHLEY, merchant
HEWLIN LUSON, jun.	* THOMAS BRAME, gent.
DAN. KETTERIDGE, merchant	ALDOUS ARNOLD, surgeon
* JOHN PEACHE, merchant	* OBED ALDRED, bricklayer
WILLIAM BELL BARKER, clerk	* JOHN STANNARD, rope-maker
JOHN JEX, gent.	* THOMAS SMITH, beer-brewer
WILLIAM SLOP, draper	* COE ARNOLD, beer-brewer
ROBERT REEVE, gent.	PHILIP WALKER, gent.
SAMUEL COLLETT, draper	JOHN HOWARD, grocer

Those marked with an asterisk are since deceased †.

The other part of the town-lands, given for the use of the poor, called French's, consisting of twenty-eight acres and an half, were purchased with sixty pounds left by William French§, by will, dated April 14, 1529, to buy free lands for the use of the poor; the profits of which lands were to be distributed in the following manner: To thirteen poor people of the town of Lowestoft thirteen pence every Sunday, after divine service; and three shillings and four pence to the churchwardens, yearly, for their trouble. About the beginning of the last century, in consequence of the great misapplication of the rents and profits arising from these lands, and also those given to the church, the inhabitants applied to the court of Chancery, requesting that a commission might be appointed for making enquiry into these abuses, and to redress the same. A commission was accordingly granted, and an inquisition was held at Lowestoft, and in the year 1616 a decree was issued from that court (which cost the town 114l. 10s.), wherein it was ordered,

I. That the town-lands belonging to Lowestoft should be let by the year, or by leases not exceeding seven years, by the feoffees (the churchwardens for the time being, being two) and six other inhabitants.

II. No

† On the 12th of June, 1644, when Francis Jessope, under a commission from the earl of Manchester, pillaged this church of almost all the brass inscriptions, he took up, in the middle isle, twelve pieces belonging to twelve several generations of the Jetters.—Margaret Jetter, 1573, widow, laid in the church-yard. The mother, probably, of Anthony Jetter, of Lowestoft, merchant, who was living in the 8th of queen Elizabeth.

‡ When the feoffees are reduced to only four, those four are to make a new feoffment of twenty-four feoffees, under pain of five pounds each.

§ Probably this William French was father of William French, of this town, merchant, who is mentioned page 20, section I.

is obvious to the most common observer, that both its height and size bear but little proportion to the building to which it is annexed; neither is there

II. No new leases to be made before the old ones are expired.

III. The rents to be received by the churchwardens, and to be disposed of as follows:—

1st. That twenty pounds be laid out annually in repairing and ornamenting the church.

2d. To thirteen poor people of the town of Lowestoft, thirteen pence every Sunday, and three shillings and four pence, yearly, to the churchwardens, for their trouble.

3d. Twenty pounds a year to the poor, including the above.

4th. Ten pounds a year to put out poor children apprentice, and a stock to set poor people to work; and the remainder of the rents to be disposed of as the churchwarden and twelve other inhabitants shall think proper, for the public good of the town.

5th. That in all the leases there shall be a reservation of the timber and wood; and that no wood or timber growing upon the premises shall be felled or taken, but for the reparations of the church and the houses standing on the said premises. And all under-wood, when felled, shall be sold for the benefit of the poor and reparations of the church, by the churchwardens*.

In 1638 the town-lands belonging to this parish were lett for between 90l. and 100l. per ann.

In 1644 they were lett for the term of seven years, at the rent of 64l. only.—The rents of lands about this time were much reduced in general, probably from the violent commotions of that unhappy period.

In 1651 they were lett for 71l. 1s. per annum.

I meet with no farther account of them till 1734, when they were lett for 90l. per annum.

In 1756 they were lett for 93l. per annum.

In 1776 they were lett for the annual rent of 163l. 4s. 6d. agriculture being so much improved of late years as to render farming a very advantageous branch of business†.

And in 1783 for 138l. 6s. 6d. per annum.

There is no church-rate in the parish of Lowestoft, the profits arising from the lands belonging to the church being amply sufficient for keeping it in repair. Whether the rents of these lands have always been applied to the uses intended by the donors, is now uncertain; but thus far may justly be observed, that through the great care and assiduity of the late vicar, the Rev. Mr. Arrow, in appropriating to the use of the church such part of the town-lands as it is justly entitled to, and preventing

* The decree in Chancery declares that this is the true intent and meaning of the donors, and therefore ordered that it should be fulfilled in the most ample and liberal manner.—The churchwardens are required on every Monday in Whitsun week to pass a true account to the new churchwardens, feoffees, and townsmen, under pain of five pounds a lam of any one who shall refuse to do so.

† The farming business was in such a flourishing state about this time, that the vicar of Lowestoft, in the year 1776, compounded with his parishioners for his tithes, at 3s. 6d. in the pound; according to what the farms were lett for; but in 1777 the said composition was 4s. in the pound.

there much resemblance between them either with respect to composition or workmanship, for in both these points the church is far superior to the old one, the steeple.

venting their being alienated to purposes for which they were never intended by their generous benefactors, this stately edifice is not only kept in proper repair, but rendered truly elegant; so as to become an honour to religion, a credit to the parish, and the admiration of every stranger.

To the above account I have here subjoined the following list of the town-lands belonging to the parish of Lowestoft, according to an account taken of them in the year 1651; wherein each piece is described, the quantity of land it contains, and the rent it was lett for that year. The quantity of land in each piece was taken by estimation, but it differs so little from the account taken a few years since by actual survey, that the difference is less than an acre.

	Acres.	£.	s.	d.
Mill-hill Close	9	8	0	0
Mitten Pightle	3	2	5	0
Hill Pightle	3	2	5	0
Hell Roofe	4 $\frac{1}{4}$	3	10	0
A close in the Chapel Lane	10	4	10	0
A close on the west side of Scamaker Heath	7	4	0	0
A piece surrounded by Mr. Jenkinson's	3	1	0	0
A piece on the south-east of Scamaker Heath	0 $\frac{1}{4}$	0	5	0
Dovehouse Pightle	2	2	10	0
At Steeple End	0 $\frac{1}{4}$	0	2	6
On the east side of the Church Yard	2	0	16	0
In the North Field	3 $\frac{1}{4}$	2	5	0
In the Dungeon	1	0	16	0
The Hart Piece, on the south of the Church Green	0 $\frac{1}{4}$	1	0	0
Cross-way Meadow	1 $\frac{1}{4}$	2	0	0
On the right, going to the Church Gate	1	0	15	0
In the next piece	0 $\frac{1}{4}$	0	3	6
Two pieces by the Chapel Lane	6 and 7	8	10	0
A piece, east of captain Pacey's	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	6	0	0
In Hell Roofe Field	10, $\frac{1}{4}$	13	0	0
In six intermixed lands with J. Wilde	6	4	16	0
Doles on North Common	3	}	0	15
Ditto by Basket Wells	3			
Ditto on Scamaker Heath	1			
Ditto on Drake's Heath	1 $\frac{1}{2}$			
Ditto on Ditto	1	}	1	0
Dole on Smith's Marsh	0 $\frac{1}{2}$			
Maidenland	1 $\frac{1}{4}$	1	0	0
Captain Pacey	0 $\frac{1}{4}$	0	10	0
Joseph Spratt	0	0	5	0
Mr. Hurst	0	0	2	0
	104	71	1	0

The above list of the town-lands contains not only the sixty-seven acres given for the repairs and ornaments of the church; and the twenty-eight acres and an half, called Frenche's, given for the use of the poor, in the whole ninety-five acres and an half (which lands are particularly and separately

steeple. These circumstances plainly denote that the tower belonged originally to the old church, and strongly indicate that the latter was a building much inferior to the present structure. Some remains of the old steeple are still visible, and are indubitable proofs of its original meanness; and also prove that when the old church was re-built by the priory of St. Bartholomew, the greater part of the tower was suffered to remain, after being strengthened and enlarged by buttresses, and ornamented with a spire, in order to give it a more modern appearance, and bring it to a nearer resemblance with the external appearance of the adjoining edifice*.

Having

rately described in the decree of Chancery of the year 1616, as may be seen at large in the folio town-book, in the feoffment before that decree, and in the above feoffment of Oct 14, 1768); but also the other smaller donations of lands in Lowestoft, making the whole amount one hundred and four acres, exclusive of the estate at Worlingham, in Suffolk, given by Mr. John Wilde, of Lowestoft, for establishing an English and grammar school in this parish, and the lands at Whitacre Burgh, the donation of Mr. Thomas Annott, of this town, for a grammar school at Lowestoft. The above one hundred and four acres of land are put up to auction in the town-chamber every seven years, in the presence of the minister and churchwardens, to be lett upon leases for the said term of seven years. The overplus of Mr. Wilde's estate, at Worlingham, after founding and supporting the school, and fulfilling other directions mentioned in the will, he gave for such charitable purposes as the minister and churchwardens should think proper. This is farther explained by a decree in Chancery in 1754, which says, "That the minister and churchwardens shall have liberty to apply the overplus in such manner as they should think fit, for the relief of such persons as have large families, and such aged, sick, lame, and impotent persons as belong to the said town, and who do not receive any relief from the parish; or to and amongst the testator's poor relations, at the discretion of the trustees†." The freehold part of the premises is vested in John Arrow, John Harman, S. D. Aldred, Francis Bowness, Robert Reeve, Aldous Arnold, William Pashley, John Stannard, Obed Aldred, Daniel Peache, and James Brame; the copyhold part in Aldous Arnold, John Jex, William Slop, James Brame, John Ibrooke, and S. D. Aldred, according the last feoffment.

The heirs of Mr. Wilde endeavoured to recover this estate, which occasioned a suit in Chancery, where the above decree was granted, confirming the donation. See Mr. Wilde's will, at the end of this section.

* At this present time, and for many years past, the steeple contains only one bell; but it is evident, from the appearances which still remain, that formerly it contained three. The reason generally assigned why the number was reduced, is, that the steeple was not strong enough to bear them. The weight of this bell is 17 cwt. 2 qr. 17 lb. and has the following inscription thereon:—

"I tell all that do me see,

"Newman, of Norwich, new cast me."

The expences paid to Mr. Newman, for new casting this bell, including the brasses, amounted to 19l. 12s. 7d.

† It is also farther enjoined by the said decree, that as Lowestoft is a fishing-town, the preference shall be given to those children whose fathers go fishing-voyages, or any other employment about the fishery belonging to that town, as an encouragement to the said fishery. But if there be not forty boys so qualified, then any other boys belonging to the town, so as to make up that number.

Having thus endeavoured to trace out the origin of this noble structure, and rescue it from that obscurity in which it has been enveloped for many years, I shall now proceed to give some farther account of this elegant building*.

This church is dedicated to St. Margaret†, and the patron is the bishop of Norwich; it is valued in‡ the king's books at 10l. 1s. and by queen Anne, at 43l.

On the east side of the steeple, and within the church, is a lofty narrow nich, which is supposed to have been used originally as a confessional for penitents; and its being placed at the west end of the church is conformable to the plan of the antient churches.

The cross which supports the weather-cock on the top of the spire being much decayed, it was taken down in 1784 and repaired. The person who engaged in this dangerous undertaking ascended to the top of it by means of a line being carried over the top of the spire by a kite, in the same manner as the sailors ascended to the top of Pompey's pillar, in Egypt. See the account in Irwin's Voyage up the Red Sea.

* Some ingenious people have conjectured, that many of the elegant churches that we meet with on the coast of Norfolk and Suffolk were erected through the affluence of their respective parishes, in consequence of their extensive fisheries. This might, possibly, be the case with some parishes, but, I apprehend, not with many; there not being any records now remaining sufficient to authorize such a conjecture. It is far more probable, that most of those parishes which have such noble structures belonging to them, were in some respect or other connected with religious houses, who first erected those churches, and supported them afterwards; as we find, that after the dissolution those churches fell to ruin for want of that support.

† St. Margaret was born at Antioch, being the daughter of a Heathen priest. Olybius, president of the east, under the Romans, intended to have married her; but finding she was a Christian, deferred it till he could persuade her to renounce her religion: but not being able to accomplish his designs, he first put her to cruel torments, and then beheaded her. She suffered in the year 278. Wheatly.

‡ By the king's books is meant the valuation of all the livings in England, taken in the reign of Henry VIII. In the beginning of the reign of queen Elizabeth, all livings that were under 10l. in the king's books were discharged from paying the first fruits. And in queen Anne's reign, when a second valuation was made, all livings under the value of 50l. per ann. were discharged from paying first fruits and tenths, and were also entitled to her majesty's bounty.

Before the dissolution of the monasteries the annual value of the vicarage of Lowestoft appears to have been 44l. 4s. 5½d. viz.

To fourteen boats employed in the North Sea and Iceland fisheries, half a dole each voyage, 10s. each	£.	s.	d.
To privy tythes	14	0	0
To oblations at the Holy Cross, in Good-Cross Chapel, at Lowestoft	13	0	0
To glebe, hay, herbage, lactage, pigs, offerings, marriages, baptisms and burials	9	0	0
	8	12	8
	44	12	8
Deduct syn. & proc.	0	8	2½
	44	4	5½
	Accord-		

|| Each boat going two voyages that year.
M m

According to an inquisition taken the beginning of the reign of queen Elizabeth, for ascertaining the value of the vicarage, it was adjudged to be

Deduct syn. 8½d. proc. 7s. 6d.

£.	s.	d.
26	6	1
0	8	2½
25	17	10½

But this latter valuation being complained of, as being too great, a second inquisition was taken the 12th of February, in the 8th of Elizabeth, by John Blenner Hasset, esq. Thomas Playter, esq. John Jernygham, jun. esq. William Roberts, gent. Gregory Payne, gent. and John Duke, gent. commissioners*, in order for a more particular enquiry respecting the real value of the said vicarage;

* The interrogatories upon which the witnesses were examined by this inquisition, were the following:—

- I. Whether the benefice of the parish church of Lowestoft, in the county of Suffolk, be commonly known, reputed, and taken to be a parsonage or a vicarage?
- II. Item. What lands, tenements, rents, possessions, and other hereditaments temporal do belong to the same vicarage of Lowestoft; and of what yearly value the same lands, tenements, and other hereditaments be; and how they and every of them do particularly arise and grow yearly to the incumbent of the same?
- III. Item. What tythes, pensions, portions, oblations, and other emoluments and profits spiritual, do belong to the same vicarage; of what yearly value the same and every of them be; and how they and every of them do particularly arise and grow yearly to the incumbent of the same?
- IV. Item. The premises diligently enquired of, ye shall allow these deductions, and none other, viz. all rents due to the chief lord of the fee thereof, and all other annual and perpetual charges, lawfully charged, going out of the same (the yearly tenths only excepted).
- V. Item. To certify, as well the whole and entire clear yearly value of the same vicarage, as also the deductions going out of the same; and if ye shall find the same benefice to be of less yearly value than the same was at the first certificate thereof, delivered into the queen's majesty's Court of Exchequer, then ye shall also especially declare and shew the causes of the decay of the same benefice.

A N S W E R S.

RICHARD MICHELLS, of Lowestoft, aged 55 years, or thereabouts, and ANTHONY JETTOR, of the same town, merchant, aged 43 years, being severally sworn and examined, agreed, in effect, in their depositions. To the first interrogatory they say, That there is both a parsonage and a vicarage belonging to the church of Lowestoft; and that one William Burnell, gent. of London, is owner of the parsonage, by purchase from the queen's majesty's progenitors; and that the vicarage beareth all charge concerning the church and cure there; and more to this interrogation they cannot depose.

Item. To the second interrogatory they say, That they know not of any lands, tenements, rents, possessions or hereditaments, that do belong to the said vicarage, but only one parcel of ground, containing about half an acre, some time the situation of the vicarage, and decayed by fire about twenty years past (1546), or more; and that the same parcel of ground is not worth more than 12d. by the year.

Item. To the third interrogatory they say, That there is tythe of hay, herbage, lactage, pigs, geese, chickens, and such like, belonging to the said vicarage; but the particular value of them they know not. Also they say, That there was a tythe of fish, called Christ's dole, paid in this manner, viz. of every fish-boat going to the North Sea, half a dole; and of every ship that sailed to Iceland, half a dole; which doles, about twenty years past, amounted to 24l. yearly; for then there were 13 or 14 doggers belonging to the said town, and now only one; and there be neither pensions, portions, or oblations paid at this present time, but only at the four offering-days; and what that sum is they know not. Also other emoluments or profits spiritual, they know none.

Item. To the fourth interrogatory they say, That there are no rents due to the chief lord of the fee going out of the said vicarage, but to the bishop of the diocese and archdeacon there, to whom is paid yearly 8s. 2½d.; and more they cannot depose.

Item. To the fifth interrogatory they say, That they cannot depose certainly.

JOHN

43l. 16s. 6d. [see Ecton.] and is thereby discharged from paying first-fruits and tenths. This parish has for many years been consolidated with Kessingland*.

The
carage; and also to point out the causes which had occasioned the valuation to decrease; when, after the most circumstantial enquiry being made, the valuation was determined at only £. 9. 12. 8
Deduct syn. & proc. - 0 8 2½

9 4 5½

A second inquisition appears to have been taken on the 26th of April, in the same year, in the Common Hall at Lowestoft, before William Roberts, gent. Gregory Payne, gent. and John Duke, gent. commissioners, respecting the value of the vicarage; when it was determined, as before, at only 9l. 4s. 5½d.

But these latter valuations not being accepted by the barons of the Exchequer, a farther enquiry was made; when the value of the vicarage was finally determined at 10l. 1s.

* This parish is situated about three miles to the south of Lowestoft, and is a vicarage endowed with the great tythes. The impropriation was given, in the reign of Edward III. to the minorites, in London; the endowment bearing date the 20th of June, A. D. 1362.

Blanch, queen of Navarre, wife to Edmund, earl of Lancaster, having encouraged some poor ladies of the new order of St. Clare, or minorites, to come into England, the said Edmund obtained leave of his brother, king Edward I. A. D. 1293, to build, on the east side of the street leading from the Tower to Aldgate, without the walls of the city, an abbey for those nuns, to the honour of the Blessed Virgin and St. Francis. Its annual revenues, at the suppression, were worth 311l. 15s. 1d. M. S. Val. 318l. 8s. 5d. Dugd. 342l. 5s. 10d. Speed, 418l. 8s. 5d. Leland and Stow. The site was granted, in the 31st of Henry VIII. to the bishop of Bath and Wells, and his successors, in consideration of their capital messuage without Temple Bar; but in the 6th of Edward VI. to Henry, duke of Suffolk.

The impropriation of Kessingland belonged to the crown from the dissolution of the monasteries till the 6th of James I. when it was granted (among other things), by letters patent, under the great seal of England, bearing date at Westminster, the 8th of April, in that year, to Francis Philips and Richard Moore, and their heirs.—Said F. Philips and R. Moore, assigned it to Benedict Campe.

On the 18th of April, 1635, Benedict Campe assigned it to one Marjant Vymor.—Said Vymor assigned it to John Hammond, of Ellingham, in Norfolk, esq.

On the 18th of March, 1639, John Hammond mortgaged it to Robert Snell, sen. of Denton, Norfolk, for 200l. to whom it was forfeited.

Robert Snell gave it by will to Jane, his daughter.

On

JOHN GRUDGEFIELD, of Lowestoft, deposed, That the whole value of the vicarage was only 9l. 12s. 8d. viz. land 12d. hay 2l. herbage 1l. 3s. lactage 10s. the four offering-days 4l. 2s. marriages, &c. 13s. 4d. pigs 3s. 4d. and fish 1l.; and that the causes of the decrease of the old valuation were, that the vicar used to receive annually, in old time, for privy tythes 20 marks or more, then nothing; for tythe of fish, called Christ's dole, 14l. then only 1l.; that there was formerly a certain oblation or offering to the Holy Cross, then so called, within a chapel at the south end of the town of Lowestoft, which was worth to the vicar at least 8l. or 9l. yearly, and then nothing; and from these causes it was, that the value of the vicarage was reduced. Other witnesses were examined, whose depositions were to the same effect.

The principal entrance to the church is by a stately porch, on the south side. In a nich, on the outside, was formerly placed, as usual, the image of

On the 11th of October, 1662, Thomas Hammond, son and heir of John Hammond, upon payment of 30l. more, released the right of redemption to Robert Snell, jun. the brother of Jane Snell, in trust for her. Robert Snell, son and heir of the said Robert Snell, jun. gave an absolute release of all right and interest therein to John Baron, the son of Jane Snell. See sect. VII.

On the 24th of April, 1700, John Baron assigned it to William Whiston, for 1801.

On the 6th of April, 1709, William Whiston assigned it to John Tanner and others, for the vicars of Kessingland.

On the 20th of Jan. 1741, John Tanner assigned it to Thomas, lord bishop of Norwich, and others.

VICARS of KESSINGLAND.

In 1579, Richard Ling; 1633, John Hare; 1641, Richard Atkinson; 1662 Francis Hawes; 1691, Edward Carleton, who was also vicar of Lowestoft.

The church which formerly belonged to this parish, whilst in possession of the abbey, was considerably larger than the present building, as is evident from the ruins of the old structure which now remain; for after the suppression of the abbey, the church not receiving its usual assistances from that source, it experienced the same misfortune which befel Corton and threatened Lowestoft; it soon fell into decay, and becoming wholly unfit for divine service, it was obliged to be re-built, which was done in the more contracted form in which it now appears.

In the year 1686 the roof of the church was in that ruinous state that the whole of it fell in; and the timber, and also the seats, were carried away and burnt; and divine service was wholly discontinued till 1694, in which year the re-building of it again was undertaken by Thomas Godfrey, gent. and John Campe (in consequence of a charitable contribution collected by their care) who finished it in 1696.

	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
By sale of the lead upon the church	14	19	10			
From the county treasury	10	0	0			
By charitable contributions	317	15	9			
				342	15	7
The charge of re-building the church was				341	16	2
The balance, 19s. 5d. was expended in hanging the great bell				0	19	5

On a flat black marble stone, at the upper end of the church, is the following inscription:—

Here lyeth Inter'd the Body of
JOHN CAMPE, Gent. who re-built
this Church, in the Year of our
Lord, 1695; and departed this
life, the 23^d of November, 1699,
Aged 58^{ys.} .. 11^{ms.} .. 3^{dys.} he being the last
Male of the Family.

§ T. Martin's Suffolk Papers.

This

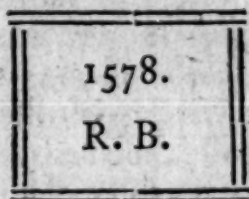
of the saint to whom the church is dedicated. There is also a nich on each side of the former one, wherein other saints were also placed. On the

This church is about 76 feet in length, and 28 in breadth.

It is dedicated to St. Edmund, and the bishop of Norwich is the patron †. It is valued in the king's books at 10l. and by queen Anne at 42l. 10s. Both church and chancel are built of the same height, and are paved with brick. ‡ The steeple is a square lofty tower, and contains five tuneable bells. The font is very antient, and of an octangular form, having in each division the figure of a saint in a sitting posture; and underneath each of those octagonal divisions, the figure of some other saint in a standing posture, on pedestals. In that division of the font which faces the body of the church is a small figure of king Edmund, sitting with an arrow in his left hand, and with his right hand holding the piked part of his beard.

Over the arch of the west door, in the church-yard, are two angels with churibulums, and a small figure of king Edmund sitting between them, in the same manner as that on the font.

Over the porch is



The late vicar, the Rev. John Tanner, sold, in the year 1750, as much plate of his own property as came to 7l. 7s. to which he added 8l. more; with which he bought a silver flagon, which cost

A silver paten, ditto

A silver cup, ditto

An oaken box, to preserve them

£. s. d.

9 0 8

2 5 8

3 0 8

1 0 0

15 7 0

All which Mr. Tanner gave to the church at Keffingland on the 23d of December, 1750.

The parishioners thereupon gave Mr. Tanner the old silver cup, which was valued at

And the old paten, valued at

£. s. d.

1 10 6

1 13 9

3 4 3

With this money Mr. Tanner bought a new bible for this church, which cost

Carriage

3 2 6

0 1 0

3 3 6

The cup Mr. Tanner parted with to Gunton, and the paten to Kirkley.

Bishop

† Ecton.

‡ T. Martin.

the ceiling of this porch is a representation of the Trinity, drawn in the same usual, but profane manner as Blomefield says it was on the rood-loft in Norwich cathedral, viz. the Almighty Father represented by a weak old man, the Redeemer on the cross between his knees, and the Eternal Spirit by a dove on his breast. There are also two antient shields, representing the crucifixion. On one of them is the cross, with the reed and spear saltyr wise; also the scourge, the nails, and on the top the scroll for the superscription. On the other, only the cross. Over this porch there is a chamber, called the Maids' Chamber. There is a tradition that it took its name from two maiden sisters, Elizabeth and Katherine, who, before the reformation, resided in this chamber; and, by with-

Bishop Tanner takes no notice of any religious foundation in this parish, perhaps for want of records sufficiently authenticated for that purpose; yet it is very probable that there has been some religious house in this parish; for about half a furlong from the church, on the left-hand as you go down to the vicarage-house (which to this day is called the nunnery), is about 40 yards of an old flint-stone wall; and there is also a small house near the way leading unto the green, built with free-stone, having buttresses, &c. which appears to be the remains of a chapel.

There † are four manors in this parish, which have belonged to the family of the Proctors above one hundred years. Daniel Proctor, esq. was lately lord of those manors. The manor-house is at the west end of the church-yard †. In the hall of this house is an old window, in which is a small crucifix, in painted glass, with figures of the Virgin Mary and St. John.

Here § was formerly a market on Tuesdays, and a fair or wake on the 20th of November, the anniversary of St. Edmund, to whom the church is dedicated.

In 1598 John Bucknan gave lands and tenements by will; the annual produce 15l. 1s.

Pat. 20 Ed. 3, p. 2, m. 29. pro eccl. de Framden et Kessingland (Suff.), et Walton super Trentam, (Derb.)

Claus. 33 Ed. 3, m. 17. de advoc. eccl. de Kessingland. (Suff.) Ibid. m. 23, pat. 39 Ed. 3, p. 2, m. 13, pat. 40 Ed. 3, p. 2, m. 19, vol. 20:

Tanner.

In 1777 the number of houses in this parish was 45, and that of inhabitants 250.

In 1787 an act was passed for enclosing the common belonging to this parish, when 500 acres of land were accordingly enclosed. Upon dividing this land, the proportion was as five to one; that is, those proprietors of land in Kessingland who had five acres, had one acre allowed them from the common. At the same time seventeen acres of common were reserved for the poor.

† Kirby

‡ T. Martin.

§ Kirby.

drawing

drawing themselves from the world, retired to the more tranquil pursuits of a recluse life*.

The church is situated about half a mile to the west of the town; and the reason of its being erected at so great a distance from the inhabited part of the parish, is the danger it would be exposed to from the sea by a nearer situation; as it is probable, that at the time when the church was built the sea approached much nearer the bottom of the cliff than it does at present.

The church is about 43 feet in height, 57 feet in breadth, and, including the chancel and steeple, 182 feet in length†. It consists of a nave and two side isles, which are separated from each other by two rows of tall, handsome pillars. This building appears to be a perfect model of the churches in the more early ages of christianity‡, which were divided into two principal parts, viz. the nave, or body of the church, and the sacra-rium, or, according to the more modern appellation, the chancel. The

* It is also farther reported of these sisters, that they caused those two wells between the church and the town, called Basket Wells, to be digged at their own expence, for the benefit of the town; and that the name Basket Wells, is derived from a corruption of the words Bess and Kate.

† The more particular dimensions of the church are these:—

	Feet.	Inches.
Length from outside to outside, from the steeple to the chancel end	182	8½
Breadth from outside to outside	62	2
Length of the south isle	124	10½
Length of the north isle	126	0
Diameter of the pillars	3	4
Distance of the pillars from the walls (the same on each side of the church)	14	2
Breadth of the inside of the church	57	0
Breadth of the middle isle	22	0
Square of the steeple on the outside	17	6
Square of the porch	14	0
Length of the chancel	56	6
Breadth of the same, the inside	22	0
Breadth of the same, the outside	28	0
Height of the church	43	0

‡ According to the platform of an antient church in Wheatly's Illustration, &c. taken chiefly from bishop Beveridge, in his Pandectæ Canonum.

former

former part being common to the people, as the latter was appropriated to the priests and other sacred persons*. The side isles of those antient churches did not terminate where the chancel began, neither did they extend to the end of it, but extended only about half way of the chancel; and that end of the north isle which reached beyond the nave was called the vestry; and that end of the south isle which extended beyond the nave was named the prothesis, or side-table†; and both of them had a communication, by a door, into the chancel‡.

In all the particulars above mentioned, the church at Lowestoft bears a perfect resemblance to the antient churches; the side isles extending exactly

* This separation continued in our English churches till the reformation; when Bucer, at the instigation of Calvin, objected to this division, as making too great a difference between the clergy and the people in the celebration of divine service. In consequence of this objection of Bucer's, reading-desks were erected in the nave of the church, for the people's instruction. But though the whole of the service was originally performed in the chancel, yet there were always pulpits in the nave of the church, from whence, upon Sundays and holidays, the minister instructed the people by a sermon; and at the bottom of the south-west side of the middle pillar, on the north side of the nave of this church, there is now remaining a stone pedestal, which, before the reformation, supported the bottom part of one of those pulpits. As all the service was performed in the chancel, so the people, during the celebration thereof, remained in the nave, and were not admitted into the former place only at the administration of the sacrament.

† A repository for the plate, ornaments, &c. belonging to the altar, and called the prothesis.

Before the reformation the various vestments belonging to the church required much more room than they do at present. There were great chests kept as repositories for some of them.

Cullum.

Possibly the antient chest now standing in the prothesis belonging to this church might be used formerly for this purpose.

‡ As the whole of that end of the north isle which is contiguous to the chancel was originally made use of as a vestry, so in this church it is appropriated to the same purpose to this present time; all that end of the isle being now entirely enclosed, and very decently fitted up as a vestry by the late incumbent, Mr. Arrow. This alteration was made about the year 1769. Before that time there was only a small part of the east end of the north isle made use of as a vestry, enclosed by a partition, in the form of a large closet, in breadth about eight feet, and in length twelve feet, enclosing the fire-place, and was open at the top.

The door-spaces, through which were the entrances from the chancel to the antient vestry, and also to the prothesis, are now remaining entirely perfect, as in their original state; and the entrance into the present vestry is through that door-space which is on the north side of the chancel.

half

half way of the chancel: the end of the north isle next the chancel is made use of as a vestry; and there is the same space at the east end of the south isle, which was used formerly for the prothesis. Before the reformation the chancels were separated from the nave or body of the churches by screens or partitions. These screens are still remaining in some of our English churches; in Lowestoft church part of it was standing about the year 1710. The doors belonging to these screens (or holy gates, as they were called in the primitive times) were always kept shut against the laity, except at the celebration of the sacrament.

There was also a rood-loft in this church in the times of popery. A few years since some bricks falling down from one of the buttresses on the south side of the church, near the chancel, discovered the stairs by which they ascended to the loft. The same has also been discovered on the north side of the church*.

The chancel belonging to this church is very neat and elegant. The Rev. Mr. Tanner, late vicar of this parish, when he opened the subscription for purchasing the impropriation, declared, that if he succeeded in his undertaking, he would expend a considerable sum in repairing and beautifying the chancel. Mr. Tanner was successful, and he strictly adhered to his promise; for he thoroughly repaired the roof, raised five free-stone steps the

* The rood was the representation of our Saviour on the cross, with the Virgin Mary on one side and St. John on the other; and was placed on the top of the wooden screen which formerly divided the church from the chancel. This screen, from the use above mentioned, was often called the rood-loft; and from its being latticed, or cancellated, gave name to the chancel.

In churches which had a rood loft there was always hanging, in that part of the church over the loft, a small bell, which was rung, probably, at some particular parts of divine service (as at the consecration or elevation of the host, from whence it is called the sacring, or consecrating bell), to rouse the attention of the audience, some of whom, who sat at the south-east and north-east corners of the church, could not well see what was transacting at the high altar. This bell is different from that called the saints' bell, which was hung on the outside of the church, and gave notice to those abroad when the more solemn acts of religion were performing. A small piece of stone-work, on the outside of the east end of the church, with a small perforation or arch in the middle, for the bell to swing in, is still standing on several of our churches.

Cullum.

N n

whole

whole breadth of the building, leading to the communion-table, wainscotted the east end entirely, as well as part of the north and south sides, and also erected the seats at the west end, and made such other alterations as rendered the chancel both commodious and handsome, expending in the whole upwards of 300l.*

The late vicar, the Rev. Mr. Arrow, continued the plan of his worthy predecessor in repairing and ornamenting the chancel. He erected a new altar-piece†, enclosed the communion-table with handsome iron-work, opened the lower part of the east window (which before was filled up with brick-work), and glazed the same, which caused this window to produce a very beautiful effect when viewed from the body of the church; and from these and other alterations, he rendered the chancel truly elegant‡.

There

* An account of the several expences is as follows:—

	£.	s.	d.
1720. Tables of benefactors	9	8	4
Glazing the chancel windows	14	8	5
1727. Repairing the roof of the church	65	17	8
1731. Steps and stones for the east end	45	0	0
1737. New seating the chancel	30	0	0
1741. Wainscoting the east end	21	0	0
Seats in the nave	100	0	0
Seats in the north isle	25	0	0
	310	14	5

† The number of communicants at Lowestoft church on Easter day, 1789, was 122. The last confirmation in this church was held by bishop Gooch, about the year 1744.

‡ The old altar-piece was sold to the parish of Oulton. This village borders on the west of Lowestoft. The church is an old building, is dedicated to St. Michael, and the lord of the manor of Oulton is patron. It is valued in the king's books at 14l. 13s. 4d.§ The steeple contains five bells, and is situated between the church and the chancel, and formerly was ornamented with a spire. The whole building was originally in the form of a cathedral, having two cross isles, or transepts||. The south transept is now in ruins, but the north one still remains, and is the property of Thomas Hunt, gent. the present owner of a considerable estate in this parish. This transept, and also the estate belonged formerly to the Fastolfs, a considerable family in this parish, and who were

§ Ecton.

|| These transepts were originally chantry-chapels, and founded by some person of eminence in the parish, to sing masses for the souls of the founder and his family. They were built and kept in repair by them, and were also their burial-places and of those who belonged to them.

There was a custom amongst the primitive Christians (during the violent persecutions which raged in those early ages of christianity) of having

were great benefactors to the church, their arms being painted in many parts of the ceiling. The Fastolfs of Oulton were, probably, a branch of the antient family of that name at Caistor, near Yarmouth. Parkin, speaking of Sir John Fastolf, of Caistor, represents him as a person of eminent approved worth, honour, and dignity; although Shakespeare brings him on the stage as a buffoon and superannuated old man, at the time of the accession of Henry V. to the crown, when he was not above 31 years of age. He was born in 1380, and died Nov. 6, 1459, aged near 80 years. On a large stone, in Oulton chancel, are the effigies of John Fastolf, esq. and Katherine, his wife, in brass, with their feet resting on a greyhound; at the corners, the arms of Fastolf, viz. an eagle displayed; also this inscription—

JOHN FASTOLF, esquier, died 1445, and
KATEREN, his wyef, deghter of ——— Bedingfelde, 1478.

Other persons buried here are

JOHN BOMSTED, gent. dyed the 7th of Apryll, in
anno 1479. ALES BOMSTED, latt wyef of WILLIAM BOMSTED.

Pray for the soul of WILLIAM BEDYNGFELDE, late rector of this
church, who dyed in anno Dom. 1503.

Pray for the soul of SIMON SAMSON, gent.
On whose soul may God be propitious. Amen.

Here under lyeth buried GEORGE HARVY, of
OLTON, esquier, who deceased at SHADINGFILDE, the
12 day of December, in A^o. Dni^o. 1595.

Pray for the souls of WILLIAM WADE and JONE, his wyef.

WILLIAM PLAYTERS, esquier, and JONE, his wyef; which
William dyed the 3 of February, in anno 1516.

ELIZABETH VAN HEYTHUSON, the daughter of
GERARD VAN HEYTHUSON, departed this life, 20 May,
1735, aged 17 years. Also SARAH, his wife, who died 20 Jan. 1740.

ELIZABETH JENKENSON, died 14 Oct. 1783, aged 88.

Rev^d. BENJAMIN PAGE, rector of this parish, died 1758.

For an account of the Reeves, an eminent family, residing formerly in the house in this parish called Oulton High-House, see Blomfield's History of Norfolk, under Stratton.

having churches under ground*, in order to avoid the dreadful cruelties which a more open profession of their religion would have exposed them to. In imitation of this antient practice, we find, that the more modern Christians have also had their subterranean places of worship, which were situated under the choirs or chancels belonging to their respective churches, and where they also deposited the bones of deceased persons, which places were called the under-croft, and from the latter use of them charnel-chapels. There seems to have been one of these charnel-chapels formerly under the chancel belonging to this church. The design of them was for a priest to officiate therein, and to pray for the souls of all those persons

There are several pieces of painted glass in the windows of this church, particularly in the west window on the north side; in which is the figure of a person in robes, but without a head. For the meaning of its being decapitated, see section VI.

The manor and estate called Oulton High-House belonged formerly to the Bacons, then to the Fastolfs, then to the Hobarts, afterwards to the Reeves, since to the Heythufons, then to the Anguishes, and now to the Blacknells. Miss Susanna Blacknell, of Normanston, a hamlet of Lowestoft, having lately purchased the same; but the paramountship remains with the Anguishes, who have also the presentation to the living†.

The half hundreds of Mutford and Lothingland being incorporated by an act of parliament in 1764, for the better relief of the poor, and building an house of industry for their use, one of those houses was erected in this parish in 1766 for that purpose; into which the poor belonging to the several parishes of Mutford and Lothingland were soon after removed, to be maintained there§.

A few years since a considerable corn-trade was carried on in this parish by the family of the Youells, who lived near Mutford Bridge, and who were the descendants of the Rev. John Youell, vicar of Lowestoft. See section VII.

* Staveley.

† ARMS of BLACKNELL. Eight Coats.

1st, Party per bend dexter, or and az. an eagle displayed, counter charged. 2d, az. a chevron or, between 3 mullets of the same. 3d, arg. 3 bars gules. 4th, arg. 2 chevrons gules. 5th, arg. on a cross engrailed fable, 5 mullets or. 6th, gules, 3 fish naiants. 7th, party per pale indented arg. and fable. 8th, party per bend dexter gules and arg. a saltier quartered in the center, between 4 crosslets counter charged.

There was lately in one of the windows in Oulton church a boar, in painted glass, probably the arms of Bacon, viz. gules, a boar passant, or. See the arms of William Bacon, of St. Clement's Danes, Middlesex, esq. in Guillim.

§ The town of Lowestoft pays annually to the house of industry at Oulton 268l. 8s. 1½d. The town raised by poor's rate in 1783, 310l. 5s. 10d. in 1784, 291l. 13s. 1d. and in 1785, 321l. 16s. 1½d. Out of which was paid the constables' disbursements, county rates, law business, and other expences. These charges being deducted, the average sum paid annually to the house of industry is 268l. 8s. 1½d. as above-mentioned.—The sum collected annually in this town for the poor, about the year 1600, was 25l. only.

whose

whose bones were deposited in that place*; but after the reformation they ceased being used for any sacred purpose, and were made use of afterwards only as repositories for the bones that were casually dug up in the adjoining church or church-yard†.

Against the wall, on the south side of the chancel, is a table, containing the following list of benefactors to this parish:—

An ACCOUNT of the BNEFACTIONS to the town of LOWESTOFT, and the NAMES of the BENEFACTORS, according to the best evidence that can now be collected. A. D. 1773.

The town-lands consist of lands belonging to the church, and of those lands called Frenche's, given for the benefit of the poor, particularly and separately described in the feoffment before and since the decree in Chancery.

* For the better understanding the use and design of these charnel-chapels, I shall subjoin the following account of them, as given by Blomfield:—

“The free-school at Norwich was originally a charnel-chapel, built in 1325 by John Salmon, bishop of Norwich, in which the master and chaplins with him served daily.

“The upper charnel-chapel is now the school-room; underneath it was the lower charnel-chapel and charnel-house itself, which are now used for a vault or cellar. And here the keepers of the lower charnel officiated daily, as they all did, for the souls of Salmon his father, Amy his mother, his own soul, and all those of the departed bishops of Norwich, in particular; all the dead in general, and in particular for the souls of all those whose bones were deposited in the vault of the charnel; in which, with the leave of the sacrist§, who kept the key of the vault, the bones of all such as were buried in Norwich might be brought into it, if dry and clean from all flesh, there to be decently reserved till the last day. In this vault the bones were piled in good order; the skulls, arm and leg bones in their distinct rows and courses, as in many other charnel-houses. I can't say (says Blomfield) how they were disposed of when removed after the reformation, but it is probably conjectured that they were buried in the upper close, which was to that time the burial-place belonging to the charnel.”

† At Lowestoft the bones thus found were thrown promiscuously into this place till the year 1769; when, upon account of the two windows at the east end of this charnel being stopped up, the bones that had been deposited there were taken out and buried in the north-east corner of the church-yard; and after that time the place was used no more for that purpose.

§ Or Sexton.

The

The name of the person who gave sixty-seven acres of land, divers tenements, a wind-mill*, and dole-land, for and towards the repairs and ornaments of the church, and about the other necessary uses of the town, is unknown, and was so in the sixth of Edward VI. A. D. 1552; when John Jettor†, the only surviving feoffee, made a new feoffment, the 20th of June; who said, that he, together with divers persons deceased, had them by the feoffment of Nicholas Hughson and William Fly, bearing date the 10th of November, in the 19th of Henry VII. A. D. 1503.

William French left sixty pounds by will, dated the 14th of April, A. D. 1529, to buy free lands; with which twenty-eight acres and a half were bought for the use of the poor. The profits of these lands were to be distributed after the following manner: to thirteen poor people of the town of Lowestoft, thirteen pence, every Sunday; and three shillings and four pence, yearly, to the churchwardens, for their trouble.

Thomas Annot founded a grammar-school; on which, A. D. 1570, was settled, by him and his assigns, sixteen pounds per annum.

The giver of two houses (formerly four, but two were destroyed by fire, A. D. 1707) in the Fair-Lane, formerly part of the parish work-house, is unknown. The giver of a house towards the south end of the High-Street, is also unknown.

* This mill was situated on a hill near Smith's Marsh, and gave name to the lane leading from the town to that place, and still called the Mill-Lane. The mill was blown down about the year 1541, and the materials were sold. The piece of land there, belonging to the church, containing nine acres, is now called Mill-Hill-Close.

† The Jettors, or Jettours, were a very ancient family in this town; they flourished from the time of Henry VIII. to the reign of queen Elizabeth, and for several generations earlier; and seem to have been one of the principal families in the town at that time.

Ann Girling, widow, gave, A. D. 1584, her barn, house, and tenement (now the garden, &c. of the house belonging to Mr. Thomas Smith; by the Old Market, and lett for five shillings per annum to him), for the use of the honest poor, to be given them in firing*.

James Wilde gave the house and pightle under Cliff, now in the occupation of Mr. Hewlin Luson, or his under-tenant, Francis Balls, to buy one dozen penny loaves, to be given to the poor every Sunday, after divine service†.

James Wilde, A. D. 1684, gave a large silver plate for the use of the communion-table.

James Hocker, a labourer, who died of the small-pox, 1710‡, gave his *All*, about one hundred and twenty pounds; with part of which a stone and brick house, in the Fair-Lane, was bought; and is now occupied by such persons as the churchwardens appoint§.

John Hayward gave by will, dated A. D. 1719, to the churchwardens, fifty-two shillings per ann. to be given away weekly to the poor||.

Mr. Symonds, of Great Yarmouth, about the year 1720, "in his will, charged his estate in Lowestoft with twenty shillings a year, for fifteen years, to be laid out in religious books, to be given to the poor of Lowestoft, for the better encouragement of the Christian religion.

* See the will, at the end of this section.—She also gave by will to the poor of Yarmouth, 20l.

† Now lett at 4l. per ann.—See his son's will, at the end of this section.

‡ By will, dated the 4th of December, 1710.

§ Now divided into two tenements; one is lett at 2l. per ann. the other at 1l. 10s.

|| See the will, at the end of this section.

Mrs. Dorothy Mighells, widow, gave two silver flagons, weight 146 ounces 13 pennyweights, for the use of the communion-table. The first, A. D. 1711; the second, A. D. 1735.

* John Wilde gave by will, dated the 22d of July, A. D. 1735, all his estate in Worlingham, after the decease of Elizabeth Smithson, now Perryson †; consisting of houses, barns, stables, and lands. And also the following estate at Lowestoft; consisting of an house in the High-Street, now in the occupation of Mr. George Webb, and fish-houses adjoining, in the occupation of Messrs. Harmans; a shop in the High-Street, in the occupation of Mr. S. Hobbins; a meadow in the Mill-Lane, in the occupation of Mr. James Brame, jun.; a house, called Rotterdam House ‡, at the cross way leading to Smith's Marsh, in the occupation of Mr. James Balls; also a bruery §, containing six acres and a half, in the occupation of Mr. Obed Aldred. And appointed the minister and churchwardens for the time being the trustees; with intent to have a grammar-school for forty boys established in the town, and a sermon preached the 23d of December annually, on these words—"Train up a child in the way he should go, and "when he is old he will not depart from it."

The Rev. John Troughton, formerly curate of the parish, and master of Annot's School, left, A. D. 1735, ten pounds; with which, and ten pounds more, given by the Rev. Mr. Tanner, a velvet pall was purchased, A. D. 1737; and the profits arising from the use thereof are divided among the poor.

* See the will, at the end of this section.

† This Elizabeth Perryson died December 3, 1781, at Worlingham, in this county.—He also gave 40l. to be distributed among the poor at his decease.

‡ It was formerly a public-house, the sign the city of Rotterdam.

§ Bruery signifies furze or ling, i. e. uncultivated lands.

Mr.

Mr. Samuel Barker gave, A. D. 1758, a silver plate, for the use of the communion-table.

Martin Brown, merchant, of Rotterdam, gave the brass chandelier in the chapel; and left a sum of money, under the management of Mr. Wilde, sufficient to erect four houses for poor persons; with which the alms-houses at the west end of the Bell-Lane were erected, A. D. 1716.

The Rev. John Tanner, vicar of the parish, must ever be considered one of the principal benefactors; having, by his good management, purchased the impropriation for the benefit of the vicars; and in 51 years residence greatly beautified this church, by building fourteen seats in the nave, six in the north isle, the seats in the chancel, wainscoting about the communion-table, and by raising the altar and steps thereof; besides expending a considerable sum on the roof of the chancel; In all more than three hundred pounds about the church.

* Mr. Aldous Arnold gave, A. D. 1763, a silver cup and strainer, for the use of the communion-table.

On the north common about two acres of land were inclosed by the churchwardens, A. D. 1772, with the consent of the lord and copyhold tenants of the manor of Lowestoft, for the benefit of the poor.

In the year 1767 (November 30th), a subscription was began by the minister and churchwardens, and generously seconded by many of the parishioners, according to their abilities, and by a few friends of the town; by which the sum of one hundred and thirty-five pounds was raised and

* The poor of this parish are very much indebted to this gentleman for many very liberal benefactions; particularly a last of wheat every year, for many years past, and other charities.

expended in lowering to the poor the price of bread-corn*. And also in the year 1789, 62l. 5s. was collected in the town for the same charitable purpose†.

The font in this church is a very antient one. It is ascended by three stone steps, and on the upper step is an old inscription, but so corroded by time as to be almost wholly unintelligible. It is surrounded by two rows of saints, each row consisting of twelve figures; but they were so much injured by Francis Jessope, when he visited the church in 1644, under a commission from the earl of Manchester, as to be almost totally defaced‡. The stone-work of this font is covered with a handsome piece of carved

* The late John Barker, of London, esq. one of the elder brethren of the Trinity-House, and a native of this town, contributed 20l. to this subscription.—This gentleman deserves to be ranked among the greatest benefactors the town ever enjoyed; having caused for many years past about 250l. to be distributed annually among poor infirm sailors, their widows, and families; besides many other very liberal acts of charity and beneficence.

† Easter Day, 1723, was given to the parish church of Lowestoft, to be used at the communion-table a new common-prayer book, bound in red Turkey leather, gilt, price 1l. 5s. by a person that desired to have his name unknown.

‡ On the 12th of June, 1644, Francis Jessope, of Beccles, under a commission from the earl of Manchester, visited this church, and took away all the brass plates from the grave-stones having this inscription—"Orate pro Anima, &c." and others of the like nature, except the following.

Pray for the soul of lady MARGARET PARKER, who died the first day of March, A^o. Dⁿⁱ. 1507. On whose soul may God be propitious.

He also disrobed the stones of many brass effigies.

All the brass was sold to Mr. Josiah Wilde, of this town, for five shillings; although the quantity was sufficient to be run into a bell, which is now used for the chapel.—On the bell is this inscription—

John Brand made me.

1644.

William Dowling, of Laxfield, was the visitor appointed by the earl of Manchester, for the county of Suffolk; and the above Francis Jessope was his deputy for the half hundreds of Mutford and Lothingland, and consequently visited Lowestoft.

work,

work, erected in the year 1734 by John Poffle and Edmund Gillingwater*, churchwardens†.

About the year 1740, the pews in this church being very old, irregular, and much decayed, the Rev. Mr. Tanner, late vicar of this parish, in order to recover it from this disgraceful state, and to ornament it with that decent arrangement of seats, so becoming a place dedicated to public worship, and so generally to be met with in other churches at this time, first set the example of new-pewing the church, by erecting (in 1746) six neat wainscot seats in the body of the church, in memory of Mary, his wife‡; and in 1747 he added eight more, in grateful acknowledgment (as appears by an inscription thereon) of some great mercy he had received from the Al-

* Father of Edmund Gillingwater, the author.

† The inside of this font is covered with copper, having a hole at the bottom, where a stopple was formerly, to let off the water through a pipe into a cavity underneath.

A worthy author§, says Blomefield, treating on infant baptism, observes, that water once blessed to so sacred a purpose should neither be put to common use nor thrown away irreverently into the kennel or sink; and I wonder our church (as the said author proceeds) has made no provision how the water used in the font at church should be disposed of. In the Greek church particular care is taken that it never be thrown into the street like common water, but poured into a hollow place under the altar, where it soaks into the earth, or finds a passage.—But Blomefield further says, the said Reverend author, upon inquiry, will find that the fonts in most, if not all our country churches, have a hole and stopple at the bottom, as the holy water pots also antiently had, which lets the water out into a pipe or channel, reaching from the mouth of the hole to the ground, where a cavity is made on purpose to receive it, that it may soak into the earth. So that the practice of the antients is a plain and just example for us to imitate.

‡ On these seats is the following inscription:—

In memory of MARY, the wife of JOHN TANNER,
and daughter of ROBERT and MARY KNIGHT. 1746.

Not unto us, O Lord; not unto us, but unto thy name be the praise.

And again,

JOHN TANNER, vicar, desires this to be considered as a monument and pledge of love.

§ Wheatly, in his Rational Illustration of the Book of Common Prayer.

mighty*. He also erected six others in the north isle, at the request of his sister, Mrs. Grace Symonds†; besides those which this generous benefactor to the parish erected in the chancel. The town being stimulated by so pious and useful an example, undertook, within a few years after, to compleat what Mr. Tanner had so laudably began; for in the year 1770 the whole design of new-pewing the church was compleated; and by the addition of a very elegant desk and pulpit, is now become one of the neatest and best-pewed churches in the county‡.

In the year 1778 a resolution was formed by the minister and churchwardens of this parish, to erect an organ in this church; and in pursuance thereof, a large gallery was built that year, at the west end of the middle isle, for the purpose of an organ-loft; and in 1780 a large chamber-organ, which formerly belonged to the late Dr. North, of Stanfield, near Saxmundham, was purchased, at the price of eighty pounds, and erected in Lowestoft church; and is the first instrument of that kind ever placed there.

There is a large brass eagle now remaining in this church. It formerly stood at the west end of the middle isle, but is now removed into an obscure

* On these seats is this inscription:—

What shall I render unto the Lord, for all his benefits towards me. J. T. 1747§.

† The following inscription is on these seats:—

In memory of GRACE SYMONDS, sister of JOHN TANNER, vicar, 1759||.

‡ The expence of erecting the pulpit, desk, and clerk's seat only, amounted to near 60l. to making the pulpit, desk, &c. 46l. 5s. 8d. carving ditto, 10l.

§ Was I to offer a conjecture what the kindness was which this truly pious divine was so thankful for, I should ascribe it to his having been enabled to compleat and publish that great work of learning and antiquity, the *Notitia Monastica*, which his brother, the bishop of St. Asaph, left unfinished.

|| She was buried in the north isle,

corner.

corner. The original use of the eagle, so general, formerly, in most of our churches, was for the purpose of being used as a litany-desk; which part of the church-service, after the reformation, was read or sung, at a different time of the day, from that where morning prayers were read. Also, possibly, the great English Bible, which, in 1538, Thomas Cromwell, lord privy seal, ordered to be placed open in each parish church, for every one to have recourse to, was laid upon these eagles*.

An accurate COLLECTION of the EPITAPHS and other INSCRIPTIONS on the TOMBS, MONUMENTS, &c. in LOWESTOFT CHURCH.

Upon entering the great south door is placed a stone with this inscription:—

Interred here lies HELLEN,
the wife of Mr. JAMES WILDE,
and only daughter of HENRY STONE,
of BEDINGHAM, in the county of
NORFOLK, gent. She left 3 children,
JOHN, ALICE, and JAMES, and died May
the 29th, 1704. Aged 37.

* The ardour with which men flocked to read this bible is incredible. They who could, purchased it, and they who could not, crowded to read it, or to hear it read, in churches; where it was common to see little assemblies of mechanics meeting together for that purpose, after the labours of the day. Many even learned to read in their old age, that they might have the pleasure of instructing themselves from the scriptures.—How strangely times are altered!

See Gilpin's life of Archbishop Cranmer.

If the pure and evangelical doctrines of Christianity, as taught by our excellent church, in her articles and liturgy, were more generally received by all her members, and her rites and ceremonies more strictly observed; it is not the repealing of the test-act§, nor all the sophistry of a philosophical infidelity, that would ever be able to hurt her: for if these things were attended to with that zeal and earnestness which so eminently manifested themselves at the time when she was reeking with the blood of martyrs, it would not be in the power of either the strife of tongues, or the strife of pens, no nor even (to use our great Master's expression) the gates of Hell, to prevail against her.

§ March, 1790, application was made to parliament, to obtain a repeal of the corporation and test acts.

Since

Since duty, love, and tendernefs,
 By her to all were given;
 This happy foul, without controul,
 Rewarded is in Heaven.

On the first pillar on the south side of the nave is a small neat monument,
 with this inscription:—

Whom the Gods love, they early call away.

Then follows,

Near to this pillar lieth JOHN,
 The son of JOHN and ANNA WILDE,
 Scarce to be equall'd; but he's gone,
 In Heav'n to reign a glorious child.

His tender parents, griev'd at heart,
 For this their only loving son,
 Humbly submit with him to part,
 And say, God's blessed will be done.

Obiit nono die Feb. Anno Dom.

1714.

Ætatis 5 years, 6 months.

At a little distance from the foot of this pillar is a stone inscribed as follows:

Here resteth the
 Body of JOHN WILDE,
 Eldest son of JAMES
 WILDE, the youngest son

Of

OF JOHN WILDE, the eldest
 Son of WILLIAM WILDE, the
 Only son of WILLIAM
 WILDE, all merchants of
 This town, and are bu-
 ried in this church of
 Lowestoft. Obijt 5 May,
 1700,
 Ætate suæ 63*.

A little to the north of the above stone is another, with this epitaph—

Here lieth the body of
 JAMES WILDE, merchant, whose
 Memorie ought ever to be
 Honoured, being a person
 Eminently serviceable in
 His generation, and particularly
 To this towne. He departed
 This life the 11th day of
 Februarie, An^o. D^{mi}. 1683, ætatis
 Suæ 72†.

ALICE WILDE, widow,
 A good and pious gent. died 15 Sept. 1701,
 Aged 85 years.
 The memory of the just is blessed.

* See the pedigree of the Wildes, at the end of this section.

† This is the gentleman who was so very serviceable to the town in defending their rights against Yarmouth, respecting the herring-fishery. See section III. and IV.

On February 26th, 1674, the inhabitants of Lowestoft presented Mr. Wilde with a silver tankard, value 10l. 9s. as a grateful acknowledgment of the many eminent services he had rendered the town.

Aged

Here resteth the body of
JOHN DURRANT,
Merchant in this town.

He married the
Daughter of Mr. JAMES WILDE.

He departed this life
March 28, anno Domini,
1696, aged 55 years.

There is also in the same part of the church, between the north and south
doors, the following inscriptions:—

Here lieth DEBORAH, the
Wife of WM. WELLS, of this
Parish, gent. eldest daughter
To JAMES WILDE, of the same,
Merchant, who died, February the 7th,
1704.

She was mother both to Sir ANDREW
LAKE, knt. slain in the Mediterranean,
August 13, 1704*,

And JAMES WELLS, lieutenant of her
Majesty's ship Dorsetshire, drowned
Off this place, September the 25th, 1704.

Along with whom was WILLIAM SCHOLDAM, gent†.

* See naval affairs, section IX.

† These two gentlemen went off to sea, from Lowestoft, to view the town; when a sudden gale
of wind overset the boat, and they were both drowned.

JOHN HAYWARD*,

Who gave 52 shillings per year,

For bread for the poor,

Was buried here,

June the 28th, 1719,

Aged 63 years.

Also Mary his wife, who departed this

Life the 4th of October, 1734, aged 74

Years and 6 months.

Here rest the remains of ELIZABETH, the wife of
JOSEPH POOLHOUSE, clerk; who, tho' she had not

reached the 23d year of her age, was worthy of

Heaven; because she lived a virtuous and pious life.

More worthy, indeed, than many who are much longer tossed on
the tempestuous sea of life, leaving many behind her
to lament her death, and regret the loss of her assistance.

She was released from the earthly tabernacle of her body
on the 23d day of August, 1710.

Here lie also the remains of

JOS. POOLHOUSE, rector of CARLETON,

Who was buried here on the 31st July, 1719.

* Robert Hayward, his son, married Alice, the daughter of James Wild, who died in 1683, and the sister of John Wild, who left the estate at Worlingham to this town, for a school. The issue of which marriage are the only branches now remaining of the family of the Wilds, which flourished many years in this town.

IN THE MIDDLE ISLE.

Upon the first grave-stone we meet with, as we pass towards the east end of the church, is one which formerly contained the effigy of a person, standing in a praying position, with an inscription underneath; but the brasses are all stripped from their matrices, except a small one containing the initials of Robert Englosse.

As Weever, in his Funeral Monuments, particularly mentions one Robert Englesse, or Inglosse, esquier; who died anno 1365, and was buried in this church, and is the oldest inscription therein that we have any account of. I apprehend he was buried under the above stone*.

In

* This was an antient and reputable family in this part of the country, about that time; but whether any of them resided at Lowestoft, I am not able to say. One of the most antient families belonging to this town that I find any account of, is that of Underwood. For we learn from Blomfield, that in the great ward of Mancroft, in St. Stephen, the proto martyr, among the vicars presented by the prior and convent, that in 1437, 28th Jan. John Underwood, otherwise called Leystoft §, from the place of his birth, was buried there on the south side of his predecessor.

Some of the brasses were not many years ago on his stone, but are now off.

Also, on another stone †,

This prepared stone has under it, the bones of John,
Who was born at Leystoft. Here he wastes under the dust,
Bearing the top of learned men, and the care of souls;
He, by the good management of his manners, has gotten
An eminent name. - - - - -
- - - - -
Marcius removed him on the feast of Felix,
Be thou who passest by, mindful of him in Christ.

And this still remains on a plate on the stone:—

The death of one magister John of Leystoft, in the year of our Lord 1461, on ye eighth day of March, for whose soul may God provide. Amen.

And in St. Andrew's church, at Norwich, in the middle of the nave, lies a stone which had a cross, with a heart in the midst, and the hands and feet of our Saviour, saltyr wise, to represent the
five

§ Item volo quod si incipiat Libraria in Norwico infra duos annos post obitum meum Lego eidem Librum meum catum, Repyngton, &c.

† For another of the same family.

In Memoriam JOHANNIS WILDE, 10^o Die
Augusti, Anno Dmo. 1644.

The Cropp Full Ripe, Appears
To Stoope To The Earth;
And From Its Fruit Full Eares,
A Numerous Birth
Unto The Reapers Reares.
Thos Weare His Labours Prosperously Shid,
W^{ch} Weare To Some A Being; To Many Bread;
And Heere His Living Stock Is, Thou'g He's Dead.
Tis Trve Hee's Sowe'd Agen,
But Not For Men,
His Soule Is Gone,
And To Her Rest Is Flowne.
But When They Meet,
And That The Knotted Sheete,
Shall Be Untyed,
By His Triumphant Bryde,
His Dust Shall Curdle, Into Flesh and Bone,
And Sleight The Tombe Stone.
Thus Met, Thus Joyn'd, Thus Both With Innocence Drest,
They'le Passe To Th' Ever Living, Ever Blest,
Till When His Ashes Heere Must Rest.

In

five wounds; and over the cross a scroll. By the cross was the effigies, with a label from its mouth; but the brasse plates are reaved off, and only the following inscription is now remaining:—

Pray for the soul of JOHN UNDERWOOD, doctor of devynyte, and byschope of Calfedony, and suffragan to the byschope of Norwiche, the whiche decessid this world the xvij daye of Maye, in the yere of our Lorde God, a thousand cccc forty one, on whose toule, JESU HAVE MARCY. Amen.

The above inscriptions are in the old English character; but Dr. Underwood being a zealous papist and a great persecutor, he was turned out of his suffraganship.

In memory of MARY WYLDE (who was the wife of JOHN WYLDE, deceased), She departed this life y^e 23^d of October, anno Domini 1651.

Thus through full yeeres this tabernacle voyde,
For her eternall building was in Christ;
to whome to goe (through this frayle life) shee 'employde
eighty one yeeres, her death did manifest;
That here her dust lyes trefur'd upp untill,
God shall his promises to the just fulfill.

Here lyeth buried the body of major
THOMAS WILDE, sonne of JOHN WILDE
of this town, deceased; whoe was
slayne by the Dutch, in the defence*
of his king and contry, the 5th of
February, 1665; after he had
accomplished the age of 57 years.

Blomfield, speaking of bishop Nix, says, his first suffragan was John Underwood, son of Wm. Underwood, goldsmith, and Alice, his first wife, of St. Andrew's parish, Norwich. Who was consecrated titular bishop of Calcedon; and in 1505 was collated to the rectory of North Creke, and held it united to the rectory of Eccles, by the sea, till 1525, and then resigned Creke to Roger Townsend, for a pension during life, of 17l. per ann.

In 1606, 25th May, John Underwood, parson of Blundeston, preached at Ellowe.

There were some of the family of the Underwoods resident in this town in the year 1651, as appears from the following inscription on a small brasse coin, called a tradesman's token:—

WILLIAM UNDERWOOD, in LOWESTOFT, 1651 §.

The arms of Underwood, Gul. on a Fess, Erm. between three Annulets, Or, a Lion Passant, Az.

The arms of Inglosse, Barry of 6, Arg. and Az. on a Canton, Arg. 5 Billets in Saltyr, Sab.

* See naval and military affairs, section IX.

§ He sustained a loss of 80l. in goods by the great fire in this town in 1644. See section II.

Here

Here lieth WILLIAM WILDE,
Who lived harmless as a child;
He died, being of age 80 years and 7,
Who soule now rests in Heaven.
Obiit 23 Martii, 1610*.

Towards the east end of the middle isle is a stone with a brass plate, containing this inscription——

The tenth of January, 1582, in that yeare
Departed ALYN COWLDAM, & is buried here.
Of age he was thre skore and tene,
He lyved well in the fight of all men.

In the CHANCEL are the following inscriptions:——

REBECCA, the wife of
JOHN ARROW, A. M.
Vicar of LOWESTOFT and KESSINGLAND,
Died 5th of Oct. 1784, aged 42 years.

Here also lieth the body of
JOHN ARROW,
28 years vicar of LOWESTOFT
and KESSINGLAND.
Who died the 22d of June, 1789, aged 56 years.

* He was a great friend to Lowestoft, in the suit with Yarmouth, in 1596, respecting the herring-fishery.

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

Here resteth the body of SAMUEL PACEY,
 who departed this life the 17th day of
 September, anno Domini, 1680, aged 56 years*.

Here lieth buried ANN HUNT, widow,
 Who died the first day of April, anno Domⁿⁱ. 1674.

JOHN COLLINS, born at Norwich, and educated at Cambridge,
 Where he obtained the degree of bachelor of laws.
 From Cambridge he went to London, where he
 Employed his abilities in the study of civil law,
 For the space of 5 years, when he was prematurely
 Hurried down the stream of life, to death, in the 24th year
 Of his age, on the 26th of October, 1671.

Beneath a large stone in the middle of the chancel is interred THOMAS SCROOPE, late bishop of DROMORE, in IRELAND, and vicar of this parish; and who died in this town Jan. 15th, 1491†. There was formerly on this stone the effigy of the bishop in his episcopal habit; his crozier in one hand and his pastoral staff in the other, with several escutcheons of the arms of his family, &c. and ornamented with a border, all in brass; but scarce any remains of them are now to be seen, and the matrices wherein they were placed are almost empty.

* The town is much indebted to this gentleman, for his great care and assiduity, as one of the principal managers in conducting the great law-suit with Yarmouth in 1662, respecting the herring-fishery.

† See a farther account of this bishop, section VII.

Here

Here this venerable and pious bishop was buried, cum epitaphio elegiaco, *i. e.* with an elegical or sorrowful epitaph engraven upon his monument *. The English of one of the last verses is as follows:—

The soul quite worn out with bitter disease, is disunited from the body, and seeks the Heavens; whilst its earthly load, is left to join the mother clay †.

* See Weever.

† From these circumstances it is evident that formerly there was a monument in this church in memory of this bishop, though not the least remains of it are now to be seen; neither are we able to ascertain in what part of the church it was erected, though probably it was in the chancel. For the ravages which have been committed in our churches through ignorance and enthusiasm, have deprived us of many valuable relics of antiquity, so very useful in elucidating some of the most remarkable incidents of former ages.

Towards the latter end of the reign of Henry VIII. and throughout the whole reign of Edward VI. and in the beginning of queen Elizabeth, certain persons in every county were put in authority to pull down and cast out of all churches, images, shrines, &c. But the foulest and most inhuman action was the violation of funeral monuments; marbles which covered the dead, were dugged up and put to other uses; tombs hackt and hewn a-pieces; images, or representations of the defunct, broken, crazed, cut, or dismembered, with the inscriptions or epitaphs ‡.

If the monuments of antiquity were thus sacrificed at the beginning of the reformation to the ignorance of the times, it is no wonder that the monument of this popish bishop should fall under the general devastation; as probably it might contain some peculiarities which might irritate the passions of those mistaken zealots. However, it is evident, from Weever, that there were some remains of it left in his time §, by the specimen which he has given us of its elegiac inscription; though it is very probable that in that enthusiastic æra which soon followed, even those small remains were totally destroyed ||.

The arms of Scroope, Az. a Bend, Or, with a crescent for difference, quartering tiptoft, Ar. A Saltyr engrailed, Gul.

‡ Weever.

§ Reign of Charles I.

|| To these observations may be added, That as so many monuments are almost ruined; many brass plates from grave-stones pilfered and carried away; many grave-stones in churches broken; many inscriptions half, others wholly covered with pews, &c. and many entirely lost; whereby the honourable memory of many noble and virtuous persons deceased, is in danger of being lost; to prevent which misfortune, it might not be amiss if every parish had the ichnography of the church on a large scale, with proper references to each person's grave or family vault, and to be kept with the same care as the parish register. This ought especially to be done when any old church is repaired, or pulled down in order to be re-built. See Observations on Parochial Registers, by Ralph Bigland, esq. Somerset Herald; where many useful hints relative to parish registers may be found.

Here

Here lieth the body of JAMES HOWARD, youngest son
 Of THOMAS earl of BERKSHIRE, who followed the most
 Illustrious prince JAMES duke of YORK, in the naval
 War against the Dutch. Whilst he was anxious to afford
 Some glorious example of his activity, his valour, &
 His love for his country, and attract the esteem of his
 Noble commander, this excellent youth was (oh! doleful to
 Relate) suddenly snatch'd away by Death, in the flower of
 His age, to the unspeakable grief of his friends.—
 He was a youth of superior parts, and from his most
 Tender years had an insatiable thirst for glory.
 Indeed, he greatly excelled others in the gifts of
 Nature.—He died the 7th of June, in the 24th year of his
 Age, anno Dom. 1665*.

Here under resteth y^e bodie of MARGARET UTBER,
 late y^e wife of JOHN UTBER, gent.† defended from
 the auncient families of BRIGGE, in NORFF.
 gent. by the father's side, and PALMER, of the saide
 countie, gent. by y^e mother's side; who had alsoe
 by her saide husbände, enterred by him, twoe
 sones & fyue daughters. She departed the 30 of
 October, in y^e hope of a joyful resurrection, anno Dom. 1612.

* Of the wounds he received the preceding day in the great battle off Lowestoft. See sect. IX.

† This John Utber was the father of admiral Utber. He was one of the principal managers respecting the town-lands, before the decree in Chancery, in 1616; as was also the family of the Jettors. See the decree in the town-book.

Sacred to the memory of
JOSEPH PEAKE,

Who, after 34 years successful practice of
Pharmacy and Surgery, in which his approved
fidelity and clear judgment
rendered him the happy instrument
of affording great relief to those who were in sickness;
for which Death sent him to receive his reward from
GOD,

in the 58th year of his age,
on the 7th of the ides of April, in the year 1713.
Thus he enjoys uninterrupted felicity, and is gratefully
remembered and lamented by all who knew him.

Here lieth the body of
THOMAS CANHAM*, gent.
who died the 25th day of July, anno Domini 1678, aged 74.

And also the body of
CANHAM DAYNES,
grand-child of the said THOMAS, who died the 29th day of May, anno
Dom. 1682, anno ætat primo.

And also the body of
JOHN DAYNES,
grand-child to the said THOMAS, who died the 17th day of September,
anno Dom. 1685, anno ætat primo.

* Father of captain Canham, of this town; a commander in the royal navy during the Dutch wars in the reign of Charles II. See page 156, section IV.

William Canham lost 225l. at the great fire in 1644. The above Thomas Canham and also Simon Canham were carried prisoners to Cambridge by Oliver Cromwell, when he came to Lowestoft, the 14th of March, 1643.

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

And also the body of
ALICE DAYNES,

who was daughter of THOMAS CANHAM, gent. who died the 16th
day of July, anno Dom. 1686, anno ætat 31.

On the first step in the chancel, as you approach the altar, is a white marble
stone with these inscriptions:—

MARY,
the wife of
JOHN TANNER,
who died Nov^r 28th,
1744,
Aged 62 years.

the body of
JOHN TANNER,
51 years vicar of this church,
was here interred,
Dec^r 26th,
1759.

INSCRIPTIONS IN THE SOUTH ISLE.

* Here lieth JAMES,
The son of WILLIAM
REEVE, of CARLETON;
A physician of this town,
And most skilful in his profession;
He died 15th Feb^y 1678.

The power of Death no medicine can withstand †.

The

* The Reeves have been of long standing in this town. In the great fire in 1644 Mr. Reeve's
loft in fish-houses was 1021.

† James Reeve, of Lowestoft, M. D. son of William Reeve, of Carleton, married
—— Folkes§, daughter of Martin Folkes, of Rushbrook, in Suffolk, (who was grandfather of
the

§ She afterwards married —— Swanton, of Erswell, in Norfolk, a captain in the navy; by whom she had
a son, who was afterwards admiral Swanton.

The names of upright men for evermore shall live,
 Their worthy actions with loud praises sound;
 Good THOMAS ANNOT, who large gifts did freely give*
 To us, now sleeps within this sacred ground.
 He ninety happy years had seen, when cruel Death,
 From fatal hand, his bloody darts did send,
 To wound his heart, and let out his departing breath,
 Which did the fifteenth of November end†.

Anne,

the late Martin Folkes, president of the Royal Society) The above James Reeve had a son, named Richard, and a daughter, named Elizabeth; the latter was married to Robert Lord, gent. father to the Rev. Mr. Lord, late rector of Great Weltham, near Bury. The former was a surgeon, and died without issue. He was a man of great learning and abilities; and from his great skill, added to an inexhaustible fund of pleafantry, was (like friar Bacon) regarded by the vulgar as a necromancer.—Martin Brown, a native of Lowestoft, and also a considerable benefactor to the town, was a relation of the above Martin Folkes, of Rushbrook; and being put out an apprentice by him, became afterwards an eminent merchant at Rotterdam, in Holland. Mr. Brown was nearly related to the Wildes, of Lowestoft, and gave to each of them during his life, 5000 gilders. Being married to a Dutch woman, he left her at his decease, the residue of his fortune, which she enjoyed during her life, and after her decease (by the Dutch laws) half of his fortune went to his wife's relations, and the other half to his own; which said half was divided amongst the heirs of the above-mentioned Martin Folkes, viz. 15,000l. to his heir at law; and 800l. to Elizabeth, the wife of the said Robert Lord, as a collateral branch of the family of the Folkes's.

* See the above list of benefactors, in the chancel. Probably the preceding part of this inscription is lost.

† The grammar-school at Lowestoft was founded by Mr. Thomas Annot, merchant of this town; on which school was settled by him and his assigns, A. D. 1570, twenty marks per ann. §—The preamble of this donation sets forth, "I hat the said Thomas Annot, having no issue of his body; and the said town of Lowestoft being a coast and maritime town, fronting on the sea, and inhabited chiefly with mariners and seafaring men; being very populous, and replenished with great numbers of youth, who are very uncivil and ignorant, for want of good instruction and education, and the more, for that they have within the said town small or no trade to bring up their youth of the younger sort, until they shall be trained and used to the sea, or other service, from idleness and other misdemeanours; off his godly zeal, good mind and affection, which he did bear towards the education and bring up of the said youth in virtue and learning: Did, by indenture tripartite, bearing date the 10th day of June, A. D. 1570, settle lands in Wheatacre Burgh, in Norfolk ‡, for the payment of twenty marks (which was afterwards augmented by his heirs

§ Mr. Annot appointed this school for teaching forty boys, born within the town of Lowestoft, if there were so many wanting to be taught; and if not, then to make up the number from those who live within the town of Lowestoft, though not born there; and if these cannot make up the number, then to be made up of any within the half-hundreds of Mutford and Lothingland.

Formerly there was a school-house for Annot's foundation in the Town-Close, adjoining to the east wall of the Church-Yard; which being in a ruinous state, an allowance was made the master until such time as the Town-Chamber was fitted up and made a convenient school-room, in 1674.

‡ These lands belong now to Alexander Adair, of Flixton, in this county, esq. and are charged with the payment of 16l. per ann. deducting land-tax.

ANNE, the daughter of Mr. JAMES WILDE, of this town, aged 19 years; being espoused to Mr. HENRY WARD, departed this life the 19th of Dec^r 1661, the time appointed for their nuptials.

Death, who can shun thy blow; goodness, nor power,
Nor wealth, nor wit, can stay thee back an hower;
Would innocence or youth have done it, thee
That here lyes dead had been noe prey for thee.
The colour of these columnes proves the truth,
The white her innocence shews, the green her youth.
Black Death comes fast, and at his fashion work,
Into his proper colour dyes them both.
The sacred tye of marriage could not rout,
Her watch and Ward could not then keep him out;
His wrath at once within this earth hath laid,
A lovely spouse, good child, and pious mayd.

“ heirs to sixteen pounds) per annum, to maintain one honest and sufficient person, learned in the
“ art and knowledge of grammar, and the latin tongue, and other things incident and necessary, be-
“ longing to the said art, to be known by the name of Mr. Annot, his schoolmaster ||.”

I cannot conclude this account of Mr. Annot's school without taking some notice of a very extraordinary schoolmaster, who, about the year 1720, kept school in this town, and was the admiration of all learned men.

This extraordinary genius and great proficient in the oriental languages was Mr. Henry Wilde, known by the name of the Arabian Tailor. He was born at Norwich, and educated there at a grammar-school, and almost fitted for the University; but his friends, through poverty, bound him an apprentice to a tailor, where he served seven years, and worked as journeyman seven years more. He came to the knowledge of dean Prideaux, who sent him to Oxford, where he taught the oriental languages to young gentlemen, at the moderate price of half a guinea a language, except the Arabic, for which he had a guinea. In 1721 he removed to London, where he spent the remainder of his life, under the patronage of Dr. Mead. He was a person of great diffidence and modesty; but his extraordinary merit and industry met with little reward, and procured him a subsistence not much better than what his trade might have produced.—He was not related to the family of the Wildes of this town.

|| See the end of this section.

On

On a black marble tomb is inscribed——

Here lyeth the body of capt.
ROBERT UTBER, the second son
of reere-admiral UTBER,
who departed this life the 7th
day of March, anno Dom. 1699,
aged 50 years.

On another marble tomb, close adjoining, is this inscription:——

* Here lyeth the body of reere-admiral
RICHARD UTBER, father of capt. JOHN UTBER,
slaine at BERGEN. Both born in this town
of LAISTOE, who departed this life the 18th of
November, 1669.

On a flat marble stone, near admiral Utber's tomb, is this inscription——

Here lieth the body of MARY†
UTBER, wife to reere-admiral
RICHARD UTBER, and mother to
Capt. JOHN UTBER. She departed
This life the 23d day of
February, anno Domini 1672.

Arms, Utber impaling Allen.

* See naval and military affairs, section IX.

† She was of admiral Allen's family.

Against

Against the south wall of this isle, and over the above tomb, is a small monument, with the following inscription:—

* Neere unto this place
 Lyeth y^e body of captaine
 JOHN UTBER, commander of
 His maiesties fregat the
 Guernsey. In which, valiantly
 Fighting in the defence of his
 King and countrey, against
 The Dutch and Dane, at BERGEN,
 In NORWAY, he was unfortunately
 Slayne, y^e 2^d Augsti, 1665,
 Ætatis suæ 22.

ARMS OF UTBER.

Or. On 2 Bars Azure, 4 Bezants Or, 2 on each. Crest. On a wreath,
 a bearded arrow palewise, point downwards, Gules. 2 wings conjoined, Or.

In this south-east corner of the south isle is another marble tomb, with
 this inscription—

Here lieth THOMAS ASHBY, esq.
 (brother to Sir JOHN ASHBY)
 who departed this life March y^e 29th,
 anno Domini 1713,
 aged 75 years.

* See naval and military affairs, section IX.—The walls and roof contiguous to this monument were formerly adorned with trophies, as tokens of his gallantry, though now decayed and fallen down.

On a large marble tomb, contiguous to the above, is this inscription——

Here lieth the body of Sir JOHN ASHBY, knight,
who died 12th July, 1693*.

Also the Arms of Ashby.

A Chevron, between 3 eagles displayed. Crest. On a Wreath, an eagle displayed.

Against the south side of the isle, and over this tomb, is a neat monument, with the following epitaph:——

Sacred to the memory of
Sir JOHN ASHBY, knight,
Præfect at the courts of SANDGATE.

On whom, for his unshaken fidelity, and approved of
Valour, in the engagement with the French, at
BANTREE BAY,

Where he gloriously fought for his king and country,
His majesty conferred the honour of knighthood.

He afterwards gave many signal examples of his bravery
And skillfulness in naval affairs.

By which he obtained the post of admiral and commander
In chief of the royal navy, and general of marines.

Adorned with these honours,
He exchanged earthly glory for immortality,
12th July, 1693.

* See naval and military affairs, section IX.

A little to the west of the former monument, is another, with this inscription—

* To the memory of
JAMES MIGHELLS, esq.
Late vice-admiral and comptroller
Of the royal navy.

Whose publick and private character
Justly deserves remembrance.

If courage and conduct in a commander,
Fidelity and diligence in a commissioner,

Sincerity in a friend,

Usefulness in a relation,

Love and affection in an husband,

Care and indulgence in a parent,

And the strictest justice and honesty to all men,

Deserve to be remembered.

He dyed March 21st, 1733,

Aged 69 years†.

* See naval and military affairs, section IX.

† In his public capacity, no one had more at heart the true honour and interest of his king and country. As a sea officer, he was beloved by all under his command. He was brave and valiant; nor was his judgment and conduct less than his courage. In his last office he was constant and unwearied in application; no one durst tempt him to alienate his trust. Of his family he was careful, indulgent, and tender; to his relations useful and generous; to his friends kind, sincere, and hearty; and to all the world a man of the strictest honour, justice, and honesty.

Lowestoft Register.

THE ARMS OF MIGHELLS.

Gules. A Bendlet, Or; surmounted of a fess, sable. Crest. On a Wreath of his Colours, an Eagle's Head erased, Or.

Motto—

AVIUM ULTRA VOLATUS.

In this isle is another handsome monument of white marble, inscribed as follows:—

* In memory of capt. THOMAS ARNOLD,

Who served in the royal navy forty years,

And in every station

Distinguished his conduct and bravery;

Worthy to command the BRITISH FLEET.

As an husband, a father, and a friend,

Tender, indulgent, sincere.

After various toils and hazards,

Possessed of every comfort,

(Tho' ready, in his declining years,

To sacrifice his ease, and even his life,

In his country's cause)

He died in hopes of a joyful resurrection,

Augth. y^e 31st, A. D. 1737, aged 58.

On a flat stone in this isle is also—

THOMAS ARNOLD, his son,

who departed this life

9th of May, 1761, aged 36 years†.

* See naval and military affairs, section IX.

† He was a midshipman in the Centurion, in the voyage round the world by Lord Anson.

THE ARMS OF ARNOLD.

Sable. A Chevron, Arg. between 3 Dolphins, Naïant of the same.

Crest. On a Wreath, a Dolphin, Naïant, Arg.

A little to the west of the last-mentioned monument is a hatchment, in memory of ELIZABETH, the wife of JOHN BARKER, of LONDON, esq. one of the elder brethren of the Trinity-House, who died the 2d of August, 1755, aged 48 years.

ARMS. BARON AND FEMME.

Barry of ten Or and Sable, over all a Bend Gules. Arg. on 3 Piles engrailed, Sable, 3 Croffes fitchy, one on each.

Motto—

IN CÆLO QUIES.

Here lyeth the body of MARGARET,
the sifter of Sir ANDREW LEAKE, and
wife of THOMAS MIGHELLS, gent. who
departed this life 23d Feb. 1719,
aged 45 years.

Also THOMASIN, his mother, the wife
of RICHARD MIGHELLS, and sifter to
THOMAS ASHBY, esq. and Sir JOHN ASHBY,
who died May, 1680, aged 44.

In memory of THOMAS MIGHELLS, gent.*

Who departed this life November 20th,
1728, aged 58 years.

Also of THOMAS MIGHELLS, gent. his
Son; who died July 7th, 1760, aged 40 years†.

Also ELIZABETH, his wife; who died
November 1st, 1776.

* Brother to admiral Mighells, of this town, and son of Thomas Mighells, gent. one of the principal managers of the law-suit with Yarmouth in 1662, respecting the herring-fishery.

† He was an eminent surgeon in this town many years.

In memory of Mr. JAMES REEVE,
who departed this life the 6th of
January 1758, aged 55 years*.

Also ELIZABETH, his wife, who
died 12th of March, 1788, aged 83 years.

In memory of JOHN DAVY, surgeon,
who died Oct. 1st, 1755, aged 61 years†.

Also of MARY, his wife, grand-daughter
of HENRY WARD, who died March 12, 1757‡,
aged 64 years.

INSCRIPTIONS IN THE NORTH ISLE.

Here lyeth the bodies of three sons
Of Mr. JOSIAH MIGHELLS.

viz.

THOMAS,	}	9	}	Years.
JOSIAH,		7		
EDWARD,		6		

Who died of the small pox, in y^e year
1710.

* Father of Mr. Robert Reeve, attorney, and merchant in this town.

† Father of the Rev. John Davy, late of Caius College, Cambridge, and now rector of Lavenham, in this county.—His eldest daughter married Mr. William Walford, of Woodbridge; his youngest daughter married Mr. John Mortlock, of Cambridge, father of John Mortlock, esq. late member of parliament for that town.

‡ Mr. Henry Ward was a great friend to the town of Lowestoft, as one of the managers of the law-suit with Yarmouth, in the reign of queen Elizabeth, respecting the herring-fishery.

R r 2

Here

Here also lyeth the body of
DOROTHY MIGHELLS,
 (Mother of the aforesaid children)
 Who departed this life
 Nov^r 26th 1757,
 In the 91st year of her age.

At a small distance from the above is the following inscription:—

Here resteth the body of **ROBERT**
KNIGHT, gent. who departed
 This life the 8th day of May, in the 34th
 Year of his age, anno Dom. 1691.
 He married **MARY**, the eldest
 Daughter of **THO^s MIGHELLS**, merch.
 In this town, by whom he had
 4 children, **MARY**, his eldest
 Daughter, the only survivor*;
ROBERT, his 2d;
CATHERINE, his 3d;
ROBERT, his 4th;
 Which last 3 dyed infantes,
 Laying here interred.

* Married to the Rev. John Tanner, vicar of this parish.

Here

Here resteth the body of
THOMAS MIGHELLS,
 Merchant in this
 Town, who departed this
 Life August 31, 1695,
 Aged 72 years*.

ELIZABETH RIVET, widow,
 Daughter of **THOMAS** and **MARY**
MIGHELLS, was buried here
 Oct^r. 23d, 1730,
 Aged 71 years.

Here resteth the
 Body of **SIMON,** the son of
SIMON RIVET and **ELIZABETH,**
 his wife, who departed
 this life Oct^r. the 24th
 1710, in the 22d year of his age.

In memory of
 Mrs. **DORCAS ARNOLD,**
 the wife of
ALDOUS ARNOLD, merch^t.
 Died May 15th 1758.

Also
 Mrs. **FRANCES ARNOLD.**

* The town is much indebted to this gentleman as one of the managers of the law-suit with Yarmouth, concerning the herring-fishery.

INSCRIPTIONS IN THE VESTRY.

* Here is interred the body
Of Mr. JOSEPH HUDSON, who
Dyed the 29 October, 1691,
Aged 51 years. Minister in
LOWESTOFT 14 years. Also
BETHIAH, his wife, and 3 chil-
dren. He left living SARAH,
JOSEPH and SAMUEL.

Here Lie Your Pain Full
Minister, Lament;
You Must Account How You
This Life Have Spent;
Worthy Your Tears, He's Dead,
His Worke Is Done
Live What He Taught You
For His Glafs Is Run.
His Soule's In Blisse, The Dust
His Body Takes.
Thus Wee Loose All, While
Heaven & Earth Part Stakes.
But Patiently Await, He
Shall Arise,
By An Habeas Corpus, At
The Last Affize.

* See section VII.

Upon

Upon another stone on the floor, in the vestry, is part of an inscription for the Rev. JOHN YOELL*, vicar of this parish, who died June 15th, 1676; the remainder of it being so defaced as not to be legible.

Against the north wall is a handsome monument of alabaster, gilt, in memory of ANNE, youngest daughter of admiral Sir THOMAS ALLEN, of this town, with the following inscription†:—

To the memory
of
ANNE ALLEN,
Youngest Daughter
of
Captaine THOMAS ALLEN,
Admiral of His Maties Fleet,
Now in the Mediterranean Straights.
Which ANNE Departed
This Mortal Life,
Upon the last Day of May,
A^o. D^m. MDC LXIII.
And of her Age
The XVII. Yeare.

A pious, virtuous, blamelesse, spottlesse maid,
By cruel Death was suddenly betraid;
Of sweetest life, alas! a Barbarous Crime,
To Cropp a Flower so sweete, so neere the prime;
Cease brinish tears, forbear your grievous moane,
A happy Change, 'tis a Cœlestiall Throne;
Prepared is, what Comfort doth this give,
To pay a debt, to dye and yet to live.

* See section VII.

† See naval and military affairs, section IX.

Beneath the monument is a black marble tomb, with this inscription:—

To this burying-place her sorrowful Parents, because of
 Their Love and Sorrow, conveyed her; to whose Ghost they
 Must Sacrifice.—The vital Fruit has fallen too fast from
 The unwilling Tree.—When you
 Were Alive, a great infection crept over your corrupted Veins,
 And the Care of every industrious Bee deceived you.
 You had no hopes of living. A sure expectation of falling.
 Therefore Heaven takes what the Earth deserves not.
 We confess your Death was sudden, but the Victory is joyful.
 With Life you were Young, with Fame you were Old.
 Remember that you may be a rising Star which just now was a falling one.
 By which you shew, that you remembered that you lived to die.

ARMS of ALLEN, on the tomb:—

Three Swords Fesswise, between four Mullets.
 Crest. A Sword palewise, pointed upward.

In many parts of the church are stones with matrices, or moulds,
 wherein plates of brass had formerly been laid; but are all now disrobed,
 together with the inscriptions, during the ravages under the usurpation of
 Oliver Cromwell.

Passing

Passing out of the church into the church-yard*, on the north-east side of the chancel, is a tomb with the following inscription:—

Here rest the wearied bones
of JAMES SMITH, vicar of
this church†; who shewed
his apostolic functions
in the office of his sacred
ministry, hoping for a
more lasting light.

He shook off this mortal
life, to put on an immortal
one, on the 4th day of July,
in the 60th year of his age, in the
year of our Lord 1708.

* The church-yard belonging to this parish is nearly a square, but it was not so till very lately; for at the south-west corner there was a small piece of glebe land, about a quarter of an acre, which projected into it. The parish had formerly made application to the late vicar, Mr. Tanner, to exchange it for a piece of equal value; but the answer he always returned was, that he had no right to make any alteration in the property of the church. However, in the year 1769, the parish made an amicable agreement for it with the late Rev. Mr. Arrow, and it was inclosed with a wall and laid into the church-yard, which made it of the regular form it now appears in; but it was never consecrated.—It was upon this piece of glebe that the vicarage-house stood that belonged to this parish, and which was destroyed by fire about the year 1546, and never re-built; so that (till very lately) there was no vicarage-house belonging to this parish.

I find I was mistaken in page 60, respecting the time when the old vicarage was destroyed by fire. It was the dwelling-house only of Mr. Gleeson that was burnt in 1606, and not the vicarage; for the latter was destroyed in 1546.

Upon the death of the Rev. Mr. Arrow, the late vicar, in June, 1789, the dwelling-house of which he was the proprietor, was purchased of his executors, for 550l. under the powers of an act of parliament, passed some years since, for the better securing the residence of the clergy. But as the act does not authorize an incumbent to raise more than two years value upon his benefice, and that sum amounting only to 430l. § the deficiency was made up in the following manner—Dr. Bagot, the bishop of the diocese, 20l. and the parish of Lowestoft, 100l.; and accordingly

† See section VII.

§ For Lowestoft only, exclusive of Kessingland.

S s

August

314 HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

In the south-west corner of the church-yard is a head-stone inscribed thus—

Here rest the wearied bones
In Memory
of the Rev.
JAMES ALDERSON,
22 Years Dissenting
Minister of LOWESTOFT.
He died May 21st, 1760,
aged 46.

On the south side of the church is a tomb erected to the memory of Mr. THOMAS MUNDS, of this town, merchant; who died the 16th of

ingly the house is now settled upon the vicars of Lowestoft for ever. It pays a quit-rent of 3d.

The above quarter of an acre, on which stood the vicarage-house, and the adjoining acre, which formerly belonged to St. Roch's Rght, contain the whole of the glebe land belonging to this vicarage; and pay a quit-rent of 1s. 6d. to the manor of Lowestoft.

In Lowestoft church-yard formerly stood a cross, some remaining fragments of the stone-work which supported it being yet visible. Another of these crosses stood close by the highway, near the Northern light-house, where the foundation of it yet remains.

Crosses were very early erected in church-yards, to put passengers in mind of praying for the souls of those whose bodies lay there interred.

Though few, perhaps, would wish to see these ceremonies revived; yet it may be doubted whether, if these crosses were now standing, the morals of the parishioners would be injured by them. The peasant passing by them in the morning to his daily labour, might, by casting his eyes upon such objects, receive an impression that would have a happy influence on his conduct the rest of the day.

See Cullum's Hawstead.

* See section VII.

It appears, from the following entry in the town-book, that before the purchase of the impropriation was cleared off, the parish allowed the Rev. Mr. Tanner, late vicar, the annual sum of 8l. for house-rent, in lieu of the vicarage-house.

See section VII.

May 17th, 1742.

£. s. d.

Rec. then of Mr. Aldous Arnold, the sum of eight pounds, being the town's kind allowance for my house-rent, to Lady-Day last past; and as the great tythes are now cleared, the last that is desired by me.

8 0 0

JOHN TANNER.

August,

August, 1760, justly lamented. Among other charitable donations, he bequeathed two legacies of 400l. each; one to the incorporated Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts; the other to the incorporated Society, in Dublin, for Promoting English Protestant Working-Schools in Ireland. Which useful charities will be lasting testimonies of that benevolence of mind, love of industry, and regard for the christian religion, which he manifested through life.

Near the steeple is a tomb to the memory of JOHN STANNARD, who died the 12th of March, 1738, aged 79 years*; also REBECCA, his wife; who died the 27th of April, 1749, aged 59 years.

On the north side of the church is a tomb belonging to the family of the BARKERS; in which are interred the remains of JOHN BARKER, esq. a native and great benefactor to this town; who died at his house in Mansel-Street, London, the 1st of November, 1787, aged 80 years. He was one of the elder brethren of the Trinity-House, a governor of the London Assurance, vice-president of the Magdalen-House, and one of the directors of Greenwich Hospital. His body arrived at Lowestoft on the 8th of November following; and after laying in state at the Queen's Head inn in this town till the next day, it was conveyed with great funeral pomp to the above burial-place of the family; where an elegant mausoleum is soon to be erected over him, he having left by will 500l. for that purpose; and also charged 1000l. Bank stock, with the payment of 30l. per ann. for keeping the same in repair, for ever; and what is not wanted of the said 30l. for that use, is to be given to the poor of Lowestoft, in bread, at the church, every Sunday, after divine service. He gave also 200l. to the poor

* He left one son and two daughters, viz. John, late an eminent merchant in this town; Hannah, who married Mr. William Malterfon; and Elizabeth, who married Mr. Samuel Hobbins, both merchants in Lowestoft.

† He died February, 1790, without issue.

of Lowestoft, to be given in coals, &c. immediately after his decease, and which was accordingly done.

the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts; the other to the incorporated Society, in Dublin, for Promoting English Protestant Working-

An **EXTRACT** of the **WILL** of the late **JOHN BARKER, Esq.**
Respecting a mausoleum to be erected to his memory in the church-yard at
LOWESTOFT.

"I direct, that my body be buried in the yard of the parish church of Lowestoft, in the county of Suffolk, in the vault wherein my late wife Elizabeth lies interred; and it is my desire, that my executors hereafter named do cause a handsome tomb and monument to be erected over the said vault to our memory; but not to lay out a greater sum than five hundred pounds in erecting the same. And it is my intent, that the said vault, tomb, and monument be kept, in every respect, in perfect repair, pursuant to the provision hereafter by me made for that purpose.

I give and bequeath the sum of one thousand pounds, three per cent. consolidated Bank annuities, unto the accountant-general, for the time being, of the high court of Chancery; but to, for, and upon the uses, trusts, intents, and purposes following (that is to say): **UPON TRUST** to permit and suffer the minister and churchwardens of the aforesaid parish of Lowestoft, for the time being ever (subject to the controul and direction of the said court of Chancery, in case of any misapplication of the said trusts, Bank annuities, contrary to the true intent and meaning of this my will), to receive and take the interest, dividends, and proceeds of the said one thousand pounds, Bank annuities, to and for the following uses (to wit):

Mr. Barker was brother to the late Mr. Samuel Barker (father of Mr. Samuel Barker and Jane Moxom, his sister, of Yarmouth), late an eminent merchant and great friend of the poor in this town; and also brother to the late Mr. Robert Barker (father of the Rev. William Bell Barker, rector of Fressingdon and Rushmer, in this county), late merchant and common brewer in this town.

In the first place thereof to keep, maintain, and support the said vault, tomb and monument herein before by me directed to be erected in Lowestoft church-yard, as aforesaid, not only neat, clean, and decent, but in all respects in perfect repair. And in the next place, as to what overplus shall remain of such interest, dividends, and proceeds, after keeping of the said vault, tomb, and monument in perfect repair, I do empower the said Minister and churchwardens, for the time being, to lay out such overplus in the purchase of bread, and to distribute the same, after divine service be finished on a Sunday, to and among such persons in low and indigent circumstances, of the said parish of Lowestoft, as they shall think fit objects of this charity. But it is my will and meaning, that my nephews, the aforesaid William Bell Barker and Samuel Barker, and after the death of the survivor of them, the persons for the time being for ever, who shall be heirs at law to my said nephews, William Bell Barker and Samuel Barker, shall, from time to time, have and enjoy the privilege of nominating to the minister and churchwardens aforesaid, twelve of such poor persons to receive the benefit of the said charity; and to which twelve poor persons to be nominated as aforesaid, the preference shall be always given, of having of the said bread first delivered to them, any thing herein before contained to the contrary thereof, in any wise notwithstanding. And it is my will, that all such expences as at any time may attend the execution of the said trust, shall be first deducted out of the interest, dividends, and proceeds arising from the said one thousand pounds trust, Bank annuities. And it is my further will, that if the aforesaid stock, commonly called three per cent. consolidated Bank annuities, shall at any time be paid off; then, and in such case, the produce of the said one thousand pounds stock shall be re-invested in the name of the accountant-general for the time being, on other government security, to, for, and upon the like uses, trusts, intents, and purposes hereintofore expressed of and concerning the same."

Mr.

* Mr. John Wilde, of Lowestoft, having, by will, dated the 22d of July, 1735, given several estates to this town, after the decease of Elizabeth Smithson, for the purpose of a school for the education of children belonging to this parish; and the said Elizabeth Smithson (afterwards Perryson) having departed this life the 3d of December, 1781, the minister and churchwardens, in pursuance of the trust reposed in them by the said will, on the 21st of March, 1788, began to erect a building, for the purpose of a school-room, according to the directions of the said will; which building is 36 feet in length and 25 feet in breadth, and is situated at the bottom of the hill, on the east side of the Stone-House which he gave to the parish by the said will; which house stands on the east side of the High-Street, a little to the south of Rant's Score, and now (1789) in the occupation of Mr. Lewis Webb.

Under the first stone of this building are deposited several silver and copper coins of his present majesty.

Mr. Wilde's will, so far as it respects this donation, is as follows:—

AN EXTRACT of the LAST WILL and TESTAMENT of JOHN WILDE, of LOWESTOFT, in the county of SUFFOLK, Gent. (who died in April, 1738) bearing date the 22d of July, 1735.

“Also I give and devise unto the town of Lowestoft, for ever, All That my dwelling-house, fish-houses, yards, gardens, and appurtenances whatsoever to the same belonging, in the occupation of the Rev. Mr. Shewell. Also I give and devise to the said town of Lowestoft, for ever, All That

* This Mr. John Wilde was the son of Mr. James Wilde, that great friend to Lowestoft, in so ably conducting the law-suit with Yarmouth, in 1663, respecting the herring-fishery.

my

my meadow, in Lowestoft aforesaid, now in the occupation of John Pope. Also I give and devise unto the said town of Lowestoft, for ever, All That my house, commonly called Rotterdam, with the yards, gardens, and appurtenances whatever to the same belonging, now in the occupation of James Pottle. Also I give unto the said town of Lowestoft, for ever, All my dole-lands in Lowestoft, together with all my lands, tenements, and hereditaments (if any there be not before by me given and bequeathed in this my will) whatsoever, which I have, at the time of my decease, in the town of Lowestoft aforesaid. Also I give and devise unto the said town of Lowestoft, for ever, the reversion (whenever it shall happen, after the death of the said Elizabeth Smithson) of All Those my messuages, lands, tenements, hereditaments, and premises, situate, lying, and being in Worlingham aforesaid, now in the tenure or occupation of Nicholas Matcheston, or his assigns, under-tenant, or under-tenants; All Which premises, before by me given to the said town of Lowestoft, I give to the uses, intents, and purposes hereafter in this my last will more particularly declared, limited, and appointed. And I do nominate the minister and churchwardens, for the time being, for ever, hereafter to be trustees of all these my bequests to the said town of Lowestoft, strictly charging and commanding them, religiously and conscientiously to discharge their trust, hereby by me given to them, as they will answer it to ALMIGHTY GOD another day, in seeing the same performed according to the true intent and meaning of this my last will and testament, which now follows. And First, my mind and will is, That All the same estates before by me given and devised to the said town of Lowestoft, together with the rents and profits thereof, shall be applied for a virtuous and learned schoolmaster, who shall teach forty boys to write and read, and cast accounts; and also shall teach them the Latin tongue. And my mind and will is, That the said schoolmaster shall be chosen by the said Minister and churchwardens for the time being, upon every vacancy that shall happen by death, misdemeanor, or misbehaviour of the said schoolmaster. All Which I leave to the discretion and management of the said minister and churchwardens for the time being, to place, replace, or remove the said school-

master as they shall think proper; desiring them they will act impartially in placing or removing the said schoolmaster, and not choose by favour or affection, but having virtue, religion, and merit chiefly in view. And my mind and will further is, That when all the said bequests before by me given and bequeathed to the said town of Lowestoft, shall become due to the said town (then, and not before), the salary of the said schoolmaster shall be forty pounds per annum; which I will shall be paid half-yearly to the said schoolmaster, upon the feasts of St. Michael, the Archangel, (and the annunciation of the blessed lady Mary, the Virgin, by equal portions in every year. And my mind and will is, that until the death of the said Elizabeth Smithson, the profits of the other bequests before by me given and devised to the said town of Lowestoft, shall be at their own discretion, so as the same be expended towards the encouraging of learning; and therefore would have it employed as far as the rents will go towards educating children in manner aforesaid. And my mind and will further is, and I do hereby give and devise unto the minister of the said parish of Lowestoft for the time being, for ever, the sum of one pound and one shilling; and unto the clerk of the said parish, for ever, the sum of ten shillings; and unto the sexton of the said parish, for ever, the sum of five shillings. All Which said sums of one pound and one shilling, ten shillings, and five shillings, I will shall be paid out of the rents and profits of all the messuages, lands, tenements, hereditaments, and premises, before by me given and devised, in this my will, to the said town of Lowestoft, for the purposes aforesaid. And I bind all the same for the payment thereof. And my mind and will is, That the said several sums shall be paid to the several persons always yearly upon the twenty-third day of December, in every year; but upon this condition nevertheless, That the minister of the said parish of Lowestoft for the time being, shall always yearly, upon the twenty-third day of December in every year, some time in the forenoon, preach a sermon (except the said day should happen to fall on the Sunday; and then my mind and will is, That the said sermon should be preached on the Monday next following); and his text I desire should be these express words—

“*Forsooth*

“ Train

“Train up a child in the way he shall go, and when he is old he will not depart from it.” And my mind and will further is, that the said sermon should chiefly tend upon the great necessity of the good education of children, and the ill consequence that attends the neglect of it. And in case any overplus should arise out of the said several bequests before by me given and devised to the said town of Lowestoft, after the said salary of forty pounds to be paid to the said schoolmaster, in manner aforesaid; and the said several sums of one pound one shilling, ten shillings, and five shillings, to be paid to the several persons above mentioned, be fully paid and satisfied, such overplus, if any should be, or whatever it be, I give and devise the same, for such charitable purposes and uses as the minister and churchwardens of Lowestoft aforesaid, for the time being, shall think proper to distribute the same, so as such overplus, if any there be, or whatever it be, shall be distributed every year*.”

An EXTRACT of the WILL of Mr. JOHN HAYWARD, of this parish; to whom the poor of LOWESTOFT are indebted for weekly donation of bread.

“IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN. I JOHN HAYWARD, of LOWESTOFT, in the county of SUFFOLK, mariner, being of sound and

* This will was proved before the commissary and official of the archdeaconry of Suffolk on the 28th of April, 1738, and is preserved in the Register-Office at Beccles.

The Worlingham estate was lett, Michaelmas, 1782, on a lease for 21 years, to Robert Beyden, at 96l. per annum.

The donation given by the above will to the town of Lowestoft was confirmed by a decree in Chancery, dated the 4th of May, 1752. The master in Chancery's report, dated the 5th of April, 1754, was ratified and confirmed on the 22d of May, 1754, and made absolute by an order, dated the 27th of June, 1754.

The above Mr. Wilde not having surrendered some copyhold, held of the manor of Lowestoft, to his will, it did not pass by the will, but descended to James Wilde, his brother and heir at law. This copyhold was afterwards purchased by the town of Lowestoft, to go as the testator intended by his will. It was a house and fish-house.

Mr. Robert Hayward, jun, of Lowestoft, attorney, eldest son of Alice, the sister of said John Wilde, disputed the validity of this will, on the ground of weakness and incapacity in the testator, which occasioned the decree in Chancery, confirming the donation.

T t

perfect

perfect mind and memory, do make and ordain this my last will and testament in manner and form following:—FIRST. I commit my soul into the hands of Almighty God, &c. And for settling my goods and temporal estate, I do give and dispose of the same as followeth: IMPRIMIS. I give and bequeath all my messuages or tenements unto Mary, my loving wife, during the time of her natural life. Item. I give and bequeath (after my said wife's decease) unto my son, Robert Hayward, All my houses, out-houses, fish-houses, lands, and appurtenances whatsoever, to hold to him for and during the term of his natural life, and after his decease to the heirs of his body lawfully to be begotten. And for want of such heirs, I give all the same lands and premises to and amongst all my daughters that shall be then living. To hold them jointly, and to their heirs for ever, SO AS, AND UPON CONDITION, That my said son Robert, or his heirs, or my daughters, or such person or persons as shall enjoy my said messuages, lands, and tenements, shall pay or cause to be paid unto my grandson, Samuel Mariner, the sum of fifty pounds, of lawful money of Great Britain, at the age of one and twenty years. And also shall pay yearly and every year, into the hands of the churchwardens of the parish of Lowestoft, and their successors, for ever, the sum of two and fifty shillings. The first payment within twelve months next after the decease of my said wife, and so to be received yearly by the churchwardens, and employed and laid out twelve pence weekly, and every week in the year, for fourteen loaves of bread, to be by them given every Sunday, or Lord's day, throughout the year, for ever, after divine service in the afternoon, at the parish church of Lowestoft aforesaid, to fourteen such poor people as they shall think fit. Which said sums of fifty pound, payable to my grand-child, Samuel Mariner, and two and fifty shillings, given payable yearly for ever, for bread for the poor, my will is, shall be paid out of the estate wherein I now dwell. And I do make all the same estate liable and subject to the payment of the same, as fully and amply as may or can be. And my will is, That the same may so continue for ever. Except such persons as shall enjoy the same, after the payment of the afore-

aforesaid fifty pounds to my grand-child, shall give any other security to the churchwardens and trustees of Lowestoft aforesaid, for the continuance of the payment of two and fifty shillings yearly, for ever, as they the said churchwardens and trustees shall think fit to accept*."

"This is a true copy of the clause of Mr. John Hayward's will, which was proved at the bishop of Norwich's principal office (August 19th, 1719), holden in the precinct of the cathedral church of Norwich; where the original will may at any time be seen.

JOHN TANNER,

Vicar of Lowestoft, and one of the Executors of the said John Hayward."

"A DECREE, JUDGMENT, and ORDERS, made and sett down by Sir Arthur Heveningham, Sir Miles Corbett, knts. Henry Gawdy, esq. and Mr. Dr. Sucklinge, doctor in divinity; by virtue of her majestie's commission to them and others, out of her majestie's high court of Chancery, under the great seale of England, directed and hereunto annexed, upon a verdict by force of the like commission, to them and others directed by them, the second day of October, in the four and fortieth year of her majestie's most gracious and happy raign, taken and returned into the said court of Chancery, upon the statute made in the high court of Parliament, holden the seven and twentieth day of October, in the three and fortieth year of her majestie's reign, intituled, An act to redresse the misemployments of lands, goods, and stocks of money, before the making thereof, given to charitable uses, as followeth:—

"IMPRIMIS. We do order, adjudge, and decree, that the free grammar-schoole mentioned in the said verdict shall be and remain a free

* The dwelling-houses charged with the payment of this donation are situated near the north end of the town, on the east side, now belonging to Aldous Arnold, of Lowestoft, esq.

grammar-schoole, and shall have continuance for ever within the said town of Lowestoft; and the same schoole shall consist of a schoolemaster learn'd in the art and knowledge of grammar, and able to instruct and teach the rules and principles thereof, and the Lattin tongue, and other things incident, necessary, and belonging to the said art, to be master, tutor, and teacher of the schollars in the said schoole, consisting of forty schollers, and not above, to be taught and instructed within the said schoole.

“ Item. We do order, adjudge, & decree, that the house within the said town of Lowestoft, which is now used for the schoolehouse for the said master & schollers*, shall, for ever hereafter, continue and be the schoolehouse wherein the schoolemaster of the said schoole shall teach and instruct the schollers thereof; and that Stephen Phillips, now schoolemaster of the said schoole, shall remaine schoolemaster thereof; and that he and his successors, and all others schoolemasters of the said schoole, shall for ever hereafter be called and knowne by the name of “ Mr. Annot his schoolemaster.” And whensoever, and as often as it shall happen, that the place and roome of the schoolemaster shall become void, We do order, adjudge and decree, that the chancellor for the time being, to the bishop for the time being, of the see of Norwich, or sede vacante the guardian of the spiritualities, shall have the nomination and appointment of the schoolemaster of the said schoole within the said town.

“ Wee do also order, adjudge, and decree, that the forty schollers of the said schoole shall be of such children as are or shall be borne within the said towne of Lowestoft, if there be or shall be sufficient of such within the said town to supply and fill up the said number of forty. And for want of a number sufficient of them to supply or make up the said number of forty, then that the children of the inhabitants within the said town, albeit

* This house stood, probably, on the east side of the church-yard. See page 299.

the said children be or shall not be born within the said town, to supply and make up the said number of forty. And if these also neither are nor shall not be sufficient to supply and make up the said number of forty, then that the children of the inhabitants within the hundred of Lothingland and Mutford shall be nominated, elected, and appointed to supply and make up the said number of forty; the choise and appointment of which said schollers shall be to the said Stephen Phillips, now schoolemaster, so long as he shall be schoolemaster there, and to such as from time to time shall supply the roome and place of the said schoolemaster within the said town; so that he do nominate and appoint to the number of forty schollers, and not above; and that he shall not take for the nomination and appointment so by him to be made above the sune of twenty pence for every schooler within the said schoole."

"Examined by me,

RICHARD MOSS, Dep. Reg."

At the Episcopal Office at Norwich may be seen many other writings of great length concerning this school. Probably the original deed of Mr. Annot, bearing date the 10th of June, 1570 (see page 299), for founding the school, the commission, inquisition and verdict, as well as the above decree, are included amongst them. Mr. Annot dying without issue, I apprehend, his heirs at law disputed the legality of the donation, and endeavoured to recover the lands; as I find, that in 1591 it cost the town 120l. to defend its right to this school; and it was in consequence of this suit, I imagine, that the heirs augmented the annual payment from twenty marks to sixteen pounds.

Upon a vacancy of the mastership of this school, a person of good character, and a member of the church of England, is presented to the chancellor of the diocese by the vicar and churchwardens of Lowestoft for the time being, who appoints and licences the same.

About

About the year 1670 (when the old school-house belonging to Annot's foundation was decayed) a dispute seems to have arisen between this parish and the Allens of Somerly, respecting a design formed by that family of uniting Annot's school with one founded by Sir Thomas Allen. One Mr. Henry Britten, formerly master of the school at Lowestoft, who had been applied to by the town for information concerning this affair, answered as follows:—

To the TOWNSMEN of LOWESTOFT.

“ WHEREAS I was desired to give an answer to divers things proposed, concerning the free grammar-school of Lowestoft, during the time I had to do with it; to which I answer as follows. I was presented to it by Mr. Thomas London, the then patron, in the year 1667, and chosen by the general consent of the town, with the minister's hand and churchwardens, and generally the whole town; and had also a licence from the chancellor of Norwich, with his seal, to receive the profits, and did receive, for divers years, the yearly salary of 16l. per ann. paid me by the tenant of the school-lands, at Burrough. But the tenant being a backward man, was always in arrears, and at last died, and left at least 10l. unpaid. Mr. Thomas Perry, steward for Thomas Allen, seized what he had and I was never paid it. But after that, they paid me themselves, and I have received it from Sir Thomas himself, at the Hall, but most what his steward paid me; but they also kept behind in arrears, but told me I should be paid it, only desired me to forbear awhile, because the tenant had not paid them. Some while after, old Sir Thomas* erected a school-house. When it had been some while built, and stood empty, Mr. Evans petitioned that he might keep a writing-school in it, which being granted soon after, Sir Thomas would have me resign, that he might lay the revenues given to the Latin to his school-house designed for

* Old Sir Thomas, i. e. Admiral Sir Thomas Allen, formerly of Lowestoft.

English. I refusing to resign, there being then about two years in arrears, he told me I should not have one farthing, if I did not resign, and from that time the money was stopt. He desired also to see the writings belonging to the school, which he did obtain of some of the townsmen, which he kept, and they could not be found till about such time as we came to agreement, which was many years after. Thus it continued many years unpaid. Some times I had promise of payment from Sir Thomas Allen, but he was set off again by some or other. I have had many journies to Norwich, and applied myself to the bishop and chancellor, and had promise of them to do me right, but something or other always happened, that it was still unpaid. I had counsel about it, and I was told that I might help myself by the court of Chancery, if the town would join with me, otherwise they would not assist me. I propounded it, and found the town cold, and did not care for stirring in it; so that at last I was forced to agree with them, there being 200l. due. With much ado I agreed with them to pay me 100l. which I did not receive all, till a year or more after I resigned. Mr. Echard, of Somerlyton, was he that agreed it with me, as Sir Thomas Allen's agent. They required me to give them bond to quit all claim to the school, and also to give in my licence. And thus, I suppose, I have answered what was desired.

HEN. BRITTEN.

Needham Market, Dec. 26, 1701.

P. S. I resigned in 1696."

An EXTRACT of the LAST WILL and TESTAMENT of JOHN WILDE, of LOWESTOFT, bearing date the 3d of April, 1699, respecting the donation of JAMES WILDE, his father, of twelve loaves of bread to the poor of this parish, to be given every Sunday,

day, after divine service, in Lowestoft church.—Also his own donation.

“ITEM. I give, devise, and bequeath unto my said son John and his heirs, for ever, fifteen pounds, of lawful English money; the interest of which said sum of fifteen pounds, with the rent of the messuage, tenement, and pightle, in the occupation of John Middleton aforesaid, I will shall be for and towards the payment of twelve loaves of bread, given by my father, Mr. James Wilde, deceased, every Sunday, or Lord's Day, in the year, for ever, to the poor of Lowestoft aforesaid. And for and towards the payment of six penny loaves more, as aforesaid, being my own bequest, to be distributed as aforesaid, in Lowestoft church, after divine service in the forenoon*, every Sunday, for ever. But my mind and will is, That it shall be in my said son John's power to choose whether he will give security to the feoffees of the town-lands and churchwardens of the said town of Lowestoft, for the weekly-distributed bread, and to receive the rents and profits of the said tenement and pightle, and the interest of the said fifteen pounds, or assign and set over the said tenement and fifteen pounds unto the said feoffees, to remain for ever to the use aforementioned, the one of which, my mind and will is, shall be performed and done by my said son John and his heirs, for ever.”

The present feoffees of these donations are Aldous Arnold; S. D. Aldred, Daniel Peache, Aldous Arnold, jun. George Arrow, and Robert Reeve, jun.

ANN GIRLING, widow, by will, bearing date the 8th of June, 1584, gave certain premises therein mentioned to the poor of Lowestoft, to be given them in firing.

* In 1699 the re-building of the chapel, probably, was not finished; consequently divine service on both parts of the Sunday was then at the church.

“LOWESTOFT.—At the general court baron, with the leet of CORTON, holden upon Saturday in Quinquagesima week, in the 27th year of queen Elizabeth, A. D. 1584-5.

“To this court came William Wilde and John Lawne, and brought into court the last will and testament of ANN GIRLING, of LOWESTOFT, widow; in which is contained (amongst other things) as follows. ITEM. My barn, house, with the tenement adjoining, and their appurtenances, being copyhold of this manor of Lowestoft, I give and bequeath unto Thomas Ward, William Wilde, Nathaniel Arnold, John Wilde, John Lawne, John Welles, and their heirs, for ever. ONLY to the use of the honest poor of Lowestoft, to be given by the hands of two of them, in wood, so far as the farm of my said barn and tenement, with the appurtenances, will reach yearly. So much yearly detained only as shall keep the same in reparation sufficiently. And they the said feoffees to see conveyance made from them, when there remaineth but two of them, to others whom they shall think good to the use aforesaid. Or as learned counsel shall best advise; and so from feoffees to feoffees, to the use aforesaid, for ever, as by the said will, bearing date the 8th day of June, A. D. 1584, it doth and may more fully and at large appear. And thereupon the said William Wilde and John Lawne, in their own proper persons, and the other feoffees, viz. Nathaniel Arnold, John Wilde, and John Wells, by their attorney, were admitted, &c.”

See Court Rolls of the Manor of Lowestoft.

These premises have, many years since, fallen into decay; and the ground was, in 1773, the garden of the house belonging to Mr. Thomas Smith, situated by the Old Market, and lett to him for five shillings per annum.

The abutments are thus described in the last admission:—One tenement decayed, with a barn and garden thereunto belonging, in the West Lane, near the Old Market, between the King's highway upon the south, and the lands and tenements of Margaret Whitehead, upon the north; and abutts upon the widow Sterry, towards the west; and upon late Stingales towards the east. In whom it is now vested, is unknown; but the churchwardens dispose of the rent.

H I S T O R Y
OF
L O W E S T O F T.

S E C T I O N VI.

Of the Chapels.

THE church belonging to this parish standing at too great a distance from the general residence of the inhabitants to be frequented by the aged and infirm, it became necessary to erect places for public worship in a nearer, and, consequently, a more convenient situation. It is evident that there have been two chapels in the town of Lowestoft, and both of them erected before the reformation. One of them was situated at the south end of the town, and was called Good-Cross Chapel. This building has been long since destroyed by the sea, without leaving any traces remaining, whereby might be determined either its dimensions or the exact place of its situation* The other chapel is situated near the middle of

* This chapel was not only situated at the south end of the town, but also as far to the east, probably, as the sea would admit of; for it stood between the ocean and the principal highway leading from Lowestoft to Kirkley. The latest account that I can meet with, respecting the
U u 2 time

of the town*, and after the dissolution, appears not to have been used, for many years, as a place appropriated to public worship, but was suffered to fall much into decay. That part of the building which was next the street was converted into a town-house, for the residence of the poor. At the north-east corner was an entrance; where, by ascending a gallery, you entered the chapel behind the town-house; and also at this entrance you passed through an isle, which lead backwards to the farther end of the chapel. This building seems to have been erected upon arches, as there were cells underneath on each side of the isle; and wherein, probably, in the times of popery, some persons inhabited; for afterwards, one of these cells was the residence of the sexton of the parish†. This appears to have been the state of this antient chapel from the time of the dissolution of the monasteries until the year 1570; when the inhabitants, experiencing many inconveniences in not having a place for public worship nearer than the church, made application to bishop Parkhurst for a

time when it was standing, is in the reign of Edward VI. These circumstances appear from the following entry in the court rolls of the manor of Lowestoft:—

“ At a general court baron, with the leet, held in the fourth year of the reign of king Edward the Sixth, Laurance Robson was admitted to a parcel of land of the waste of the Lord, with a house thereupon built, called the Good-Cross Chapel, containing in length 60 feet, in breadth 50 feet, the west head whereof abutts upon the way leading from Lowestoft to Kirkley, upon the surrender of Richard ———. At a court held on Wednesday next after the feast of the Nativity of St. John, Thomas Webb was admitted on the surrender of the said Laurance Robson.”

The offerings made to the holy cross in this chapel, before the dissolution of the monasteries, amounted to about 9l. annually, for the benefit of the vicar of this parish.

There is a narrow lane extending from the south end of the town (from the place near where the above chapel is supposed to have been situated) about half a mile towards the west, and called to this day the Chapel-Lane, probably from its leading to that building. Lowestoft town-book, describing the situation of a piece of land belonging to this parish, says, “ it is abuttalled on the south by a house or chapel.”—It seems, from these intimations, that the building was neither large nor remarkable for its elegance.

* See page 54.

† After the re-building of the chapel, in 1698, the sexton had a certain sum allowed him annually by the parish, for house-rent, until the year 1720, when a house was purchased for him to reside in.

licence,

licence, in order that divine service might be performed in this chapel, which accordingly was granted; but upon this express condition, that the chapel should be decently ornamented and fitted up for that purpose; that no public prayers should be used there than those prescribed in the Book of Common Prayer; and that neither the sacrament of baptism or the Lord's supper should ever be administered there upon any account whatsoever*.

After the granting of this licence, divine service appears to have been performed in this chapel until about the year 1674 or 1676; at which time, probably, from its decayed state, it became wholly unfit for that purpose; and the public weekly prayers, after that time, were read in the town-chamber, a room over the town-house; and in this manner was divine service performed until the year 1698, when the old chapel, from its very ruinous state, was entirely taken down and re-built, in consequence of a subscription opened for that purpose†.

“* To the PARISHIONERS of LOWESTOFT.

“JOHN, by divine permission, bishop of Norwich. To our beloved in Christ, the parishioners of Lowestoft, in our diocese and jurisdiction, health, grace, and blessing.

“KNOW YE, That for the furtherance of devotion, and for the increase of divine worship; and attentively considering and understanding, from certain good and weighty reasons to us explained, that the parish church of Lowestoft aforesaid not being so conveniently situated for hearing divine service as could be wished (especially in the winter season), you are not able to attend. And that you may be enabled to cause public prayers to be celebrated in a proper chapel, in a fit place, and decently ornamented, within the parish of Lowestoft aforesaid, whenever the parishioners of Lowestoft, or the vicar thereof, conceive that divine service may be less commodiously performed in the church than in the said chapel, WE have granted by these presents LICENCE for celebrating divine service therein; and we have caused this our licence to be irrevocable. But provided nevertheless, That no vicar or curate baptize, or administer the sacrament of the Lord's supper, or cause it to be administered in the place aforesaid, but in the church of your parish. NOR that they cause, nor that you the parishioners presume, to assist therein, in the celebration of either of the said sacraments, in any manner whatsoever. Inhibiting, moreover, That no other public prayers be there used, or suffered to be used, than what are prescribed in the Book of Common Prayer, set forth by royal authority, and by the consent of the whole parliament, approved and lawfully enjoined. But if you or any one act contrary hereto, we will, that the authority hereby given to you be void and of no effect. And moreover, you offending in the premises, shall be liable to punishment, lawfully to be inflicted or imposed at our pleasure.

“11th Nov, 1570.”

† The old chapel was a thatched building.

The

The re-building of this chapel was undertaken under the care and management of captain Andrew Leake* and Dr. Joseph Peake†; and was brought (together with corn-crofs and town-chamber) into nearly the same state in which they now appear in the year 1698, at the expence of about 350l.‡

This

* Afterwards Sir Andrew Leake; eminently distinguished as a gallant sea-commander in the reign of queen Anne. See section IX.

† Doctor of physic. See the inscription on his grave-stone, section V.

‡ The ADDRESS to the INHABITANTS of LOWESTOFT, respecting the RE-BUILDING of LOWESTOFT CHAPEL.

"FORASMUCH as I have observed the great danger which may ensue from the weakness and decay of the chapel and town-house of Lowestoft, in the county of Suffolk, with many other inconveniencies attending the same. And considering the state of the inhabitants of the town at this time to be a proper season for undertaking and re-building of the said chapel. Being therefore devoted, not only to employ my time in the management and carrying on so good a work, but also to solicit a free and liberal contribution towards effecting the same, which I doubt not but every honest gentleman will promote, by his generous assistance therein; an account of which receipts shall always be shewn to such as desire it, for their satisfaction, by reason of the many complaints of the mismanagement of former collections. And if any person do, or shall suspect my failure in my answering the sum collected, and deposited in my hands, I do hereby promise to engage to give treble security that the monies collected shall be laid out to the use above mentioned.

As witness my hand, the 7th day of June, anno Dom. 1698.

ANDREW LEAKE."

PRINCIPAL CONTRIBUTORS to the RE-BUILDING of LOWESTOFT CHAPEL.

	£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
Martin Brown, of Rotterdam, merchant	50	0	0	Rev. William Whiston, vicar of Lowestoft	5	0	0
John Wilde	10	0	0	Samuel Pacey	10	0	0
Thomas Ashby	10	0	0	John Pacey	5	0	0
Capt. Leake	10	0	0	Samuel Kitteredge	1	10	0
John Jex	8	0	0	Thomas Walesby	3	0	0
James Wilde	5	0	0	John Hayle	10	0	0
John Wilde, jun.	5	0	0	John Frary	1	10	0
Thomas Staff	5	0	0	Thomas Frary	1	0	0
Dr. Joseph Peake	8	0	0	John Postle	1	1	0
Matthew Arnold	5	0	0	John Bishop	2	0	0
William Riving	4	0	0	Thomas Fulcher	1	0	0
John Peake	4	0	0	Nathaniel Long	1	0	0
John Aldred	10	0	0	John Wooden	1	0	0
							Mr.

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

335

This chapel, although much superior to the former building, is nevertheless but an indifferent structure. The pews are of deal; the pulpit and desk stand on the south side*; and a gallery is arranged on the east, west,

	£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
Mr. Stroud	2	0	0	Thomas Spratt	2	0	0
William Mewse	1	0	0	Benjamin Ibrooke	1	10	0
Spencer Bretton	2	0	0	Joseph Smithson	2	0	0
Rev. Edward Carleton, late vicar of Lowestoft	2	0	0	Thomas Utting	2	0	0
John Barker	5	0	0	Nicholas Utting, jun	1	2	0
John Hayward	5	0	0	Samuel Munds	9	0	0
John Stannard	2	0	0	John Smith	5	0	0
Mrs. Rivett, widow	2	0	0	Simon Canham	1	0	0
Captain Nicholson	5	10	0	James Maves	1	0	0
Mr. Stambler	5	0	0	James Gifford	2	0	0
Mr. Reeve	2	4	0	John Howell	1	0	0
James Ward	2	4	0	Mrs. Alice Wilde	1	0	0
John Barker, jun.	2	0	0	Mrs. Margaret Wilde	1	0	0
Anthony Barlow	2	0	0	Mrs. Mary Knights	1	2	0
Thomas Mighells	2	0	0	Stephen Hawes	2	0	0
Samuel Church	1	1	6	Mrs. Manthorp	1	0	0
John Smithson	1	1	6	William Manthorp	2	0	0
				William Wells	7	0	0

Money collected by capt. Andrew Leake, towards re-building Lowestoft chapel	£. 152	0	6
Ditto by Dr. Joseph Peake	193	14	1½
	345	14	7½

Money expended by capt. Andrew Leake, in re-building the said chapel	152	0	6
Ditto by Dr. Joseph Peake	195	13	1
	347	13	7

The above account was seen and examined, and the balance of 1l. 18s. 11½d. due to Dr. Peake, was generously discharged by him to the town, in the presence of us,

JAMES WILDE JOHN JEX
HENRY WARD JOHN BARKER
JOHN WILDE MATTHEW ARNOLD
JOHN PEAKE JOSEPH SMITHSON
JOHN BARKER, jun.

In 1706 was collected in Lowestoft, for repairing the chapel	£. 12	1	6
In 1720, for the same	13	13	6
In 1728, for the same	35	11	6

* The font belonging to this chapel stood originally on the north side of it, opposite the desk and pulpit. In 1763 it was removed to the south-east end of the chapel; and in 1773, when the north end of the corn-cross was inclosed, for the purpose of a vestry, the font was again removed to the north-east end of the building. Although baptism was not permitted to be administered in the

west, and north sides. In the middle of the building hangs a large brass chandelier, the gift of Mr. Martin Brown, formerly a merchant at Rotterdam, but was a native of this town.

Prayers

the old chapel, yet it has always been performed in this, ever since the building was erected. For I find, that Elizabeth, the daughter of Samuel and Ann Darkin, was baptized here the 29th of December, 1699; and was the first that was baptized in the new chapel.

This font was the gift of Mr. John Jex, merchant, of this town. It is not clear from what place this font was brought. The town-book belonging to this parish says it came from Easton Bavent; but the late John Jex, of this town, esq. used to declare, that it was brought from Gisleham, and was dug up by accident on the lands in that parish belonging to the above John Jex, merchant, his father. Probably the latter is the fact; as Mr. Jex had lands at Gisleham, but none at Easton Bavent. However, be that as it will, Mr. Jex was undoubtedly the benefactor §.

Gisleham is a parish situated about five miles to the south of Lowestoft. The church is dedicated to the Holy Trinity; and valued in the king's books at 13l. 6s. 8d. by queen Anne, 42l. 9s. 7½d. †

Both the church and chancel are thatched, and are separated from each other in the inside by a screen, on which is painted the twelve apostles. There is a very old architrave for the north door. The south porch is tiled, and on the outside are figures of two angels in a kneeling posture, on each side a niche, in which was placed a crucifix.

On a north window is some painted glass, an old Ecce Agn. Dei, the saint broken. Under a small broken saint, standing with an arrow in his left hand, and his right hand held against his breast, are words signifying "St. Edmund." There are also two small figures kneeling, a man and a woman; the man in blue, with red breeches and yellow stockings; the woman all in blue, with words signifying "William Gange and Margaret;" but the heads of both of them are knocked off ‖.

We may observe in many of our churches, that effigies of painted glass in the windows are without heads †, and that a piece of white glass generally supply their places; and this is the case respecting the figures in the windows in Gisleham church, they appear to be in every respect perfect, excepting their heads.—This defect may be accounted for in the following manner:—

The indiscreet zeal which actuated the officers appointed to visit the churches during the civil wars of Charles I. disposed them to consider every effigy in painted glass to bear some relation to popery; and that the most effectual way of demolishing the same was to *knock off their heads*. This will appear evident from the following circumstance related by Dr. Joseph Hall, bishop of Norwich*.

"Sheriff Tofts and alderman Lindsey, attended with many zealous followers, came into my chapel to look for superstitious pictures and relicks of idolatry; and sent for me, to let me know "they

§ THE ARMS OF JEX.

Arg. On a Fess, ingrailed, Sable, 3 Escalop Shells, Or.

Crest. On a Wreath, a Nag's Head, Arg. with his Main flowing, Or. Holding in his Mouth a broken Spear of the same.

† Ecton.

‖ T. Martin's Suffolk papers.

† See Oulton church, section V.

* In his work entitled, "Hard Measure."

Prayers are read at this chapel every Wednesday, Friday, and holiday, throughout the year. On Sundays divine service is always performed here in the morning, except when the sacrament is administered, when it is always at the church. Some times, in very bad weather, the service is at the chapel on Sundays both parts of the day.

It is not improbable, but that before the reformation there was another chapel in this town besides those two already mentioned. This chapel (if there ever really was such a place appropriated to sacred purposes) was situated on the west side of the High-Street, about thirty yards to the north of the Swan-Lane. It is an old Gothic building, faced with black flint; is about sixteen feet in height, and twelve in breadth; and has the appearance of a very antient building. What tends to strengthen the conjecture of its being a place originally designed for sacred uses is, that the Rev. Mr. Tanner, late vicar of this parish (who published his brother's *Notitia Monastica*, and consequently was a competent judge of those matters) used to say, that if ever there was a religious house in this town, it was situated opposite to this building. If so, probably this building was the chapel belonging to that religious society. The buildings supposed to have been originally a religious foundation, carry with

“they found some windows full of images, which were very offensive, and must be demolished. I told them they were the pictures of some antient and worthy bishops, as St. Ambrose, St. Austin, &c. It was answered me, that they were so many popes; and one younger man amongst the rest would take upon him to defend, that every diocesan bishop was a pope. I answered him with some scorn; and obtained leave that I might, with the least loss, and of defacing of the windows, give orders for taking off that offence; which I did, by causing the *heads of the pictures to be taken off*, since I knew the bodies could not offend.”

There are several crowns of painted glass in the windows, alluding, probably, to St. Edmund the martyr.—The steeple is round at the bottom, but the upper part is sexangular, and contains four bells.

On a flat marble stone in the chancel is this inscription:—

Here lyeth bured the body of ADAM BLAND, of the city of LONDON, esqier, and sherieff-ant to her majesty; who departed this life the XIII day of October, in the year of our Lord God, 1593.

The Rev. Meyter Reynolds is the present rector.

X x

them,

them, even to this day, some resemblance of an institution of that nature. They are divided by a passage (into which you enter by a large door-space, in the Gothic stile), having spacious rooms on each side, whose venerable appearance demonstrates their having been formed neither after a modern nor a mean original*.

* As the impropriation of Lowestoft was part of the endowment of the priory of St. Bartholomew, in London, I apprehend it no improbable conjecture to suppose, that this building was a religious House, and a cell belonging to that priory.

H I S T O R Y

O F

L O W E S T O F T.

S E C T I O N VII.

Vicars of Lowestoft.

IN consequence of there not being any regular registers of the institutions to church benefices before the year 1299, we are incapable of obtaining any information respecting those appointments prior to that period; but after the keeping of those registers, much light has been thrown on the ecclesiastical history of this country: and it is from the assistances derived from these registers, that we are enabled to ascertain the following regular succession of the vicars of this parish from the year 1308 down to the present year*.

* It is to be remembered, that about the year 1280, vicars signified no more than curates, and were removeable at the rector's pleasure. Indeed, when churches were appropriated to monasteries, and the religious were forced to set out a portion of the glebe and tythes for the maintenance of a vicar, such a one was called a perpetual vicar, made presentative and institutive.

Blomfield.

16 Kal. Feb. 1308. Johes Ayfle ad Coll. Dni Epi pleno jure.

Kal. Novem. 1330. Ric de Walcote ad Coll. Epi.

3 Ides Sept. 1330. Johes de Garboldeſham (P. mut cum Ringsfield) ad Coll. Epi.

17 June 1339. Math. de Rollesby (P. mut cum Burgh, Lothingland) ad Coll. Epi.

7th Feb. 1347. Johes Everard (P. mut. cum. Dec. de Brok) ad Coll. Epi.

21 Feby. 1360. Joh. de Welberham (P. mut. cum Lound) ad Coll. Epi.

20 Feb. 1365. Wills Homfrey. Test. ejus prob. xv Sept. 1383. Sepel 1383. in Cane. (Heyd.)

1383. ————— Apostolicus*.

William Smoggett, 1385.

21 Jan^y. 1432. Wills Sckynton, ad Coll. Epi.

25 June, 1442. Joh. Mildewell. S. Th. pr. ad Coll. Epi.

21 Dec^r. 1456. Thomas Shirecroft. ad Coll. Epi.

23 Mar. 1456. Johes Manyngam. ad Coll. Epi.

9 June 1458. Idem denno institutus.

27 Maij 1478. Tho. Eps Dromorensis. ad Coll. Epi.

His name was Thomas Scroope, otherwise surnamed Bradley, from the town where he was born; he descended from the noble family of the Scroopes, and very much adorned the honour of his birth by his learning and virtues. He was first a monk of the order of St. Benedict; after that, aspiring to a greater perfection of life, he took upon him the profession and rule of a Dominican; and afterwards he submitted himself to the

* The pope, who claimed a right to present, and in 1385 had presented William Smoggett, but, I apprehend, was not instituted. The interval between 1383 and 1432 is not supplied either in the bishop's register, or that belonging to the parish; probably the vacancy was occasioned by the dispute with the pope.

discipline of the Carmelites (of whose institution he wrote a learned treatise) and preached the gospel in hair and sack-cloth round the country. Then he withdrew himself again to his house of Carmelites, in Norwich, and there remained twenty years, leading the life of an anchorite. After that time he went abroad, and was advanced by the pope to a bishopric in Ireland, called Dromorensis* episcopatus; the said pope (which was Eugenius the Fourth) sent him on an embassy to the isle of Rhodes (of which he wrote a book), from whence being returned, he left Ireland and his bishopric, came into these eastern counties, wherein he went up and down barefooted, teaching in towns abroad the ten commandments, and preaching the glad tidings of the gospel; and whatsoever he took, either of his own yearly profits, or what he could procure from the richer sort of people, he distributed it all to the poor, or employed it to pious uses. At length, in the year of his age one hundred, or thereabouts, he died in this town of Lestoffe, the fifteenth day of January, in the year of our Lord 1491, the 7th of Henry VII. and was buried in the chancel belonging to Lowestoft church†.

14 Mart.

* He was confirmed, in 1449, suffragan to bishop Golwell.

† See section V. page 294.

See Hollingshed and Weever.—Fuller, in his British Worthies, says, that bishop Scroop was born at Bradley, in Suffolk; but extracted from the lord Scroop, in Yorkshire. That he rolled through many professions.

1st. He was a Benedictine, but found that order too loose for his conscience.

2d. A Carmelite of Norwich, as a stricter profession.

3d. An Anchorite (the dungeon of the prison of Carmelitism) wherein he lived twenty years.

4th. Dispensed with by the pope, he became bishop of Dromore, in Ireland.

5th. Quitting his bishoprick, he returned to his solitary life; yet so, that once a week he used to walk on his bare feet, and preach the Decalogue in the villages round about.

He lived to be extremely aged, for about the year 1425, clothed in sack-cloth, and girt with an iron chain, he used to cry out in the streets, "That the new Jerusalem, the Bride of the Lamb, was shortly to come down from Heaven, prepared for her Spouse; and that with great joy he saw the same in the spirit."

Thomas

- 14 Mart. 1490. Robtus Tomfon. ad Coll. Epi.
 25 Martij 1507. Joes Wheteacre. ad Coll. Epi.
 3 Oct. 1508. Edv. Lee. ad Coll. Vic. Gen.
 12 Majj 1510. Joh. Bayley. S. Th. d.
 22 Oct. 1511. Joh. Brown. ad Coll. Epi.
 16 Sept. 1540. Joes Blomewyle, ad præ.*

Thæ Godsalve, Arm. protrac vice.

He, very probably, was of the family of the Blomvyles, which formerly resided in the parish of Gunton, contiguous to Lowestoft†. There was

Thomas Waldensis, the great Anti-Wicklevite, was much offended thereat, protesting it was a scandal and disgrace to the church. However, our Scroop long out-lived him, and died well nigh 100 years old, "Non sine sanctitatis opinione," say both Bale§ and Pitz; and it is a wonder, says Fuller, that they meet in the same opinion.

* On the presentation of Thomas Godsalve, esq. to whom the turn was granted.

† This parish lies to the north of Lowestoft, and is separated from it only by a bank which was thrown up by the proprietor of Gunton in 1770, in order to inclose a part of the common, which till that time had laid waste. It contains only two or three houses; one of which, the hall, is a large and elegant building, surrounded with many beautiful woods and plantations, forming an agreeable intermixture of shrubs and various kinds of forest trees. This structure is situated near the center of the parish, and was very much enlarged and improved in the year 1746, by the late owner, Hewling Luson, esq. In 1762 this estate, together with the small parish of Fishley, in Norfolk, were purchased by Sir Charles Saunders, for 16,050l.—This gallant officer, after having amply merited every honourable distinction that his king and country could invest him with, exchanged these fading glories for those of a more lasting duration on the 7th of December, 1775†. On the day in which his death was notified to the House of Commons, many of his friends attempted, in their speeches, to do justice to his memory; but the words which fell from Sir George Saville, on this occasion, delineates his character with the most brilliant lustre. "Four hours ago (says he) this country had a man. His country has him no more. One of your members, Sir. A member is, perhaps, soon re-placed. But where shall we find his fellow! who having in his vigor carried your arms in glory to the extent of your empire, that empire the ocean. When called upon by his country in the dregs of life, with a constitution worn down in your service, urged on and goaded, his tottering limbs, with hobbling haste and feeble alacrity, climb'd the well-known sides of the ships, to meet your enemies," &c.

The

§ The learned John Bale, who was born at Covehithe, near Lowestoft. See an account of him in Blomefield's History of Norwich.

Covehithe church very much resembles the church at Lowestoft, both in dimensions, form, and ornamental parts; particularly in the intermixture of flint and free-stone on the south side, under the windows. Both these churches are re-buildings; and the towers, by their form and materials, appear more ancient than the churches to which they are annexed.

† Sir Charles was one of the knights of the Bath, admiral of the white squadron, lieutenant-general of the marines, one of the privy council, and member for Heyden, in Yorkthire!

was also another branch of this family situated near Newton, in the neighbourhood of Norwich. It appears that Mr. Blomewyle resigned the vicarage of Lowestoft in 1555, in the beginning of the reign of queen Mary. Probably he could not conform to the alterations in religious matters made by the queen at that time; or, possibly, he might be a married man, and therefore under the necessity of resigning, to prevent being ejected, as was the misfortune of a great number of the clergy in that un-

The church belonging to this parish is a small plain building; § and it appears, from an inscription on a small mural monument, in the north-west corner, erected to the memory of Charles Boyce, that he was the re-builder of it in the year 1700.

Near this place is interred,

CHARLES BOYCE.

Who being dead yet speaketh.

Having in his life-time

Re-built this church at his own expence,

In the year 1700.

A sure and lasting proof of his sincere piety.

At the entrance of the church, beneath a black marble stone, are deposited the remains of MARY, the wife of HEWLING LUSON, esq. of this parish.

In the chancel is an inscription on marble, to the memory of CHARLES COLBY, esq. || commissioner of the navy, who died at Gunton Hall, 28 December, 1771, aged 70 years.—|| his gentleman entered early in life into his majesty's service at sea, and had commanded vessels of almost every rate with the greatest credit to himself and service to his country; was appointed commissioner of the navy, at Gibraltar, in 1756; and at the conclusion of the peace of 1763, returned to England, and spent the residue of his days, in peaceful retirement, in the mansion-house of his friend, Sir Charles Saunders, at Gunton.—|| Upon his decease, the following impartial testimony was borne to his character: "On the 28th of December, 1771, died Charles Colby, esq. &c. &c. whose courage and resolution were so happily tempered with candour and benevolence, that it was difficult to determine whether he was more to be admired as a commander, or respected as a man."

Many acres of waste land in this parish, since it became the property of Sir Charles Saunders, have been converted into arable land; which has greatly increased the value both of the estate and the rectory.—The church is dedicated to St. Peter.

§ On the north side of the church is an old door, whose arch is a very curious piece of architecture. In 1790, when the church was repaired, 16 or 17 steps, which led to the rood-loft, were discovered on the north side of the building.

|| Erected at the expence of the Rev. Francis Bowness, rector of this parish, as a token of respect to the memory of his deceased friend.

THE ARMS OF BOWNESS.

Arg. A Fess, Azure; between 3 Fusils of the same.—Crest. A dexter female Arm, holding a Balance.

happy

happy reign: Mr. Blomewyle, upon his resignation, was succeeded by
 14th June, 1555. Tho. Downyng, ad præs. Alex. Mather ratione
 Adv. concess. P. Ep. Norw.*

Sir Thomas Downyng† was instituted March 13th, 1528, at the
 bishop's palace at Hoxne, in Suffolk‡, to the living of Besthorpe§, in
 Norfolk, on the resignation of John King (who had a pension of four
 marks a year assigned him during life), on the prior of Wymondham's
 presentation, and was the last presented by that monastery.

On June 14th, 1555, he was instituted to the vicarage of Lowestoft,
 which was the same day united to Besthorpe, during his life, because of
 the livings being small||. He died in the year 1559, and was succeeded by

1561. William Nayth.

24th April, 1574. William Bentley, ad Coll. Epi. buried Aug. 25th,
 1603. (parish reg.)

1603. Joh. Gleffon, buried June 26th, 1610. (parish reg.)

* On the presentation of Alexander Mather, to whom the turn was granted by the bishop of
 Norwich.

† Called Sir Thomas because all that had taken bachelor of arts degree had at that time this
 title allowed them.

‡ Hoxne-Hall, at that time, was a palace belonging to the bishop of Norwich.

§ He built the vicarage-house at Besthorpe. Over the parlour chimney-piece is the following
 inscription in the old English character:—

"Alle you that sit by this fire warming,
 "Pray for the soule of Sir John Downyng¶."

|| This is one of the first unions that I meet with, says Blomfield, that assign any reason for the
 bishop's uniting them.

¶ In the bishoprick of Norwich, the bishop, on account of the number of small livings in the dio-
 cese, has the power of uniting livings; other bishopricks require a dispensation under the great
 seal.

Blomfield.

¶ His father.

Dec.

Dec. 1610. Robt^s Hawys, A. M. ad Coll. Epi. buried 3d Sept. 1639, under a fair marble stone, in the middle of the chancel, laid long before for bishop Scroope. (parish reg.)

4th Dec. 1639. Jac. Rous, ad Coll. Epi.

He appears to have been minister of this parish during the whole usurpation of Oliver Cromwell. He was vicar here June 12th, 1644, when Francis Jessope was sent with a commission from the earl of Manchester, to disrobe the grave-stones of the brasses that had this inscription—Orate pro anima, &c. *

1660. Joh. Youell, died in 1676, and lies † buried in the vestry of this church.

30th Oct. 1677. Jos. Hudson, ad Coll. Epi. who died 1691, and was also buried in the vestry of this church ‡.

3d Feb. 1691. Edw. Carleton, ad Coll. Epi. In 1698 he resigned the living of Lowestoft for Lykhamsted, Bucks. § He died the 10th of August, 1718, at Lykhamsted.

19th Aug. 1698. Will. Whiston, ad Coll. Epi.

* See section II. page 52; also section V. page 282.

On the 14th of March, 1643, Mr. Rous and many other gentlemen of this town and neighbourhood were sent prisoners to Cambridge by colonel Cromwell. See section IX.

† His grandson, Mr. Edward Youell, was a reputable corn-merchant at Oulton, and lived in the house close by the river, on the north side of Mutford-Bridge, where he carried on a considerable corn-trade, by means of that navigation to Yarmouth. He was succeeded in the corn-trade, with great reputation, by his son, Mr. John Youell, who left several sons, now living.

‡ He lived on the most friendly terms with the noted Mr. Emlyn, who, in 1688, was minister to the dissenting congregation in this town.

§ See Browne Willes.

Mr. Whiston, on the 19th of August, 1702, resigned Lowestoft to succeed Sir Isaac Newton in the mathematical professorship, at Cambridge*. He was a divine of great abilities and uncommon learning. He was the son of Mr. Josiah Whiston, rector of Norton near Twycrosse, in Leicestershire†, and was born in that parish the 9th of December, 1667; was admitted of Clare-Hall, Cambridge, 1686; and in 1693 became master of arts and fellow of the college. In 1694 he was appointed chaplain to Dr. Moor, bishop of Norwich, which he held till 1698, when the bishop presented him to the living of Lowestoft with Kessingland. A parish (says Mr. Whiston) of 2000 souls, but not worth more than 120l. per ann. clear‡. The care of souls was rightly esteemed by him as a concern of the highest importance, he therefore set himself sincerely and in good earnest to that great work, discharging the several duties of a parish priest with distinguished piety and unwearied diligence. Notwithstanding his income was so small, he kept a curate, allowing him 30l. a year§. Set up public prayers, morning and evening, every day, at the chapel within the town||. Constantly preached twice on Sundays; and all the summer season, at least, had a catechetic lecture at the chapel in the evening, designed more for the benefit of the adult than for the children themselves¶. This method of catechizing

was

* Biographia Britannica, 1st edit.

† Mr. Josiah Whiston was ordained a preacher the 21st of June, 1653, after the form among the Presbyterians; and at the restoration (by conforming to episcopal government) had the living of Norton near Twycrosse, in 1661. He died in 1687.

‡ The great tythes were afterwards purchased and settled on the living by his successor, Mr. Tanner, and his friends. See section V. page 253.

§ He made 30l. a year more by teaching a small school.

|| The chapel was re-built in 1698, the year he was instituted.

¶ To these lectures came many of the dissenters. This may easily be accounted for when we consider that the noted Mr. Emlyn had officiated as minister to the dissenters of this town eighteen months, about ten years before. Mr. Emlyn had adopted the Arian principles, and probably had introduced the same sentiments among many of his hearers, who, consequently, were pre-disposed to

was begun by him at bishop Moor's chapel, at Norwich, for the benefit of the bishop's children and some others, and some times the bishop would attend himself, who pressed him much to have them printed, but that could not be done, as they were delivered from short notes only, as were also a great part of his sermons at Lowestoft. His curate likewise preached once every Sunday at Kessingland, and once at Corton*. Likewise he gave them himself a sermon at Kessingland once a month, and a catechetic lecture in the afternoon. He also endeavoured to instruct private families at Lowestoft at home on week-days; but being so much occupied in their several employments as not to pay a due attention to his admonitions, he confined it only to Sunday evenings, when they were more at leisure†. Mr. Whiston procured also an augmentation to the living of Kessingland. Mr. John Baron, minister of Ditchingham, afterwards dean of Norwich‡,

to attend the lectures that were given by a minister of the establishment who entertained opinions similar to those of Mr. Emlyn, as was the case with Mr. Whiston. There appears to have been the most intimate friendship between these two divines: for when Mr. Whiston, in 1715, held a weekly meeting for promoting primitive christianity, which subsisted two years, the third chairman of that meeting (which was also the last) was Mr. Emlyn§.

* Described as a very poor neighbouring village, of hardly any revenues; and formerly abandoned to diversions on that day.

† It is evident that Mr. Whiston both saw and lamented the great depravity of morals which so generally prevailed in his time among the lower class of people, and exerted his utmost endeavours to reform them. This evil is now in a great measure happily removed, by the introducing of Sunday-schools in various parts of this kingdom. If institutions were established for instructing the youth of the higher class in the principles of christianity and morality, it would be of unspeakable benefit to the world in general, and to individuals in particular. It might then become as fashionable to frequent those institutions, as it is now to attend a lecture on the classics, or to receive a lesson on the harpsichord. Greek and Latin may be necessary to make men *learned*, but daily observation too plainly evinces, that something more than mere human attainments is requisite to make men *good*. Much has been said on the subject of education, and many learned and ingenious writers have exercised their pens on this very important and interesting subject. But after all, notwithstanding the artful sophistry of a Voltaire or a Rousseau, or the plausible refinements of a Chesterfield, yet the plain, simple assertion of Sir Richard Steele is evidently superior to them all, namely, "That no principles but those of the *christian religion* are sufficient to make "a great man."

‡ The dean, who was bred among the Dissenters, died, it seems, an Unitarian; according to the epitaph made for his monument. Mr. Whiston says, that himself had some share in bringing him over to the church; and that though he accepted the deanry of Norwich, yet he refused the bishopric, of which he had an offer§.

§ June 28th, 1717, was the last day of their meeting.

§ Whiston's Memoirs.

being

being possessed of about 20*l.* a year of the tithes of Kessingland, made an offer of them at eight years purchase, in order that they might be settled on the church *. Our incumbent exerted himself in this affair, and procured the purchase money; of which the bishop of Norwich gave 5*l.* Dr. Prideaux 10*l.* lord Weymouth 10*l.* and having by other contributions come within 50*l.* Mr. Whiston advanced that sum himself, and the title was vested solely in him; and he kept possession thereof not only till his resignation of the living, in 1702, but till his expulsion from the University, in 1710. But when bishop Trinnell was translated to the see of Norwich, Mr. Whiston, upon his being re-imburfed the 50*l.* he had advanced, relinquished all further claim, and from a principal of equity yielded up the tithes to the church †.

Mr. Whiston having resigned these livings in 1702, and being, by the interest of his friend, Sir Isaac Newton, appointed to succeed him in the mathematical chair, at Cambridge, he went and resided in that University; but continuing to retain and propagate the Arian principles, he was, for his heterodox opinions, expelled the University on the 30th of Oct. 1710. In 1747 he left the communion of the church of England, and joined the Baptists. But after engaging in various schemes, and experiencing many vicissitudes of fortune, a period was put to his existence on the 22d of August, 1752, at London, after a week's illness, and was interred at Lyndon, near Stanford, in Lincolnshire ‡.

Mr.

* See section V, page 268.

† In 1747 he acknowledges, that the Rev. Mr. Tanner, of Lowestoft, had for many years sent him annually 5*l.* at Christmas. Probably on account of his circumstances.

‡ Where the following inscription is placed over him:—"Here lyeth the body of the Rev. Mr. William Whiston, M. A. some time professor of the mathematics in the University of Cambridge; who was born Dec. 9th, 1667, and died August 22d, 1752, in the 85th year of his age. Endued with an excellent genius, and indefatigable in labour and study, he became learned in divinity, antient history, chronology, philosophy, and mathematics. Fertile in sentiment, copious in language, skilful to convey instruction, he introduced the Newtonian philosophy, then buried in the deepest recesses of geometry, into public knowledge, and thereby displayed the wonderful works of God. More desirous to discover his will, he applied himself chiefly to the examination

Mr. Whiston was of a melancholy cast of temper, strongly tinged with a fanatical disposition and puritanical rigour, which he probably received from his father, under whose inspection he was educated the first seventeen years of his life. He was possessed with a passionate love for the scriptures and philosophy, and spent his whole life in cultivating piety and virtue and good learning. Rigidly constant himself in the public and private duties of religion, and always promoting in others virtue and such learning as he thought would be most conducive to the honour of God, by manifesting the greatness and wisdom of his works*.

mination and study of the holy scriptures. Resolved to practice it, he sacrificed great worldly advantages, and greater expectations, that he might preserve the testimony of a good conscience. Firmly persuaded of the truth and importance of revealed religion, he exerted his utmost ability to enforce the evidence, to explain the doctrines, and promote the practice of Christianity: worshipping God with the most profound submission and adoration, the supreme majesty of the One God and Father of All, through the intercession and mediation of our Lord Jesus Christ, by the grace and influence of the Holy Spirit, and testifying the sincerity of his profession by the due obedience of a holy life. Strictly tenacious of his integrity, equally fervent in piety and charity, ardent to promote the glory of God and the good of mankind, zealous in the pursuit of truth and the practice of virtue, he persevered with faith and patience, steadfast and immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, through many trials and much tribulation, to the end of his course, full of days, and ripe for paradise, in a firm assurance of a joyful resurrection to everlasting life and happiness.

"Now Reader, whoever thou art, if thou canst not attain to the measure of his learning and knowledge, yet it is in thy power to equal him in piety, probity, holiness, and other christian graces; and thou mayest hereby obtain, together with him, through the mercies of God and merits of Christ, an everlasting crown of glory."

* The genius as well as pursuits of the Lowestoft people at this time did not seem to coincide altogether with Mr. Whiston's religious and philosophical turn of mind. For when he was obliged to confine the instructions he intended for private families to Sunday evenings, instead of the week days, the reason he assigns for it is, "Because he found their heads and hands so much engaged about their worldly employments."§ And once, when his friend, Mr. Clarke (afterwards Dr. Samuel Clarke), was with him on a visit, they went together on board one of the small trading ships belonging to this town, and there observed two seamen jointly drawing up a vessel out of the hold; when another that stood by asked one of them who was looking down the hold, Why he did not turn his face away? He thereupon turned away his face, but continued to assist in lifting as before; the meaning of which they understood to be, that he would be obliged to swear that he *saw* nothing taken out of the hold, not that he *took* nothing out of it. This, says Mr. Whiston, is a seaman's salvo for such errant perjury, and shews the evil consequence of multiplying oaths on every trifling occasion||.

13th Oct. 1702. Jac. Smith, ad Coll. Epi.

He was a native of Scotland, and for conscientiously refusing to take the oaths to king William, he was (with a large family) reduced to all the hardships and miseries of an obscure and necessitous life*; but on the resignation of Mr. Whiston, bishop Moor presented him to Lowestoft. He was buried in the church-yard, close by the north side of the chancel, where a tomb is erected to his memory. And tradition reports that he was the first person ever buried on that side the church†.

30th Aug. 1708. Joes Tanner, ad Coll. Epi.

He was born in the year 1684, and was the son of Thomas Tanner, vicar of Market Lavington, in Wiltshire, and brother to that learned antiquarian, Dr. Thomas Tanner, late bishop of St. Asaph‡, author of that learned

* He resided at Lound, in Suffolk.

† There was formerly a great partiality respecting burying on the south and east sides of the church-yard at Lowestoft. About fifty years since there were not more than two or three graves on the north side of the church, though now it is as common to inter on one side as the other. This partiality may, perhaps, at first, have partly arisen from the antient custom of praying for the dead; for as the usual approach to this and many other churches is by the south, it was natural for burials to be on that side, that those who were going to divine service might, in their way, by the sight of the graves of their friends, be put in mind to offer up a prayer for the welfare of their souls; and even now, since the custom of praying for the dead is abolished, the same obvious situation of graves may excite some tender recollection in those who view them, and silently implore "the passing tribute of a sigh." Cullum's Hawstead.

‡ Dr. Thomas Tanner was born Jan. 25th, 1673; was entered in Queen's College, Oxford, in Nov. 1689; made chaplain of All-Souls College in Jan. 1694; elected fellow there Nov. 2d, 1696; made chancellor of Norwich in March, 1700; rector of Thorp, by Norwich, June, 1706; prebendary of Ely, Sept. 10th, 1713; archdeacon of Norfolk, in Dec. 1721; and in Jan. 1723, upon resigning his prebend of Ely, was made canon of Christ Church, in Oxford; prolocutor to the convocation, in 1727; and bishop of St. Asaph, in Jan. 1731§. Elomefield.

He married three wives; the first was Rose, daughter of bishop Moor; the second was Frances, daughter of Mr. Jacob Preston, of London; and the third was Elizabeth Scottow, of Thorp, who survived him.

§ There was another brother, the Rev. William Tanner, rector of Redenhall with Harleston, and Topcroft. Also a sister, Grace Symonds, who died at Lowestoft, in 1759, and lies buried in the north isle of the church.

He

learned and much-esteemed monument of antiquity, the *Notitia Monastica*; who dying before it was finished, was compleated and published by his brother, the Rev. John Tanner, vicar of Lowestoft, who prefixed to it a large preface*.

Mr. Tanner was a person of the most eminent piety and integrity, a truly primitive pastor, and of the most exemplary life and conversation. He was so extremely conscientious in performing the several duties of the pastoral office, that he persisted in discharging them under all the pains and weaknesses of a debilitated body, increased by the usual infirmities of

He died the 14th of December, 1735, at Christ Church College, Oxford, and was buried in the nave, or middle isle, near the pulpit; and upon a monument affixed to one of the south pillars, near his grave, is given a just and impartial character of this worthy prelate.

He bequeathed a valuable treasure of antiquities to the Bodleian library, and gave many charitable legacies; among which was 100l. to the society of Widows and Orphans of the Poor Clergy.

In 1737 the society of Antiquaries (of which he had formerly been a member) published an excellent copper-plate print of him, given with his *Notitia Monastica*.

His *Bibliotheca Britannico Hibernica*, which employed him forty years, was published by Dr. D. Wilkins, in 1748, folio. He left large collections for the county of Wilts, and large notes on Richard Hegge's Legend of St. Cuthbert, 1663. His immense and valuable collections are now deposited in the Bodleian library, at Oxford§.

By the first wife he had no issue that survived him. By the second he had two daughters, who died in their infancy, and one son (the late Rev. Dr. Thomas Tanner, formerly of Christ's Church, in Oxford, rector of St. Edmund the King, in London, and of Mestham, in Surrey; who married Mary, daughter of Dr. Potter, late archbishop of Canterbury, and died in 1786, rector of Hadleigh, in Suffolk). By his third wife he left no issue||.

THE ARMS OF TANNER.

Arg. 3 Blackmoors' Heads coupéd proper, banded about the Head, Arg. and Gules.

* The society of Antiquarians, in their *Archæologia*, are a little mistaken concerning this book, when they say, "Before he was twenty-two years old he published his *Notitia Monastica*, in 1695, 8vo.; and that it was re-published in folio, in 1751, with great additions (which he began to collect in 1715) by his brother, Dr. John Tanner, precentor of St. Asaph and rector of Hadleigh, in Suffolk." Whereas it was published in 1744, by his brother, the Rev. John Tanner, M. A. precentor of St. Asaph and vicar of Lowestoft, in Suffolk, and not rector of Hadleigh; for the rector of Hadleigh was Dr. Thomas Tanner, the bishop's only son, who is lately deceased.

§ *Archæologia*.

|| She was afterwards married to Robert Britiffe, esq. recorder of Norwich.

old

old age*. Shortly after his decease, the following character was given of him in the public papers:—

“ LOWESTOFT, Dec. 22d, 1759.

“ Died, aged 75 years, the Rev. Mr. Tanner, precentor of the cathedral church of St. Asaph, rector of Kessingland, and vicar of Lowestoft: he was also formerly commissary and official to the archdeaconry of Suffolk†; which offices he resigned as soon as the infirmities of age rendered him incapable of performing them with that care and exactness he had always shewn in their discharge. In whatsoever respect his life is considered, it will be found truly exemplary: as a man, he was sober, upright, and sincere; active in the service of friends; and possessed of much useful knowledge, which, on all occasions, he employed with the greatest readiness for the benefit and peace of the many that consulted him. As a christian, he was grave without austerity, humble without meanness, pious without superstition, and charitable without shew. As a minister, he was learned in the doctrines and constitution of the church, plain and intelligent in his discourses, and instant in every other part of the pastoral duty. After labouring diligently upwards of fifty years to promote the kingdom of his great Lord and Master upon earth, he was removed hence, to receive that reward which is promised to every good and faithful servant.

“ Among his many eminent acts of charity may be mentioned (exclusive of the active part which he took in the re-building of Kirkley church‡) his purchasing the impropriation of Lowestoft, for the benefit of his successors§; his expending a large sum of money in repairing and beautify-

* When he nearly approached the close of life, he would be so exhausted in performing the usual service of the church, that I have seen him under the necessity of taking some refreshment whilst reading of prayers, in order to recover sufficient strength and spirits to finish them.

† In 1725.

‡ See section III. page 84.

§ Section V. page 247.

ing the chancel*, and also setting the first example in new-pewing the church; not to mention his many other great and extensive charities.†”

11th Nov. 1760. Joes Arrow.

He was born in London the 3d of March, 1733; was educated at Westminster School, and admitted of Trinity College, Cambridge; was formerly a chaplain in the royal navy, which he exchanged for Lowestoft with Dr. Greet, chaplain to Dr. Hayter, bishop of Norwich, who had presented him to the same, but was not instituted. Mr. Arrow died the 22d of June, 1789, aged 56 years, and is buried in the chancel belonging to this church. He left four sons and one daughter.

He was a person of a very regular life and conversation; zealous in promoting the interest and welfare of the church; and so very conscientious in discharging the duties of his function, that although very ill, yet he preached twice in the last twenty-four hours before he expired.

THE ARMS OF ARROW.

Gules. Three Arrows in Fess, Or, Barbed and Flyted proper, by the name of Arrow.—They are of painted glass in the east window of the chancel.

Motto. Consequitur quodcunque petit.

* Section V. pages 274 and 283.

† He was the third son of the Rev. Thomas Tanner, vicar of Market Lavington, Wiltshire; was educated at Queen's College, Oxford; and obtained his preferment through the interest of his brother, Thomas Tanner, who was many years chancellor of the diocese of Norwich, and afterwards bishop of St. Asaph. In this, and in other parts of this work, I have endeavoured, as far as I was able, to do justice to the memory of this truly christian pastor: but after all my researches, many charitable and other pious acts, I apprehend, are beyond the reach of my utmost investigation; and many, I make no doubt, have, through his great humility and other christian virtues, been consigned to perpetual oblivion.

26th June, 1789. Robtus Potter, prebendary of Norwich.

Well known in the literary world as the learned and ingenious translator of the Tragedies of Æschylus, Sophocles, and Euripides*.

* Manor of] At a court held the 29th of March, 1790, Lewis, lord bishop of Norwich, was
LOWESTOFT.] admitted to the house of the late Rev. John Arrow, under a bargain and seal
from Mr. James Arrow, his executor, TO HOLD to him and his successors, bishops of Norwich,
for the time being, IN TRUST for the benefit of the Rev. Robert Potter, and his successors, vicars
of the vicarage of Lowestoft, for the time being, for ever.

And at the same time the Rev. Robert Potter was admitted, under a bargain and sale from
Mr. James Arrow, executor of the late Rev. John Arrow, TO the garden, TO HOLD to him and
his successors, vicars of the vicarage of Lowestoft, for the time being, for ever. See section V.
page 313.

H I S T O R Y
OF
L O W E S T O F T.

S E C T I O N VIII.

Of Religious Sects.

THE town of Lowestoft has been as much distinguished in religious concerns, for its inviolable attachment to the establishment of the church of England, as in civil affairs, for its unshaken loyalty to its sovereign. Nevertheless, it is not without its sectaries, which, at different times, have arisen in this town; the principal of which sectaries is that society denominated Independents, or Congregational Dissenters. At what time it was that this religious sect first began to make its appearance in Lowestoft is now uncertain; all that I am able to ascertain respecting it at this present time is, that previous to the year 1689, when the learned Mr. Emlyn* came to reside in this town, and commenced being officiating minister to

* When Mr. Emlyn came first to Lowestoft he had not adopted those religious principles which afterwards proved to him a source of the heaviest afflictions.

this congregation, it was but an inconsiderable body, destitute of a regular pastor, and also of a decent structure for the performance of religious exercises.

The congregation of Protestant Dissenters at Lowestoft might be considered also, at that time, as a kind of dependent assembly on the Dissenting Congregation at Yarmouth; as it was customary for the members belonging to the former congregation to repair to that at Yarmouth at the usual seasons of receiving the holy communion, and was in much the same state of dependence on that society as a chapel of ease is on the mother church.

At this early period the Dissenters at Lowestoft had no other building for the public exercise of religion than a barn*; and they continued in this obscure situation till the year 1695, when a decent structure was erected for religious uses. Probably the society were much increased after the year 1689, when so distinguished a character as Mr. Emlyn became their minister, and in consequence thereof might be enabled to erect this building†.

This

* This barn was situated in a lane called the Blue Anchor Lane, opposite Rant's Score §.

† This meeting-house was erected in 1695 on a small piece of ground given for that purpose by Mr. James Ward, of this town, and has been made use of by the Dissenting Congregation at Lowestoft for religious exercises ever since that time. It appears, that previous to the erecting of this building the premises were vested in the hands of trustees.

Manor of } On the 9th of February, 1694, Sir Robert Rich, of Rose-Hall, in Beccles, bart.
Lowestoft. } Thomas Neale, of Bramfield, in Suffolk, esq. and Samuel Pacey, of Lowestoft, esq. were admitted to the site of the meeting-house, being 38 feet by 28, on the surrender of Henry Ward.

22d of September, 1708, William Pacey was admitted to it, as heir of Samuel Pacey, the surviving trustee.

22d of March, 1709, James Ward was admitted, on the surrender of William Pacey, to the land, with an edifice called a meeting-house, thereupon built.

19th

§ Score signifies a notch, a long incision, a line drawn. ASH.—There are several of these passages in Lowestoft called scores, leading from the High-Street to the sea side, such as the Swan Score, Salter's Score, Rant's Score, &c.

This eminent divine was born at Stamford, in Lincolnshire, May 22, 1663. In August, 1674, he was put to a boarding-school at Walcot, near Folkingham, where he continued four years, and on Sundays was the constant auditor of the noted Mr. Brocklesby, the then incumbent of that parish †. Mr. Emlyn's parents were of the established church, and were very intimate with the very learned and worthy Dr. Cumberland, then minister at Stamford, and afterwards bishop of Peterborough, but being inclined to the Puritans, they chose to educate their son among that sect ‡;

19th of Dec. 1716, Samuel Church, of Lowestoft, merchant; John Fowler, of Pakefield, merchant; Thomas South, of the city of London, linen-draper; Thomas Manning, of Great Yarmouth, merchant; and Neale Ward, the son of the said James Ward, were admitted, on the surrender of the said James Ward.

In these several admissions no trusts whatever were declared.

22d of Dec. 1736, Robert Payne, of Lowestoft, surgeon; John Jex, of the same town, merchant; James Reeve, of the same town, merchant; Thomas Landisfield, of the same town, merchant; John Brame, of the same town, merchant; Thomas Watson, of the same town, master and mariner; and Thomas Fowler, of Great Yarmouth, merchant; were admitted, on the surrender of John Fowler and Neale Ward, the surviving trustees.

25th of Dec. 1736, these last trustees executed a deed of trust, setting forth their admission, and declaring the trusts to be,

That the said house and premises should be for ever thereafter used as a meeting-house for the service of Almighty God, for the use and benefit of all such persons who should come to hear the word of God therein. And that when the trustees were reduced to three or under, the survivors should surrender the premises to new trustees, on the like trusts, and so on toties quoties.

19th of August, 1761, John Jex, the younger, of Lowestoft, esq.; Hewling Luson*, of Gunton, in the county of Suffolk, esq.; Hewling Luson, the younger, son of the said Hewling Luson; Thomas Brame*, of Lowestoft, gentleman; Robert Reeve, of the same place, gentleman; Samuel Collett, the younger, of the same place, draper; Henry Roman, of the same place, baker; James Brame, the younger, of the same place, baker; were admitted to the said premises on the surrender of John Jex, the surviving trustee, To HOLD to the uses before mentioned.

Those marked with an asterisk are since deceased.

This building is situated on the west side of the High-Street, a little to the south of the Blue Anchor Lane, and is a very decent structure. It is ascended by three stone steps, and entered by large folding doors, in the middle of the front; opposite to these doors stands the pulpit. The whole is neatly pewed, and on the south, east, and north sides of the building is a gallery.

† Biograph. Britan. Also Memoirs of his Life.

‡ Designing him for the ministry of the non-conformists.

for

for this purpose he was sent, for academical education, in 1678, to Sulby, near Welford, in Northamptonshire, where he continued four years. In 1679 he went to Cambridge, and in 1682 was admitted of Emanuel College, but returned again to Sulby; and in the same year he removed to Mr. Doolittle's academy, first at Islington, then at Clapham, and afterwards at Battersea. He made his first essay as a preacher Dec. 19th, 1682, at Mr. Doolittle's meeting-house, near Cripplegate. In 1683 he was chaplain to the countess of Donegal*, a lady of great quality and estate in the north of Ireland, but resided then in Lincoln's Inn Fields, London, and the year following accompanied the family to Belfast, in the same kingdom. While he was in this station, he made a journey to Dublin, and during his continuance in that city, preached once before that congregation of which Mr. Daniel Williams† and Mr. Joseph Boyce‡ were at that time pastors, in a manner so acceptable to the audience, as gave occasion for that people afterwards to invite him to be their minister. A favourable opportunity for this purpose offered shortly after; for Mr. Williams having quitted the congregation at Dublin, Mr. Boyce made some overtures to Mr. Emlyn relative to his succeeding him, which he declined accepting. Mr. Emlyn still continued his station as chaplain in this family; but in 1688, when the disturbances in Ireland occasioned his patron's family to leave that kingdom, he returned to London. Upon his arrival at that place, and being out of employment, he was invited by Sir Robert Rich, one of the lords of the admiralty, to his house at Rose-Hall, near Beccles, in this county; and was by him prevailed upon to officiate as minister to the Dissenting Congregation at Lowestoft; which place he supplied about a year and a half, but refused the invitation of be-

* This lady soon after marrying Sir William Franklin, who being possessed of a good estate in the West of England, offered Mr. Emlyn a considerable living there, if he would conform to the established church, which he declined accepting; not approving of the terms of conformity, though he had not those scruples about the Trinity then, which he entertained afterwards.

† A divine of great eminence among the non-conformists.

‡ Who afterwards was compelled to examine Mr. Emlyn concerning his religious principles.

ing their pastor; for as he disapproved of ministers shifting and changing from one place to another, so he had determined not to accept of any pastoral care but where he thought he should settle, and purposed to continue. It was during his residence at Lowestoft, that, reading Dr. Sherlock's piece upon the Trinity, he first began to entertain some scruples concerning the received doctrine in that point of faith*.

King James having fled into France, and Ireland being nearly reduced by king William, the affairs of that kingdom began to be in a more settled state, and the Dissenting Congregations assembled in larger numbers. This induced Mr. Boyce to renew his application to Mr. Emlyn, to accept, jointly with himself, the pastoral care of his congregation at Dublin; and to effect his purpose, wrote him a very pressing letter, and sent it to Mr. Nathaniel Taylor, minister at Salter's Hall, London, who transmitted it, inclosed in one from himself, to Mr. Emlyn, at Lowestoft.

Mr. Emlyn, being so strongly solicited to accept the office of assistant pastor to the congregation at Dublin, complied with the invitation, and accordingly arrived at Dublin in May, 1691 †; and continued very happy in his situation there until 1702, when his troubles began: for Dr. Dun-

* Here also he contracted a close and intimate acquaintance with Mr. William Manning §, a non-conformist minister, at Peasenhall, in this county, and corresponded with him during Mr. Manning's life. As they both were of an inquisitive temper, they frequently conferred together upon the highest mysteries of religion; and Dr. Sherlock's book upon the Trinity became a stumbling-block to both. Manning even became a Socinian, and strove hard to bring his friend into those opinions; but Mr. Emlyn could never be made to doubt either of the pre-existence of our Saviour, as the Logos, or that God created the material world by him.

† The reason, Mr. Emlyn says, which induced him to accept this invitation was, his great desire of residing in a place where he might have more opportunities of doing good than the small town of Lowestoft afforded him ||.

§ There were several of that name in Suffolk, as the Rev. Samuel Manning, minister of Walpole, formerly of Emanuel College, Cambridge.

|| The auditory at Dublin being seldom less than a thousand. See the letters in the Memoirs of his own Life.

can Cummins, a physician in that city, suspecting him of heterodox notions about the Trinity, put Mr. Boyce first upon the enquiry, and went afterwards with him to Mr. Emlyn's house, where our Unitarian freely confessed his belief, "That God, the father of Jesus Christ, is alone the Supreme Being, and superior in excellency and authority to his son, who derives all from him." Protesting, however, that he had no design to cause strife among them, and offered to leave the congregation peaceably. But Mr. Boyce, not willing to take such a weighty matter on himself, brought it before the meeting of the Dublin ministers; in consequence of which Mr. Emlyn was immediately prohibited from preaching, and in a few days obliged to withdraw into England. But some zealous Dissenters, having resolved to prosecute him with the utmost rigour, they obtained a special warrant from the lord chief justice to seize him and his books, and went with the keeper of Newgate to execute it upon him. The chief justice refused at first to take bail, but at length accepted of a recognizance, from two sufficient persons, of 800*l.* for his appearance. Upon his trial he was found guilty. He was moved to retract, which he absolutely refused; and was therefore sentenced to suffer a year's imprisonment, to pay a fine of 1000*l.* to the queen, to lie in prison till it was paid, and to find security for his good behaviour during life; telling him that the pillory was the punishment due, but because he was a man of letters it was not inflicted. After this he was led round the four courts to be exposed, with a paper on his breast, signifying his crime. The fine was afterwards mitigated to 70*l.* and this, together with 20*l.* claimed by the primate, as the queen's almoner, was paid. Thus, after an imprisonment from the 14th of June, 1703, to the 21st of July, 1705, and upon giving security for his good behaviour during life, he obtained his discharge*. Soon after Mr. Emlyn returned to London, where a few friends gathered

* To behold a learned, sensible, and pious divine thus degraded, insulted, and punished, for no other crime than that of mere difference in opinion, is a spectacle that would wound even the feelings of an Infidel! Nevertheless, it affords one consolation—it demonstrates how greatly the benign and liberal influences of our most holy religion have diffused themselves since the last century, and that the unchristian spirit of persecution is now almost wholly extirpated.

a small congregation, to whom he preached once every Sunday; this liberty gave great offence to several clergymen of the established church, and complaint thereof was made to archbishop Jenison; but his Grace, being fully acquainted with the proceedings against him in Dublin, and his accusers not alledging that Mr. Emlyn made the controverted points the subject of his sermons, on the account of his character, was not inclined to molest him. This congregation was dissolved by the death of the principal persons who supported it, and their preacher retired into silence and obscurity, and died July 30th, 1741. Mr. Emlyn was a man of a lively and chearful temper, of strong parts, and clear way of thinking, of great learning, and abounding in all moral and religious graces; he was a popular and much-admired preacher, for he not only had a portly presence, a strong clear voice, and a graceful delivery, but his discourses were, for the most part, rational and persuasive, always concluding with somewhat serious and pathetic. He wrote several tracts, which, with his Sermons on Practical Subjects, were collected and printed in 1754, in three vols. 8vo. to which are prefixed Memoirs of his Life and Writings*.

It is a little difficult to ascertain precisely who the ministers were that officiated at Lowestoft from the departure of Mr. Emlyn to the year 1698. We have an account of one Mr. Manning, who was an occasional preacher here in the latter end of the reign of Charles II. or in the time of his brother James; but who this person was, whether he was an ejected minister (as there were several of that name in this county) or

* During Mr. Emlyn's residence at Lowestoft, he cultivated the most friendly intercourse with the Rev. Mr. Hudson, at that time vicar of this parish; accompanying him in collecting public charities, and would frequently himself, with several of his society, attend the service of the church; by which means a perfect harmony subsisted between the Members of the Establishment and the Dissenters. Nevertheless, his conduct in this respect was not approved of altogether by those of his own community. Mr. Emlyn was also intimately acquainted with the Rev. Mr. Whiston, vicar of Lowestoft, and a successor of Mr. Hudson; and was also particularly intimate with Dr. Samuel Clarke, who entertained nearly the same sentiments in religion as Mr. Emlyn and Mr. Whiston.

some other minister of the name of Manning, does not appear. I think it not improbable but he was the Rev. Mr. Manning, of Peasenhall, mentioned above*, who was the intimate friend of Mr. Emlyn. Be this as it may, we have authentic accounts that the Rev. Mr. Samuel Baxter, the eldest son of an ejected minister of Lancashire, settled here as minister to the Dissenters of this town about the year 1698. He left the congregation about the year 1703 and removed to Ipswich. He was succeeded by the Rev. Mr. Henry Ward, who left Lowestoft about Midsummer, 1707, and settled at Woodbridge, in this county, where he died about the close of the year 1734. Mr. Ward was succeeded at Lowestoft by Mr. Samuel Say, in 1707 or 1708. Mr. Say was born about the year 1675, and was the second son of Mr. Giles Say, minister of St. Michael's parish, in the town of Southampton, in Hampshire, but ejected thence by the act of uniformity in 1662†. But after the grant of liberty of conscience, in the reign of James II.‡ he was chosen pastor of a Dissenting Congregation at Gueftwick, in Norfolk, where he continued till his death, April 7, 1692. Mr. Samuel Say, the son, received his first education at Southwark§; and having discovered when he was but young a strong inclination to the ministry, his father accordingly took care to have him educated in the best manner he could for this purpose, from his earliest years; and about the year 1692 he entered as a pupil at the Rev. Mr. Rowe's academy, at London, where he had for his fellow students, Mr. (afterwards Dr.) Isaac Watts, Mr. John Hughes, and Mr. Josiah Hort, afterwards archbishop of Tuam. When he had finished his studies, he became chaplain to Thomas Scott, esq. of Liminge, in Kent, a gentleman eminent for piety

* See note page 359.

† Dr. Gibbon's Life of Dr. Watts.

‡ This grant was intended to prepare the way for the same indulgence to Papists.

§ Some years after, upon a visit to this place, as he was conversing with some of the Dissenters there, he met with a woman of great reputation for piety, who told him, with great joy, that a sermon on psalm cxix. cxxx. preached by his father, thirty years before, was the mean of her conversion||.

|| Dr. Calamy's Non-Conformists' Memorial.

and goodness. Mr. Say continued in this family three years, and was well esteemed by all for his christian behaviour and exemplary conversation. From thence he removed to Andover, in Hampshire; but in a short time after came to Yarmouth, in Norfolk, and soon after that became a constant preacher at Lowestoft. Here he continued eighteen years, labouring in word and doctrine; but not being able all the time to bring the people among whom he ministered into a regular church order, he never settled with them as their pastor*. Mr. Say left Lowestoft in 1725, being invited to a co-pastorship with the Rev. Mr. Samuel Baxter, of Ipswich, where he remained nine years; and from thence was called to succeed Dr. Edmund Calamy, then lately deceased, in the pastorate of the church of Protestant Dissenters in Westminster. He removed thither in 1734, and continued in his pastoral relation till April 12, 1743; where, after a week's illness of a mortification in his bowels, he died at his house in St. James's Street, in the 68th year of his age. He† was a very ingenious and sensible man; had great candour and good breeding, without stiffness and formality; an open countenance, and a temper always communicative; he was a tender husband, an indulgent father, and of a most benevolent disposition, ever ready to do good, and to relieve the wants of the distressed to the utmost extent of his abilities. He‡ was well versed in astronomy and natural philosophy§, had a taste for music and

* During the residence of Mr. Say, at Lowestoft, the Dissenters had not the sacrament administered there; but after that Mr. Say had preached at Lowestoft in the afternoon, on Sundays, he would ride to Yarmouth, attended by such of the congregation as were so disposed, and there he administered it.

† See his Funeral Sermon, by Dr. Hughes.

‡ Dr. Gibbons.

§ This is evident, from an astronomical and meteorological journal kept by Mr. Say, from the year 1713 to 1734; wherein, among the various occurrences related by him, is an account of the great consternation excited among the inhabitants of this town at what is called *the first appearance of the Aurora Borealis*.

"6 March, 1716. The market this day (says Mr. Say) is full of discourse concerning a great and unusual light, from 7 to 12 last night, seen in this town, Beccles, and at sea. Women rose out of their beds through fear, others screamed, ships came to anchor, fearing an unusual tempest, so dreadfully the sky opened; the angry clouds also (says this ingenious and enlightened philosopher) seemed, in the imagination of the superstitious beholder, to flash one against another."

and poetry, and was a good critic and master of the classics. Soon after his death a thin quarto volume of his poems, with two essays in prose "On the Harmony, Variety, and Power of Numbers," written at the request of Mr. Richardson, the painter, were published for the benefit of his only daughter, who married the Rev. Mr. Toms, a Dissenting minister at Hadleigh, in Suffolk*. The poems are not destitute of merit, but the two essays have been much admired by persons of taste and judgment†.

In

This curious phenomenon had never been seen either in England or foreign countries from 1621 to 1707, and then only in a small degree; therefore the splendour with which this appeared attracted universal attention. The vulgar viewed it with consternation, and considered it as marking the introduction of a foreign race of princes into this country; so strangely do people perplex and bewilder themselves when they depart from true philosophy, which never fails both to ennoble and enlighten the human mind. See an historical account of the Aurora Borealis, by Dr. Halley, in the Philosophical Transactions.

Mr. Say takes notice also in this journal of the great solar eclipse, on the 22d of April, 1715, which M. L'ville, of the Royal Academy at Paris, came over into England on purpose to observe.

Also of the great high tide at Lowestoft, on the 14th of December, 1717, which carried away Mutford Bridge or Dam. See page 32, section I.

He takes notice also of a most violent storm, on the 14th of September, 1716, when many ships with their crews were lost, and such destruction made among the fishing-nets as was never known in the memory of man.—He also observes, that in 1718 not one last of herrings was hanging in any office, or taken by any boat, till October‡.

This journal was communicated to me, in the most obliging manner, by the Rev. Samuel Say Toms, minister at Framlingham, and grandson of the above Mr. Say.

* See Gent. Mag. for 1780, and Hughes's Letters, vol. I. letter iv.

† Mr. Say drew up a very curious account of Mrs. Bridget Bendysh, grand-daughter of Oliver Cromwell§. This account is published in the Annual Register for the year 1773, and also in the Appendix of the second volume of Hughes's Letters. This lady lived at Gorleston, between Yarmouth and Lowestoft, and resembled Oliver as much in the features of her face as in the qualities of her mind; and as Mr. Say had frequent opportunities of remarking, with great accuracy, the particulars of her very extraordinary character, so he has accordingly delineated them with great ingenuity and spirit in the above-mentioned work.

When Sarah, the daughter of Mr. Say, was baptized, Oct. 20th, 1719, among the company then present were the Rev. Samuel Manning, of Walpole; Mr. William Clifton (afterwards alderman of Yarmouth) and his lady; Mrs. Susan Randall (afterwards lady Ward); the above Mrs. Bridget Bendysh, and several others. Mr. Say's Journal.

Mr.

‡ It appears, by acknowledgments from persons inserted in this journal, that Mr. Say was peculiarly fortunate in a sermon on Gen. xlix. 18, which he preached many times at different places.

§ By a daughter of Oliver, who married general Ireton.

In the year 1725 Mr. Say was succeeded by the Rev. Mr. Whittick, who removed to Kingston on the Thames in 1733. It was during the ministry of Mr. Whittick that the Dissenting Congregation at Lowestoft became a perfectly distinct body, and dissolved the connection which hitherto had subsisted with Yarmouth; Mr. Whittick declaring, that unless they became a separate body, distinct from any other congregation, he would leave them. In 1733 Mr. Whittick was succeeded by the ingenious Mr. Thomas Scott, son of a Dissenting minister at Norwich*. Mr. Scott, the grandfather of Mr. Thomas Scott, was an eminent merchant in London. He had two wives. By his first wife he had the above-mentioned Mr. Scott, Dissenting minister at Norwich, who had (besides other children) two sons of considerable note in the learned world, viz. Mr. Thomas Scott, who was minister at Lowestoft, and Dr. Joseph Nicol. Scott, who was first a Dissenting minister, and published two volumes of sermons; but afterwards practised physic in London, and was well known by the hand he had in several ingenious and useful publications†. By his second wife he had Dr. Daniel Scott, author of the Appendix to H. Stephens's Greek Lexicon, in two volumes, folio, dedicated to archbishop Secker and bishop Butler—The New Version of St. Matthew's Gospel, with critical notes, &c. a learned and accurate performance—and an Essay towards a Demonstration of the Scripture Trinity. The design of this last work is to prove that the common notion of the doctrine of the Trinity (or the Athanasian scheme) is erroneous. He had the highest esteem for Dr. Doddridge, notwithstanding he differed so much from him respecting the Trinity; and had such a particular regard for that author's

Mr. Say never published above two or three sermons; for so great was his modesty, that these were in a manner extorted from him.—He was known only to a few select friends.

* He published several occasional sermons.

† He was an assistant to his father in the congregation at Norwich; but embracing the Arian principles (received there only by a few at that time) his father was under the painful necessity of expelling him himself from that society. Mr. Joseph Scott continued for some years after in that city evening lecturer at the French church there, but afterwards practised physic in London, as mentioned above.

Treatise

Treatise on the Rise and Progress of Religion, that he made it a constant travelling companion. And Dr. Doddridge seems to have held Dr. Scott with equal estimation; for in his Family Expositor he calls him the learned, ingenious, candid, and accurate Dr. D. Scott. Mr. Thomas Scott, minister at Lowestoft, in the early part of his life, kept a small boarding-school (for ten scholars only) at Wortwell, near Harleston, in Norfolk, and used to preach at the meeting-house at Harleston once every month. From Wortwell Mr. Scott removed to Lowestoft, where he continued five years; but the keenness of the air being too severe for the tenderness of his constitution*, he was under the necessity of leaving Lowestoft about the year 1738, and removed to Ipswich. After Mr. Scott's removal to Ipswich, he became well known to the learned world by several very ingenious publications, particularly by his poetic Translation of the Book of Job, with critical notes, and some other poetical pieces. But finding, during his residence at Ipswich, the infirmities of age coming on him very hastily, and rendering him incapable of discharging the duties of his function with that care and exactness which he had always observed with the most scrupulous attention, he quitted that town in 1774, and retired to a small congregation at Hepton, in the neighbourhood of Norwich, where he died about two years after. Mr. Scott was succeeded in the year 1738 by Mr. Alderson, who continued pastor till his death, which happened in 1760. Mr. Alderson having a large family, and the stipend at Lowestoft being but small, Mr. Elisha Barlow, a Dissenter and eminent merchant of this town, was so far influenced by these considerations as to bequeath by will to the Dissenting Congregation at Lowestoft a considerable estate in the adjoining parish of Mutford, as an augmentation of the salary of the minister; but upon this condition, nevertheless, that if Mr. Alderson was not continued pastor, the said estate should devolve to him and his heirs for ever. In pursuance of this

* The fine air at Lowestoft is at this time (1790) strongly recommended by the London physicians, as extremely beneficial in many disorders, particularly nervous complaints. See pages 50 and 51, section II.

obligation,

obligation, it was agreed upon by the whole body of Dissenters at Lowestoft (in consequence of their great esteem for Mr. Alderson) to draw up an instrument, in which they formally expelled him being pastor, in order to give him a legal claim to the estate, and afterwards re-chose him into his former pastoral office. But notwithstanding all these endeavours on the part of the congregation to render Mr. Alderson so essential a service, they were soon after entirely frustrated by the heirs at law of Mr. Barlow, who disputed the legality of the donation upon the mortmain act, and commenced a suit in chancery for recovering the estate. The result of this suit was, that Mr. Alderson was obliged to relinquish all future claims whatsoever to the same. This misfortune was an irreparable loss to Mr. Alderson. The anxiety which he suffered during the contest greatly impaired his health and shortened his days; for soon after, as, on the Lord's day, he was preaching to his congregation, he was suddenly taken ill, was obliged to be led home, and died in a short time. Mr. Alderson was a very worthy, well-disposed man, of an exceeding affable and peaceable disposition, much esteemed by the whole circle of his acquaintance; and as he lived much respected, so he died universally lamented*.

The Dissenting Congregation at Lowestoft appears to have been but very small before the year 1689, when Mr. Emlyh became their officiating minister; after this period they became a more numerous body, and continued increasing till the year 1735, when their number was become very considerable; after that year they appear to have been in a decreasing state, and of late years have declined very fast, especially since the misfortune and death of Mr. Alderson; for, according to an account taken in

* Mr. Alderson left four sons and two daughters. It has happened that the whole of this family have succeeded well in the world; and the sons, who are all distinguished for their ability and industry, are eminent in their several professions: James, an eminent surgeon, at Norwich; John, a physician, at Hull; Thomas, a merchant, at Newcastle; and Robert, lately a Dissenting minister, at Norwich. Judith, married Mr. Woodhouse, draper, at Norwich; Elizabeth, unmarried.

1776, the number amounted to only 35, that could be properly called Independents, or Congregational Dissenters. The number of dissenting families now at Lowestoft (exclusive of the Methodists) is under twenty, but the congregation usually consists of between 150 and 200 persons, oftentimes of more, and sometimes of a less number.

While the above law-suit was pending, and for a short time after the death of Mr. Alderson, the congregation at Lowestoft was under the care of the Rev. Mr. Nasmith. After Mr. Nasmith came Mr. Gardner, who continued here about a year. Mr. Gardner was succeeded by Mr. Jackson, who removed here from Framlingham, and died at Lowestoft. After Mr. Jackson came Mr. Turner, in 1772; he came from Scotland, and in 1773 removed to Woolwich. Mr. Turner was followed by Mr. Kirkpatrick, who came from the neighbourhood of Witham; he went, after he left Lowestoft, to Holton and Guestwick, in Norfolk; and being a Scotchman, he afterwards returned to his own country, where he died. He was succeeded by Mr. Warburton. In 1774 came Mr. Cole, who came from the neighbourhood of London, and in a short time returned thither again; he was a man of learning. Mr. Cole was succeeded by Mr. Goodwin, a Norfolk gentleman, who soon after removed to Woodbridge; he has since left the ministry, and is an author by profession. In 1775 came Mr. Baddow; he was educated at Homerton Academy, and removed from Lowestoft to Stambourn, in Essex, where he now resides. Mr. Baddow was succeeded in 1777 by Mr. Wearing, a Yorkshire gentleman; he received his education at Mr. Scott's Academy, in that county, and removed from Lowestoft to Rendham, in Suffolk, at which place he still continues. After Mr. Wearing came Mr. Girle, who was born at Hackney; his father was a merchant; he was educated at Daventry Academy, and in 1783 settled at North Shields, in Northumberland. Mr. Girle was succeeded by Mr. Newton, who came from Homerton Academy, and went from hence to Witham.

The above have been the stationary ministers to the Dissenting Congregation at Lowestoft since the death of Mr. Alderson, exclusive of temporary supplies. After the departure of Mr. Newton, the service has been only occasional. At this present time (1790) the congregation appears to be in an unsettled state, being destitute of a settled pastor and regular service. To supply, in some measure, this deficiency, Mr. Beynon and Mr. Maurice, of Yarmouth, alternately, once a fortnight, in an afternoon, preach and perform here the usual duty.

I cannot conclude this section without making a short digression respecting an extraordinary trial, concerning two poor old widows belonging to this town, who were tried, condemned, and executed, on a charge of being guilty of witchcraft.

In the year 1663 Mr. Samuel Pacey, an eminent Dissenter at Lowestoft, commenced a prosecution against these two poor unfortunate widows, on a suspicion of witchcraft. It appears that Mr. Pacey had conceived an opinion that two of his daughters, Elizabeth and Deborah, the former about eleven years of age, the latter about nine, were bewitched; and that these two women, whose names were Rose Cullender and Amy Duny, were the cause of the misfortune. In consequence of this suspicion, he caused Amy Duny to be set in the stocks; but not thinking this a sufficient punishment, he caused both of them to be apprehended; and at the ensuing Lent assizes, held at Bury the 10th of March, 1664, before Sir Matthew Hale, knt. lord chief baron of his majesty's court of Exchequer, they were severally indicted for bewitching (amongst others) the said Elizabeth and Deborah Pacey; and being arraigned upon the said indictment, pleaded Not Guilty; but being afterwards, after a long course of evidence, found guilty, they were thereupon, on Thursday in the afternoon, March the 13th, sentenced to die for the same, and accordingly, on Monday the 17th of March following, they were executed.

Dr. Hutchinson, in his historical essay concerning witchcraft, has given us many pertinent observations respecting this very extraordinary trial; intending thereby to expose its absurdity, and to detect and ridicule the evidence on which the sentence was founded. To enter upon a detail of every ridiculous circumstance that was urged in the course of the evidence, would be both irksome and disgusting; I shall therefore only relate one or two of the most material ones, such as were adjudged to have the most weight, and principally to affect the cause then before the court; adding thereto the remarks made thereupon by Dr. Hutchinson.

In the course of the trial it was deposed by the above Samuel Pacey, that his youngest daughter, Deborah, was suddenly taken ill with a lameness in her legs, was seized with violent fits, and felt the most excruciating pain in her stomach, like the pricking of pins, which caused her shrieking out in the most alarming manner; and also, that his daughter Elizabeth was afflicted in the same manner, and that they could not open their mouths wide enough for respiration, sufficient to preserve life, without the help of a tap. But, says Dr. Hutchinson, there was no necessity of putting taps in the children's mouths when a sufficient quantity of air to preserve life could have been drawn through their nostrils!

John Soam, of Lowestoft, deposed, that, in harvest-time, as he was going into the field to load, one of the carts wrenched the window of Rose Cullender's house, whereupon she came out in a great rage, and threatened this deponent for doing that wrong. The consequence whereof was, that the cart was overturned twice that day; and the last time of loading it, as they brought it through the gate which led out of the field into the town, the cart stuck so fast in the gate's head that they could not possibly get it through, but were obliged to cut down the post of the gate, to make the cart pass through, although they did not perceive that the cart did of either side touch the gate-posts.—Very true, says Dr. Hutchinson, Rose Cullender

Cullender might well be in a passion when they ran the cart against her house and damaged it; and an unruly horse or a careless driver might easily overturn a cart two or three times a day; and if the cart stuck so fast in the gate's head so as they could not get it through (though it did not touch the gate-post as they could perceive), What made them cut the post down?

I have inserted these depositions just to shew what kind of evidence it was upon which these poor unfortunate women were condemned and executed, the ludicrous manner in which Dr. Hutchinson has treated it, as well as the contemptible light in which it was regarded by all the wise and discerning part of mankind*.

But exclusive of the evidence, they had also recourse, during the trial, to art and stratagem; for they caused one of Mr. Pacey's daughters to be blindfolded, and to be touched by one of the supposed witches, in order to discover what effects it would produce; and upon using this experiment, the girl fell into a violent rage, and gave the court what they deemed the most evident demonstration of the criminality of the prisoners. Nevertheless, Mr. serjeant Keeling seemed so much dissatisfied with this proof that he thought it not sufficient to convict the prisoners; and therefore Sir Matthew Hale privately desired the lord Cornwallis, Sir Edmund Bacon, and Mr. serjeant Keeling to try the experiment in another place, and by a different person; but notwithstanding they perceived the same effect, yet these gentlemen, upon their return into court, declared, that from what they had discovered, it was, in their opinion, that the whole of the charge was groundless, and without any foundation. This was a favourable circumstance in behalf of the prisoners, as it tended to acquit them, and it actually stopped the proceedings of the court a considerable time. At

* See more on this subject by Dr. Hutchinson, minister of St. James's parish, Bury, and afterwards vicar of Hoxne, in Suffolk, in his Historical Essay concerning Witchcraft.

last, however, it was resolved to take the opinion of Dr. Brown, a physician from Norwich, and who was desired by the court to give his sentiments concerning the prisoners, whether he really thought they were witches or not. The doctor's evidence amounted to this: "That he was clearly of opinion that the two girls were really bewitched; for that in Denmark there had been lately a great discovery of witches, and from some books that had been published in that kingdom, it appears that the witches there had used the same methods of afflicting persons as had been practised by the prisoners." This evidence of Dr. Brown turned the scale against these unfortunate women, and appears to have been decisive.

The eyes of all the sensible and inquisitive part of the nation were fixed on this very extraordinary trial, and waited with impatience the decision of the court. They were full of expectations that the point would be so fully discussed as finally to determine it, and leave no room for posterity to engage in any farther controversy concerning these notions. But this we find was reserved for a more enlightened age; for it appears that nothing but perplexity and confusion ensued thereupon. The judge himself was so far from being satisfied with the evidence, that, on the contrary, he was extremely doubtful concerning it; and was under such distressing fears and apprehensions during the trial, and proceeded with such extreme caution therein, that he forbore summing up the evidence, but left it to the jury, with prayers to God to direct their hearts in so weighty a matter. Accordingly the jury, after withdrawing about half an hour, returned with their verdict, which pronounced the prisoners Guilty. After this the judge gave the law its course, pronounced sentence of death upon them, and they were executed very soon after.

Thus were these two poor unfortunate widows, whose only misfortune was either the poverty of their circumstances, the deformity of their persons,

sons, or the weakness of their understandings, sacrificed to the superstition of the age, the insufficiency of the evidence, and the ignorance and credulity of the jury*.

But to return from the digression.

Another religious sect which has lately appeared in this town is the Methodists. This society first made its appearance at Lowestoft in the

* This trial was published during the life of judge Hale, as an appeal to the world.

Possibly it may be admitted, as some extenuation of the absurdity of this prosecution, to remember, that it was undertaken in an age in which the notion of witchcraft was generally received; and that not only among the illiterate and vulgar, but even amongst those who were in the highest estimation for rank, piety, and learning.

It was in consequence of this ridiculous notion that one Matthew Hopkins, of Manningtree, in Essex, together with some others, were commissioned by parliament, in 1644 and the two following years, to perform a circuit, in order to discover witches. By virtue of this commission they went from town to town through many parts of Essex, Suffolk, Norfolk, and Huntingdonshire, for the purpose of detecting them; and caused 16 to be hanged at Yarmouth, 40 at Bury, and also as many more in different parts of the country as amounted in the whole to 60 persons. It is to this absurd commission that Butler alludes in his Hudibras, when he says

Hath not this present parliament
§ A ledger to the devil sent,
Fully empow'd to treat about
Finding revolted witches out?
And has he not within a year
Hang'd three score of them in a shire?

Part II. Canto 3.

This Hopkins used to call himself Witchfinder General, and had 20s. allowed him for every town he visited. He used many arts to extort confession from suspected persons, and when they failed he had recourse to swimming them; which was done by tying their thumbs and toes across one another, and then throwing them into the water. Thus he went on searching and swimming the poor creatures, till some gentlemen, out of indignation at the barbarity of it, took him and tied his own thumbs and toes as he had used to tie others, and when he was put into the water he himself swam as others had done before him. This method soon cleared the country of him, and it was a great pity the experiment was not thought of sooner. This circumstance is also alluded to in Hudibras, who, speaking of Hopkins, says

Who after prov'd himself a witch,
And made a rod for his own breech†.

§ Ambassador Hopkins, as Butler ludicrously calls him. See Grey's Hudibras.

† Among the various places visited by Hopkins, probably Harleston, in Norfolk, was one; as there is a place in the river, about half a mile from that town, called the Witchpool, so named from the use that had been made of it for the above purpose.

year.

year 1761; and was introduced by that great leader of the sect the Rev. John Wesley, and has continued under his direction to the present time, although he is not resident here, but only visits the society occasionally. In the year 1776, their number being increased to about fifty, they purchased a piece of ground on the north side of the Frary Lane*, and soon after erected a meeting-house there†, which was opened November 19th, 1776, by the above Mr. Wesley, who came to Lowestoft on purpose upon the occasion‡.

In 1789 the number of Methodists in Lowestoft, properly so called, continued much the same, at least it was not increased§.

* Manor of } 9th of July, 1776, Thomas Tripp, cooper; Samuel Farrer the elder,
LOWESTOFT. } twine-spinner; Samuel Farrer the younger, twine-spinner; Philip Ward,
twine-spinner; Edward Freeman, baker; William Newson, of Hopton, farmer; and John New-
son, of Hopton, farmer; were admitted as trustees of the premises on the surrender of Coe
Arnold.

† This is a plain building, built with brick; it is about 36 feet in length, and 24 in breadth; is decently pewed, and has a small gallery. The expence of erecting this building amounted to 300l. The principal subscribers in Lowestoft were Mr. Thomas Tripp, 50l. Mr. Samuel Farrer, 50l. Among the other subscribers I find Thomas Mallett, William Newson, John Newson, Edward Freeman, Robert Smith, Philip Ward, &c.

‡ Mr. Wesley preached twice this day; in the morning from Rev. xx. 10, in the afternoon from Isaiah lxvi. 8, 9.

§ When this society first began to appear in Lowestoft, they assembled for religious exercises at a private house near the middle of the Old Market-Place.

H I S T O R Y

O F

L O W E S T O F T.

S E C T I O N IX.

Naval and Military Affairs.

LOWESTOFT, being a maritime town, it is consequently more distinguished for memorable transactions relative to naval affairs, than for those respecting military ones.

This town having always depended upon the herring fishery for its chief support, has rendered this fishery a constant nursery for seamen; and the great advantages which maritime powers have always received from their fisheries, are too many to be enumerated, as well as too evident to require a demonstration; for the constant protection and encouragement which those powers have always found it their interest to afford them, are indubitable proofs both of their usefulness and importance. But, exclusive of the valuable benefits which the nation has derived from
the

~~the herring fishery~~ in common with other fisheries, in supplying his majesty's service with a considerable number of useful seamen, it has also received many other advantages in consequence of the several very able and gallant sea commanders with which the town has furnished the royal navy; and who, by the wisdom of their councils and gallantry of their actions, have rendered very essential services to their country, and received the most distinguished honours to themselves.

In the memorable sea fights between England and Holland during the first Dutch war, in the reign of Charles II. among the principal commanders who remarkably distinguished themselves in those important transactions, were admiral Allen, admiral Uther, and his son capt. Uther, who all belonged to this town.

It was that gallant sea officer, admiral sir Thomas Allen, who first commenced hostilities against the Dutch, in 1665, by attacking their Smyrna fleet, consisting of 40 merchant ships, of which some were very large, were well provided with ordnance, and had four third-rate men of war for their convoy. Sir Thomas had only 8 ships with him; but what he wanted in force he supplied by his eminent courage and conduct; for he immediately attacked them, killed commodore Bracknell, their commander, took 4 of their merchant ships, richly laden, and drove the remainder into Cadiz*.

In the great sea fight off Lowestoft, June 3, 1665, all the three abovementioned commanders had their respective shares in that memorable engagement. The English fleet consisted of 114 sail of men of war and frigates, 28 fireships, and several bomb-ketches, and had on board about

* In 1661, sir Thomas Allen was member for Dunwich.

In 1668, sir Thomas was a candidate for the same place, but lost his election.

In 1710, sir Richard Allen was Member for Dunwich.

Gardiner's Hist. Dunwich.

22,000 seamen and soldiers; and the whole was commanded by the duke of York. Admiral Opdam commanded the Dutch fleet. The fight began about three in the morning, and for some time victory was doubtful; but about noon the earl of Sandwich, with the blue squadron, forced himself into the centre of the Dutch fleet, divided it into two parts, and began that confusion which ended in a total defeat. The duke of York, in the Royal Charles of 80 guns, and admiral Opdam, in the Eendracht of 84 guns, were closely engaged, and continued the fight, with great obstinacy, for several hours, wherein his highness was in the utmost danger. Several persons of distinction were killed on board his ship, particularly the earl of Falmouth, the king's favourite; lord Muskerry, and Mr. Boyle, son of the earl of Cork, who were all killed with one ball, and so near the Duke, that he was covered with their blood and brains, and a splinter from the last mentioned gentleman's skull, razed his hand. About one o'clock the Dutch admiral blew up, with a prodigious explosion; by which accident the admiral and 500 of his men perished. Vice-admiral Stillingwert was shot through the middle by a cannon ball; and vice-admiral Cortenaar received a shot in his thigh, of which he instantly died. These ships bearing out of the line on the death of their commanders, without striking their flags, drew many after them; so that by eight at night Van Tromp, who fought to the last, and kept fighting as he retreated, had not above 30 ships left with him. This was the most signal victory the English ever gained, and the severest blow at sea that the Dutch ever felt. In this action the Dutch had 18 ships taken and 14 sunk, exclusive of those which were either burnt or blown up; and lost 6000 men, including 2300 taken prisoners. The English lost only the Charity of 46 guns; had 250 men killed and 340 wounded; among whom were (besides the above) the earls of Portland and Marlborough, vice-admiral Sampson, and sir John Lawson, who died of a wound in his knee, though he survived the battle. Among the wounded was Mr. Howard, youngest son of the earl of Berkshire;

he was landed at Lowestoft, where he died of his wounds on the 7th of June following, and was interred in the chancel of Lowestoft church*.

As soon as the battle was over the English retired to Southwold Bay to refit; where they received fresh orders to sail again as soon as possible in search of the Dutch fleet. Accordingly, on the 5th of July the fleet steered from the bay to the coast of Holland. The standard was borne by the earl of Sandwich, and the blue flag by Sir Thomas Allen, having for his vice and rear-admirals Sir Christopher Minnes†, and Sir John Haringn. The design of this expedition was to intercept de Ruyter in his return with the Turkey and East India fleets, or at least to take or burn the merchant ships, of which they had certain intelligence. But they succeeded in neither of these attempts. De Ruyter having returned unexpectedly by the north of Scotland, arrived safe in Holland. The fleets, consisting of 20 sail, took the same northern rout, in hopes of avoiding the English, but receiving intelligence at sea that this would prove very difficult, if not impossible, they took shelter in the port of Berghen, in Norway. This port was pretty easy of access, and covered only by an old castle; the Danish governor, indeed, promised the Dutch to protect them as much as possible‡, and the Dutch, to facilitate their intention, landed forty-one pieces of cannon, which were disposed on a line before the fort; after they had taken this precaution, the Dutch formed another line across the bay, consisting of their largest ships, and in this defensive posture they waited the arrival of the English. It was not long before the English appeared; for the earl of Sandwich, hav-

* See sect. V. p. 296.

† On the fourth day's fight, in the first battle in the following year, Sir Christopher, having received a shot in his neck, remained upon deck and gave orders, keeping the blood from flowing with his fingers above an hour, till another shot came and put a period to his existence.

‡ The attack at Berghen occasioned the war between England and Denmark.

ing received advice of the Dutch fleet having put into Berghen for protection, detached Sir Thomas Tyddiman* with 14 sail of men of war†, and 3 fireships, to attack and destroy them. Sir Thomas appeared at Berghen on the 1st of August, 1665, and though he executed this expedition with great courage, yet, having the wind against him, and the enemy making a prodigious fire from the castle, the line, and the ships, he was forced to bear out of the bay, which he performed without the loss of a ship, though he had five or six very ill treated; one of which was the Guernsey, capt. Utber, who was unfortunately slain in the engagement ‡.

In the great sea fight in 1666, which lasted four days, it is probable that both the admirals Allen and Utber had their shares in that remarkable engagement, though they are not particularly mentioned. For when the fight was over, and both fleets had retired to their respective coasts to refit and prepare for a fresh engagement, we find, upon their proceeding to sea again, that the English fleet, consisting of 80 men of war, great and small, and 19 fireships, were divided into three squadrons, under the command of prince Rupert and the duke of Albemarle; and

* About forty years ago a family from London, of the name of Tiddiman, came and resided at Lowestoft; but whether of the same family with the above Sir Thomas Tiddiman I am not able to learn. Mark Tiddiman, a lieutenant in the navy, died here Nov. 4, 1772. He engaged very early in life in the service of his country, and when a lad, was at the taking of Minorca in 1708; his brother, commodore Richard Tiddiman, was unfortunately drowned in 1762, at taking the Manillas; and Edward, another brother, was a captain at sea, in the service of the East India Company. The above Mark left two daughters, Sarah and Ann; the former married John Ides Short, a lieutenant in the navy, and are both deceased, leaving an only son, John Ides Short, now a lieutenant in the navy. Ann, the second daughter, a single lady, is the last of the family now residing in this town.

A R M S of T I D D I M A N.

Argent. 3 Bars dancetta, Or.

Crest. On a wreath, a Talbot's Head,

† One of them was the Guernsey, commanded by capt. Utber, of Lowestoft, son of admiral Utber.

‡ See the inscription on his monument in Lowestoft church, sect. V. p. 302.

that the second squadron of this fleet was commanded by Sir Thomas Allen, who had under him Sir Thomas Tyddiman and rear-admiral Utber*.

The Dutch fleet consisted of 88 men of war and 20 fireships, and was divided into three squadrons, under de Ruyter, Evertz, and Van Tromp. On the 25th of July, about noon, the English fleet came up with the enemy off the North Foreland. Sir Thomas Allen, with the white squadron, began the battle, by attacking Evertz. About one o'clock prince Rupert and the duke of Albemarle made a desperate attack upon de Ruyter, and after fighting about three hours were obliged to go on board another ship. During this interval, the admirals Allen, Tyddiman and Utber, in the white squadron, had utterly defeated Evertz: his vice-admiral de Vries, and rear-admiral Keenders, being both killed. The vice-admiral of Zealand was taken, and another ship, of 50 guns, burnt. The prince and duke, who were both in the same ship, fought de Ruyter, ship to ship; disabled the Guelderland of 66 guns, one of his seconds; killed the capt. of another, and mortally wounded two more; upon which the Dutch squadron began to fly. De Ruyter's ship was so miserably torn, and his crew so dispirited and fatigued that he could make but little resistance, and nothing but the want of wind could have hindered the English from boarding him. De Ruyter continued his retreat all that night, and the next day prince Rupert and the Duke of Albemarle pursued him as fast as the wind would permit. A fireship was then dispatched to bear down on the Dutch admiral, and missed very little of setting him on fire. At last they approached so near to each other as to cannonade a second time, when de Ruyter finding himself so extremely oppressed, and his fleet in the most imminent danger, that in a fit of despair he cried out "My God, what a wretch am I! amongst so many thousand bullets, is there not one to put me

* Admiral Utber's Lady was one of the Allen family. Sect V. p. 301.

"out of my pain?"* By degrees, however, the Dutch drew near their own shallow coast, where the English could not follow them. Upon this occasion prince Rupert ungenerously insulted him, by sending a little shallop, called the Fanfan, with only two small guns on board, which being rowed near De Ruyter's ship fired upon him for two hours together†; till at last a ball from the Dutch admiral so damaged his contemptible enemy, that the crew were forced to sheer off very briskly, to save their lives.

This was one of the greatest victories obtained this war. In this battle the Dutch lost 20 ships, had four admirals killed and a great many captains; as to common seamen, the number slain was computed to be 4000, and 3000 wounded. The English had only the Resolution burnt, three captains killed, and about 300 seamen.

In the same year, when the Dutch and French fleets were endeavouring to form a junction, Sir Thomas Allen, with his squadron, attacked the French fleet, and having boarded the Ruby, a fine ship of 1000 tons and 54 guns, he carried her in a short time. This bold attempt so intimidated the French ministry, that they scarce ventured their fleet out of sight of its own shore afterwards.

The first Dutch war being ended, Sir Thomas was sent, in 1669, with a stout squadron, into the Mediterranean, to suppress the insults of the Algerines, where he did his country very eminent services, and was the last employment he ever engaged in‡.

After

* Granger, Campbell.

† This insult over a brave but vanquished enemy bears some resemblance to the inhumanity of Achilles, in dragging the body of Hector round the walls of Troy.

‡ The Algerines had been committing depredations for many years on the English merchants, so that it now became absolutely necessary to check and chastise them. Among the unhappy captives that were enslaved by falling into the hands of these Infidels, was one William Wilde,
of

After Sir Thomas had honourably finished the Algerine war, and, in pursuance of his instructions*, appointed Sir Edward Spragge to command in his place in the Mediterranean, he returned to England, where, for the many services he had rendered his country, he was created a baronet, December 14th, 1669. But having been constantly engaged in the most active, as well as dangerous scenes of action, and being worn

of Lowestoft, who, whilst he was in slavery, wrote a letter to Mr. John Wilde, his father, of which the following is an extract.

“ From the prison at Constantinople, the 22d of November, 1633.

“ Dear father,

“ In all duty I do send you salutations, with my loving mother; having yet place left me to mourn for your sorrow for me in your old age and grey hairs, when usual comfort is expected from children; but it is the Lord's hand, let him do with me what pleaseth him. For six months past I have had but little rest. I was chained in the galleys by the leg, and also both hands together, besides a chain to my back, as the other slaves; with all which I was forced to row. My allowance is bread and water; and am exposed, naked, to the extremity both of heat and cold. I write you the truth, but not all; it would wear out a pen of brass to do it. Now that you may know the occasion of our falling into this calamity, I shall observe to you, that upon Whitfunday last, in the morning, we saw 30 sail of galleys coming into the Bay towards us; we weighed and towed out about two miles, it being calm where we lay. The galleys coming within us, cast themselves into a half moon, and began with us. I was laid on board by the bassa himself; the remainder of his squadron, with his nephew, forming the body of his strength, laid round me. Five laid me on board, and three of them thrust their prows§ into our ports. The general or bassa, once; the admiral, another; and one more. The others laid upon their oars, discharging their prows, and boarding us with great clamour. Our ship was on fire all over our heads, which happened on his boarding us, from a wad out of his cursed piece, which shot a bullet of 32 lb. We cleared ourselves of the galleys, supposing to have overcome the fire, otherwise they should have perished with us. At last I caused a barrel of powder to be brought and placed abaft the mast, on the gun-deck; then drawing all my men to the fore part of the ship, I caused it to be fired, and so blew up all, that the enemy might enjoy nothing. The fight continued from eight or nine in the morning till twelve or one in the afternoon, the half of which time they were on board us. Amongst the greatest of my afflictions, this stands first before me—my care at home. My two boys are forced to turn Turks, to my infinite grief! I do beseech you, shew love to my wife and children, by which (if I do live to see) your great love will be shewn to me. Committing you to the protection of the Almighty, I rest,

“ Your dutiful son and poor captive,

“ WILLIAM WILDE.”

* In the Memoirs of Naval Affairs, written by the duke of York, lord high admiral of England, may be found many instructions sent by his highness to Sir Thomas Allen, both before he was admiral and afterwards; to which Memoirs I refer those of my Readers who desire farther information concerning those transactions, as they are finely drawn up, and contain many useful precedents respecting the law of nations.

§ A prow is a kind of bolisprit at the head of a row galley, on which is fixed a large gun.

down

down with fatigue, and crowned with success, he was under the necessity of withdrawing himself from the service of the public; and having acquired a handsome fortune, he purchased the estate of Somerly Hall, and removing thither from Lowestoft*, it became afterwards the place of his future residence, thereby exchanging the dangerous and tumultuous scenes of war for the calm and undisturbed repose of rural retirement†.

Another

* During the residence of Sir Thomas at Lowestoft, he lived in a black flint-stone house on the east side of the High Street; where, on that side next the sea, he caused a small round tower to be erected, that he might be enabled to command an extensive prospect of the German ocean, an object of great consequence during the Dutch wars.—He buried a daughter whilst he resided at Lowestoft, who is interred in the north-east corner of the north isle of Lowestoft church, where a handsome monument is erected to her memory§.

† Having in a preceding section|| given some account of the different proprietors of the Island of Lothingland, and consequently of the manor of Somerly, and those dependent upon it, as Lowestoft, &c. until Somerly became the property of the Jerninghams; I shall now give a brief account of that family, and of the manor of Lowestoft.

The¶ Jerninghams are a very antient family, and were settled in England before the conquest, 1030. Canute, king of Denmark and of England, after his return from Rome, brought divers captains and soldiers from Denmark, whereof the greatest part were baptized in England, and settled themselves in this kingdom; of whom Jernegan, or Jerningham, was of the most esteem with Canute, who gave unto the said Jerningham certain royalties; and at a parliament held at Oxford, the said Canute did give unto the said Jerningham certain manors in Norfolk, in regard of his former services done to his father, Swenus, king of Denmark.

In the reign of king John, the Jerninghams came and settled at Horham, in Suffolk, and afterwards another branch of the family was settled at Stonham Jerningham, in the same county, about the year 1234. Sir Walter Jernegan, of Horham, married Isabel, the sister of Roger Fitz-Osbert, of Somerly; by virtue of which marriage Sir Walter became possessed of the Somerly estate, which was afterwards the principal seat of the family†.

— In 1406 Sir Thomas Jernegan had a charter for free warren in Somerly, Flixton, &c. John Jernegan, sen. esq. when his son and heir was married, in 1459, left Somerly to his son, and went and settled at Cove, near Beccles, where he lived in 1465. He was buried in St. Mary's chapel, in the priory of St. Olave (commonly called St. Tooley); and by his will, dated 1473, and proved December 9th, 1474, he gave the manors and advowsons of Somerly, &c. and the foundation of the house of St. Olave, besides gifts, to his three daughters that were nuns.

John Jernegan, esq. his son, succeeded and died in 1503, seized of the aforesaid manors and advowsons, leaving Edward Jernegan, esq. his son and heir, who was afterwards knighted. Sir Edward had two wives, the second of which was Mary, daughter of Richard, lord Scroop, knt. of Bolton, in Yorkshire. He died January 6, 1515, seized of the manors of Horham, Newton, Corton, Stonham-Jerningham, Somerly, Wathe, Lowestoft, east, west, north, and south Lete, in Gorleston, Mutford, Asheby, &c.

Sir

§ See section V. page 311.

|| Sect I. pages 23, 41, 42.

¶ Weever.

† The family of the Fitz-Osberts became extinct at the decease of this Roger Fitz-Osbert, he dying without issue. See page 42, section I.

Another valiant and experienced admiral belonging to Lowestoft, and who remarkably distinguished himself by his gallantry in the service of his country, was Sir John Ashby.

King

Sir Edward was survived by his last wife, who was afterwards married to Sir William Kingston, knight of the garter, and also survived Sir William; for in 1547, it appears that Mary Kingston, widow, died, seized of the hundreds of Lothingland and Mutford, and the manors of Lowestoft and Mutford. Inquis. 5, Nov. 2, E. 6; which, after her decease, returned again to the Jernegan's.

The next successor was Sir Richard Jernegan, who lies buried in Somerly church, with this inscription,

Jesús Christ, both God and man,
Save thy servant Jernegan.

He is represented as buried cross-legged, in imitation of the knights templars, who were usually buried in that manner, in token of the banner they fought under; and which practice was followed for some ages after that order was dissolved.

Sir Richard, for his wisdom, was chosen to be one of the privy chamber to king Henry VIII. upon the following occasion.

Certain gentlemen of the privy chamber, who, through the king's lenity in bearing with their lewdness, forgetting themselves and their duty towards his grace, in being too familiar with him, not having due respect to his estate and degree, were removed by order taken from the council, unto whom the king had given authority to use their discretions in that behalf; and then were four ^{sad} * and antient knights put into the king's privy chamber, whose names were Sir Richard Wingfield, Sir Richard Jernegan, Sir Richard Weston, and Sir William Kingston †.

In the reign of queen Elizabeth, the Somerly-hall estate, which consisted of the greatest part of the island of Lothingland, was in the possession of Sir Henry Jerningham ‡; but how long after it continued in the Jerningham family I am not able to learn §.

From the Jerningham's the Somerly estate went to the Wentworth's. Sir Thomas Wentworth held these manors about the year 1627, who afterwards sold them to admiral Sir Thomas Allen, about 1669. The admiral's son dying a bachelor, gave the estate at Somerly, &c ¶. to Mr. Richard Anguish, upon condition of his taking the name of Allen, who then became Sir Richard Allen. Sir Richard had four sons and one daughter, viz. Thomas, afterwards Sir Thomas, who inherited the estate; Ashuft, a clergyman; Richard, who died a bachelor; and another son, who died in the navy. Frances, the daughter, was married to — Ashuft

* Grave.

† Stow.

‡ See pa. 17, sect. I.

§ For a more particular account of the ancient family of the Jerningham's, see Blomfield's History of Norfolk, vol. I, pa. 658.

¶ Including the manor of Lowestoft, &c.

King William had no sooner ascended the throne of this kingdom than he found himself obliged to engage in a war with France, who had sent James II. over into Ireland with a considerable force, escorted by a fleet of twenty-two sail of men of war.

His majesty's affairs in England were at this time in so critical a state, that it was some time before he could provide a force sufficient to cruize on the coast of Ireland. At last admiral Herbert, who commanded the English fleet, in the beginning of April, 1689, sailed for Cork, with a squadron which consisted of no more than twelve ships of war (one of which was the *Defiance*, captain Ashby), one fireship, two yachts, and two smacks. On the 29th of that month he discovered a fleet of 44 sail, a convoy that followed king James; on the 30th he saw them standing into Bantree Bay; he lay off that place till morning, and about break of day resolved to attack the enemy. The French detached their merchant ships to land the supply at a place down the Bay while they engaged the enemy. The English fleet was reinforced to 19 ships. The French fleet consisted in the whole of 28 ships. As the English had the wind, they could have avoided fighting if they pleased; but the admiral exerted his utmost efforts to get into the Bay, and come to a close engagement. About ten in the morning, on the 1st of May, the French bore down upon the English, when the battle began. The fight was pretty warm for two hours, but then slackened, because a great part of the English fleet could not come up, but they continued firing on both sides till about five in the afternoon. Admiral Herbert had no opportunity of bringing his whole fleet to engage, as the wind would not suffer him to enter the Bay, and

— Ashust, esq. of Waterstock, in Oxfordshire. Sir Thomas, the eldest son, dying a bachelor, the estate descended to his brother Ashust, who then became the rev. Sir Ashust Allen. He married a daughter of — Norris, of Wilton, in Norfolk ||, by whom he had issue a son named Thomas, and a daughter named Frances. Upon the death of Sir Ashust, the estate, &c. descended to his only son, Sir Thomas Allen, who is now living and unmarried.

|| Whose lady was sister to Sir John Playters of Satterly, in Suffolk.

consequently was under the necessity of keeping out at sea all the time of the engagement, therefore the dispute was very unequal; but about the hour before mentioned the French fleet stood into the Bay, which put an end to the fight.

This is the battle of Bantree Bay, which, though inconsiderable of itself (since the English, who had certainly the worst of it, lost only one captain, one lieutenant, and 94 men, and had about 300 wounded), is yet magnified by some writers as a very important stroke. The French had one ship, called the Diamond, set on fire, and two others so much damaged as to withdraw from the line. The affair, however, was certainly of no very great consequence; and the small advantage that was claimed by the French was more to be ascribed to a favourable wind and superior force, than either a want of courage or conduct on the part of the English. After the action admiral Herbert bore away for the Scilly Islands, and having cruized there for some time, returned to Spithead; upon which occasion the king himself went down to Portsmouth, where, to shew his determination to distinguish and reward merit, though not pointed out to him by success, he declared admiral Herbert earl of Torrington, and knighted captain John Ashby and captain Cloudefley Shovel; giving, at the same time, a bounty of ten shillings to each seaman, and making a provision for the widows of such as had been killed in the action*.

The French were so elated with the small advantage gained in Bantree Bay, as to boast, that the next summer they would insult the joint fleets of England and Holland; therefore, both the honour and safety of the kingdom depended upon taking such measures as might disconcert their designs. In consequence of this necessity, a resolution was formed of assembling early in the spring a large fleet in the Channel; especially as that part of the nation in the interest of king James were almost every where.

* Sir John Ashby was also presented with a gold watch, set with diamonds.

in motion, and waiting, in all appearance, for nothing but the sight of a French fleet on the coast, to take up arms and declare against government; but it was so late before the Dutch sent their fleet to sea, and the English fleet was desirous of forming a junction with the Dutch before they put themselves in a condition of sailing, that it considerably retarded the operations. But the conduct of the French was very different; for on the 12th of June they put to sea with their grand fleet, consisting of 78 men of war and 22 fireships, the whole fleet carrying upwards of 4,700 pieces of cannon. On the 13th of June they steered for the English coast, and on the 20th appeared off the Lizard.

Our admiral, lord Torrington, who was then at St. Helen's, received this intelligence with the utmost surprize; as he was so far from expecting the arrival of the French fleet on the English coast, that he had not sent out any scouts to the westward for information. However, he put to sea with such ships as he had on the 24th of June, and gave orders that all the English and Dutch ships which could have notice should follow him. The next morning he found himself within sight of the enemy, and the fleets continued looking on each other for several days. It is certain that the earl of Torrington did not think himself strong enough to venture an engagement, and in all probability the rest of the admirals were of the same opinion*.

The whole strength of the English and Dutch fleets together consisted but of 56 ships; his lordship, therefore, seeing that he was out-numbered by above 20 sail, was not willing to risk his own honour and the safety of the nation upon such unequal terms; but the queen, who was then regent, sent him orders to fight at all events, in order to oblige the French to withdraw from the British coast. In obedience to this order, his lord-

* In this fleet Sir John Ashby was vice-admiral of the blue.

ship, on the 20th of June, as soon as it was day-light, gave the signal for drawing into a line of battle, and bore down upon the enemy. The signal for battle was thrown out about eight, and the engagement began about nine. The Dutch squadron, which formed the van of the united fleets, fell in with the van of the French, and put them into disorder. About half an hour after admiral Ruffel and admiral Ashby, with the blue squadron, engaged the rear of the French very warmly; but the red squadron, which formed the center of the fleet, and was commanded by the earl of Torrington, did not come up till about ten; and this occasioned a great opening between the blue squadron in the rear and the Dutch in the van, which the French taking an advantage of, caused the Dutch to suffer very much.

In the night the earl retired to the eastward, with the French pursuing him as far as Rye; from thence he retreated towards the river Thames, where, on going ashore, he left the command of the fleet to Sir John Ashby. The French were as much censured for not taking every advantage which this victory afforded them, as the earl was blamed for the defeat; for the French retired to their own coasts, and, after the beginning of August, were no more seen in the English Channel.

The earl of Torrington, as soon as he came to London, was examined before the council, where he vindicated his conduct with great presence of mind. He assigned two reasons for his behaviour in this important transaction; the first was, the ill-grounded contempt the English and Dutch officers had of the abilities of the French at sea; the second was, that he had acted according to the best of his knowledge in saving the fleet, and that he had much rather his reputation should suffer for a time, than his country should sustain a loss which it might never be able to recover: but the council were so far dissatisfied with these reasons, that they committed his lordship to the Tower; and that they might appease the clamours

clamours of the populace, and make some satisfaction to the Dutch, they appointed a committee to repair to Sheerness, in order to make a thorough enquiry into the real causes of this disaster.

The fleet, after this misfortune, was put under the command of Sir Richard Haddock, vice admiral Killegrew, and Sir John Ashby; who had orders to put the fleet into the best condition possible, which being executed with the utmost diligence, they had, by the end of August, a fleet of 41 ships of the line under their command, exclusive of the Dutch. Yet, notwithstanding all their activity, it was very late in the year before they were in a capacity fit to undertake any essential service, and by that time it became necessary to lay up the larger ships.

The assiduity of administration to rectify all the errors and miscarriages which had lately happened, and, to retrieve the honour of the nation, was very visible in 1691, when the utmost efforts were exerted to send a large fleet to sea early in the spring. In order to effect this purpose, the week after that the earl of Torrington was dismissed from his command, Edward Ruffel, esq. was appointed admiral and commander in chief; and in the fleet which was got ready for service in the spring, admiral Ruffel, in the *Britannia*, commanded the red squadron, having for his vice and rear-admirals Sir John Ashby and George Rooke, esq. But the French fleet having orders to avoid fighting, nothing material was done this year.

The last employment which we find Sir John Ashby engaged in was in the great sea-fight off Cape La Hogue. Lewis XIV. finding it impossible to prosecute the war in Ireland any longer with success, came to a resolution of employing the forces in that country, consisting of 20,000 men, some other way; with this view, he concerted with the mal-contented in England an invasion on the coast of Sussex.

On

On the 16th of May admiral Ruffel sailed from Spithead in order to meet the French fleet. The English fleet consisted of 99 ships. The blue squadron was commanded by Sir John Ashby, who had for his vice and rear-admirals George Rooke, esq. and Richard Carter, esq. The French had only 63 ships, having under their protection a fleet of 300 sail of transports, well provided with every necessary requisite for the invasion.

On the 17th, the scouts to the westward of the fleet made signals for discovering the enemy; in consequence thereof, orders were immediately issued for forming a line of battle.

On the 19th, the fleet was in proper order for battle about eight in the morning; having the Dutch in the van, the red in the centre, and the blue in the rear. About ten the French fleet bore down upon them with great resolution, and about half after eleven the Royal Sun, the finest ship in France, carrying 106 guns, began the fight with admiral Ruffel, within three-quarters musket-shot. The French exercised their guns very briskly till about one o'clock, when they began to tow her off in great disorder. The fight continued till four in the afternoon, when the French taking advantage of a fog began to retreat. About eight in the evening it grew foggy again, and part of the blue squadron having fallen in with the enemy, engaged about half an hour, till the French, having lost four ships, bore away for Conquet road. In this short action Sir John Ashby's rear-admiral* was killed; who, when he found himself mortally wounded, recommended it to capt. Wright, who commanded his ship, to fight her as long as she could swim.

The English continued the chase till the 22d, when, about eleven in the forenoon, the French admiral, in the Royal Sun, ran ashore and

* Admiral Carter.

cut away her mast. He was followed by some others of his fleet, and were all afterwards destroyed. In the evening a great number of the enemy's ships were seen going into La Hogue. On the 23d the admiral sent in Sir George Rooke, with several men of war, fireships, and all the boats in the fleet, to destroy these ships, consisting of 13 sail of men of war, besides a great number of transports, &c. Sir George having manned his boats, went in person to encourage the attempt; when he burnt six of them that night, and the other seven, with the transports, the next morning.

Sir John Ashby, with the blue squadron and some Dutch ships, pursued the rest of the French fleet till they ran through the race of Alderney, among such rocks and shoals where the English pilot refused to follow them. Sir John has been much censured for his conduct in this part of the transaction, though probably without any reason, since some of the ablest seamen in England were of opinion, that nothing could be more desperate than the flight of the French through that dangerous passage. And though despair might justify them in attempting it, yet the bare possibility of success in following them might not be equivalent to the danger of the undertaking.

Besides the Royal Sun of 106 guns, the French lost another ship of 104 guns, one of 90, two of 80, four of 76, four of 60, and two of 56 guns. If Sir John Ashby had been so fortunate as to have come within the reach of those who took shelter in St. Maloe's, the English would almost have annihilated the power of the French by sea; as it was, it was undoubtedly a most glorious victory, and too much praise cannot be given by the British nation to those gallant commanders who achieved it*.

* Queen Mary was no sooner informed of this victory than she sent 30,000*l.* to be divided amongst the seamen and soldiers. Kennet's Hist. of King William.

After the battle Sir John Ashby was left with 12 ships and 3 fireships, in conjunction with a Dutch squadron of the same force, with orders to proceed to Havre de Grace, and to endeavour the destruction of such part of the French fleet as had taken shelter there; which service they were unable to perform; the situation of the enemy and the violence of the weather rendering it impracticable.

Admiral Ruffel, with the remainder of the fleet, returned as soon as possible to Spithead, in order to carry into execution a design which had been meditating, of making a descent on the French coast*. But the ministry and the sea and land-officers not concurring in what manner the descent was to be made, it came to nothing. However, the admiral sent Sir John Ashby, with a stout squadron, to endeavour, if possible, to intercept the French fleet which was every day expected to sail from St. Maloe's, to Brest; but in his passage he received orders from the Queen to return, and, therefore, in obedience thereof, was obliged to come back in a few days to St. Helen's.

On the 4th of November the king opened the sessions of parliament; on which occasion he took notice of their great success, and also of their great disappointments at sea. On the 11th, the house of commons thanked admiral Ruffel; in the strongest terms, for his courage and conduct in the battle of La Hogue; but, nevertheless, it did not prevent a warm representation of the opportunities that were said to be lost, after that signal advantage. The admiral entered into a circumstantial relation of the whole of that transaction, and furnished the house with all letters, papers, and instructions that were necessary for their information.

After Admiral Ruffel. Sir John Ashby was examined concerning his not executing the orders that were given him to destroy the French

* Sir George Rooke was first sent to the coast of France to make soundings near St. Maloe's for this purpose.

ships

ships* that had sheltered in St. Maloe's. But Sir John acquitted himself so handsomely, and set the whole affair in so clear a light, that he was informed by the speaker, by order of the house, "That having observed his ingenuous behaviour in his detail of his conduct in that engagement, and received the amplest satisfaction, he was dismissed from any further attendance on that house†.

The next eminent sea-officer belonging to this town, who demands our particular notice for his distinguished bravery, is Sir Andrew Leake.

On the 4th of May, 1702, her majesty queen Anne, soon after her accession to the throne, declared war against France and Spain. In consequence whereof, the grand fleet was immediately got ready for sailing, in order to carry into execution a plan, originally concerted by king William, for an attack upon Cadiz.

On the 19th of June following the fleet commanded by Sir George Rooke, having vice admiral Hopson, in the Prince George, carrying

* Bishop Burnet speaking of this battle, says, that if Sir John Ashby had pursued the six and twenty French ships, which afterwards got into St. Maloe's, by all appearance he might have destroyed every one of them.—This very illiberal reflection on the conduct of Sir John is an evident proof of the malevolence which too often actuates the spirit of party; and shews, that the most brilliant actions, when executed by commanders whose political principles happen not to coincide with certain writers, are too often tarnished through the malignity of the historian.

The conduct of Sir John Ashby in this memorable transaction is so far from being liable to the above censure of bishop Burnet, that it is capable of being vindicated, and applauded for its wisdom and prudence. For a naval writer §, speaking of the battle of La Hogue, says, "that to attempt destroying the French ships that had sheltered in St. Maloe's, would not only have been extremely dangerous, but wholly impracticable. For soon after this action, when we meditated a descent upon the French coast, and had received advice that 25 sail of French ships were in the port of St. Maloe, Sir George Rooke was dispatched to make soundings on that coast, in order to our attacking them; accordingly, he gave a particular account of the several soundings near St. Maloe's, and reported, "That not one of the pilots would undertake to carry in any ship of war, or fireship, at St. Maloe's, though he offered a hundred pounds encouragement to each man."

† Sir John died at Portsmouth, and was there interred; but his body was afterwards taken up and buried in Lowestoft church, where a handsome monument is erected to his memory. See sect. V. p. 303.

§ Lediard.

a red flag at the fore top-mast head; rear-admiral Fairbourne, carrying the white flag at the mizen top-mast head of the *St. George*; and rear-admiral Graydon, carrying the blue flag in the same manner in the *Triumph*; who were also accompanied by five Dutch admirals, sailed from *St. Helen's*. The strength of this fleet consisted of 30 English and 20 Dutch ships of the line, exclusive of small vessels and tenders, making in the whole about 160 sail. The land forces embarked in this expedition consisted of 9,663 English, and 4,138 Dutch, amounting in all to 13,801 men.

As the expectations which the public had conceived from this prodigious armament were very great, so, consequently, they were exceedingly disappointed at being informed that the attempt upon *Cadiz* had proved unsuccessful.

However, Providence afterwards put it in the power of Sir George Rooke, before he returned to England, to render his country a more signal and important service than it could possibly have received from a successful attack upon *Cadiz*. For captain Hardy, of the *Pembroke*, being sent to water in *Lagos Bay*, before he returned he received intelligence there that the Spanish galleons, under the convoy of a French squadron, had put into *Vigo* on the 16th of September. Captain Hardy hastened with the utmost expedition in his power to convey the news to the fleet, which he did not meet with until the 3d of October, and even then the wind blew so hard that he found it impossible to speak with the admiral until the 6th, when he informed him of the intelligence he had received. Upon this information Sir George called a council of war immediately, in which it was resolved to sail as expeditiously as possible to the port of *Vigo*, to attack the enemy. In order to effect this purpose, some small vessels were dispatched to reconnoitre them and discover their force, which was effectually performed by a boat belonging to the *Kent* man of war; and from this intelligence the captain understood that Monsieur Chateau Renault's

Renault's squadron of French men of war and the Spanish galleons were all in that harbour. Sir George was unable to arrive off *Vigo* before the 11th of October. The passage into the harbour was not more than three quarters of a mile over, and was defended by a battery of eight brass, and twelve iron guns on the north side; and on the south side was a platform of twenty brass guns, and twenty of iron; and also a stone fort, with a breast-work, and French ships before it, mounting ten guns, and containing in it 500 men. There was also extended from one side of the harbour to the other a strong boom, formed of ships' yards and top-masts, fastened together with three-inch rope, very thick, and underneath were hawfers and cables. The top chain at each end was moored to a seventy gun ship. Within the boom were moored five ships of between sixty and seventy guns each, with their broad-sides fronting the entrance of the passage, so as to fire with the greater execution upon any ships that should attempt to come near either the boom, forts, or platform. The admirals removed their flags from the great ships into third rates, the first and second rates drawing too much water to enter the harbour. Sir George Rooke went from the *Royal Sovereign* into the *Somerset*; admiral Hopson out of the *Prince George* into the *Torbay**; admiral Fairbourne out of the *St. George* into the *Essex*; and admiral Graydon out of the *Triumph* into the *Northumberland*. A detachment of 15 English, and 10 Dutch men of war, with all the fireships, frigates, and bomb-vessels, were ordered to go upon this service. The duke of Ormond, to facilitate the attack, landed 2,500 men on the south side of the river, about six miles distant from *Vigo*. Then lord Shannon, at the head of 500 men, attacked the stone fort at the entrance of the harbour; and having made himself master of the platform, mounting forty pieces of cannon, the French governor, Mons. Sozel, ordered the gates of the place to be thrown open, with a resolution to have forced his way through the English troops: but though there was great bravery in this order, yet there

* Mr. Leake was his captain.

was but little judgment; for immediately upon its being obeyed, the grenadiers entered the place sword in hand, and forced the garrison, consisting of French and Spaniards, in number about 350, to surrender prisoners of war. These attacks were of the utmost consequence to the fleet, as our ships, in attempting to enter the harbour, must have been excessively galled by the fire from the platform and fort.

As soon as the British flag was seen flying from these places, the ships advanced; and vice-admiral Hopson, in the Torbay, crowding all the sail he could, sailed directly against the boom and broke it, and the Kent, with the rest of the squadron, English and Dutch, entered the harbour. The Torbay, who first struck the boom and broke it, was so entangled therein, that it was impossible to extricate her from it. The enemy perceiving her situation, were determined to exert their utmost efforts to destroy her; and in order to execute their design the more effectually, dispatched a fireship, which immediately laid the Torbay on board. In this dreadful situation, having a fireship grappled to her side, the enemy playing upon her with their cannon, and at the same time so entangled with the boom that it was impossible to disengage themselves and escape, all subordination was disregarded, and every man was permitted to provide for his own safety in the best manner he was able. Nevertheless, in this very alarming situation, Providence interposed in their behalf, and rescued them from the impending destruction which threatened them; for when the fireship blew up, a large quantity of snuff which she had on board extinguished the flames*; and soon after they were able to disengage her from the boom, and repair, as well as circumstances would admit, the damages she had received. The Torbay, though not absolutely destroyed in this action, yet was so extremely damaged, as to be reduced

* It may, possibly, appear a little extraordinary that the fireship should have so large a quantity of snuff on board as to extinguish the flames: but it is to be remembered, that she was originally a merchant ship, laden with that commodity, and on this pressing emergency converted into a fireship.

almost

almost to a wreck; her fore top-mast was shot by the board, most of her sails burnt or scorched, the fore-yard burnt to a coal, the larboard shrouds, fore and aft burnt at the dead eyes, several ports blown off the hinges, her larboard side entirely scorched, a hundred and fifteen men killed and drowned, out of which were sixty who jumped overboard as soon as they were grappled by the fire-ship. Admiral Hopson, when he found his ship in this disabled condition, left her, and hoisted his flag on board the Monmouth. Our loss in this action (exclusive of the Torbay) was very inconsiderable, considering the resistance of the enemy, and the great advantages which we obtained. In this attack upon Vigo we burnt five French men of war from 76 to 46 guns, one of 22 guns, and another of 8 guns. We also took and brought home four ships from 76 to 66 guns, and there were also taken by the Dutch six ships from 68 to 42 guns. There were likewise taken and destroyed seventeen galleons. The French and Spanish ships had been twenty-five days in Vigo harbour before our fleet arrived there; during this interval, they unladed the best part of the plate and rich goods, and sent them up the country. The galleons had on board 28 millions of pieces of eight, besides merchandize, which was thought of equal value. Of the silver, fourteen millions were saved; and of the goods, about five millions. Four millions of plate were destroyed, with ten millions of merchandize. The fourteen millions of silver and five millions of goods were brought away by the English and Dutch fleets.

Her majesty gave a signal testimony of the high sense she entertained of the merit of admiral Hopson, for his gallant behaviour in breaking the boom at Vigo; for she not only conferred upon him the honour of knighthood, but settled upon him a pension of 500*l.* a year for life, with the reversion of 300*l.* a year to his lady, in case she survived him. The queen conferred on captain Leake also the honour of knighthood*.

* Sir Andrew, from the grace and comeliness of his person, was called queen Anne's handsome captain.

On the 4th of May, 1703, the grand fleet, consisting of 35 ships of the line, was sent into the Mediterranean, under the command of Sir Cloudesly Shovel. The Grafton, of 70 guns, one of the ships of this fleet, was commanded by Sir Andrew Leake. On the 30th of September, Sir Cloudesly sent five ships, viz. two thirds, a fourth, and a fifth rate, with a fireship, under the command of Sir Andrew, to Lisbon, and from thence to Oporto, &c. to take under his convoy such merchant ships as were bound for England; and having a fair wind and good weather, he arrived safe in the Downs on the 17th of November, and thereby happily escaped the great November storm which happened a few days after.

In the year 1705, a large fleet of men of war, under the command of Sir George Rooke*, was sent into the Mediterranean for the assistance of Charles III. king of Spain. From a variety of unforeseen accidents and disappointments, Sir George was unable to perform any essential service to his country in the former part of this expedition; and being apprized of the reflections he would be exposed to from his enemies, upon his return to England, for having spent the summer with so formidable a fleet without performing any important action, he called a council of war, on the 17th of July, in the road of Tetuan; where, having delivered his opinion that it was highly requisite they should resolve upon some important action that would be of signal service to their country, they accordingly, after a long debate, came to a resolution of making a sudden and vigorous attack upon Gibraltar.

The fleet got into the Bay of Gibraltar on the 21st of July; and the marines, English and Dutch, to the number of 1800, were landed, under the command of the prince of Hesse, on the isthmus, to cut off all communication between the town and the continent. His highness having taken post there, summoned the governor, who answered, that he would

* In this fleet the Grafton, of 70 guns, was commanded by Sir Andrew Leake; and the Monk, of 60 guns, by captain Mighells, both of this town.

defend the place to the last extremity. On the 22d, the admiral, at break of day, gave the signal for cannonading the town*, which was obeyed with such astonishing vigour, that 15,000 shot were expended in five hours; when the admiral perceiving that the enemy were driven from their batteries at the South Mole Head, and that if we were once possessed of them the town must of course be taken, he ordered captain Whitaker to arm all the boats, and to attempt making himself master of them. This order was no sooner issued, than captain Hicks and captain Jumper, who were nearest the Mole, pushed on shore with their pinnaces, and actually seized the batteries before the others could come up. The Spaniards, perceiving this advantage, immediately sprung a mine, whereby two lieutenants and forty men were killed, and about sixty wounded. However, the English kept possession of the great platform till they were supported by captain Whitaker and the seamen under his command, who very soon made himself master of a redoubt between the Mole and the town; on which the admiral sent a letter to the governor to surrender, who on the 24th capitulated, and the prince of Hesse took possession of the place.—It may not be superfluous to observe, that as this attack upon Gibraltar was planned by the admiral, so it was executed wholly by the sailors; and, consequently, all the success and honour of the undertaking must be attributed to the valour and conduct of the British seamen. In the execution of this design, nothing contributed more to its success than the furious cannonade previous to the attack, which obliged the Spaniards to abandon their posts; for the general officers who inspected the works after they were in the possession of the English declared, that they might have been defended by fifty men against as many thousands.

After the taking of Gibraltar the fleet sailed to Tetuan, in order to take in wood and water. On the 9th of August the fleet sailed again for Gibraltar, and had fight of the French fleet, which they resolved to en-

* The Grafton, commanded by Sir Andrew Leake, was one of the ships sent on this service. The Monk, capt. Mighells, was in the fleet, but not engaged in the attack.

gage; but the latter declined an action, and endeavoured to avoid the English. But Sir George pursued them with all the sail he could make, and on Sunday, the 13th, being within three leagues of them, the French brought to, and forming a line of battle, lay in a position to receive him. The French fleet consisted of fifty-two ships and twenty-four gallies, commanded by the count of Toulouse, high admiral of France. The English fleet consisted of fifty-three ships. A little after ten in the morning Sir George bore down in order of battle, and throwing out the signal for engaging, began the fight. The fire of the enemy fell very heavy on the Royal Katherine, the St. George, and the Shrewsbury. About two in the afternoon the van of the French gave way to the English, and the battle ended with the day; the enemy retreating to leeward, and towing off their ships by the assistance of their gallies. Our fleet employed every manœuvre, for two days, to renew the fight, but to no purpose, for the French as assiduously avoided it, and at last bore quite away; which is an evident proof that victory was the indisputable claim of the English.

In this great battle, called the Malaga fight (from its being fought off that port), that brave and valiant officer Sir Andrew Leake, was unfortunately slain, by receiving a wound in his body, which proved mortal*. After that Sir Andrew had received the fatal wound, and was carried down to the surgeons to be dressed, his heroic soul, fired with the love of his country, and burning with an insatiable thirst for glory, would not suffer him to remain inactive; but despising death, though surrounded with all its terrors, he wrapped a table-cloth around his wounded body, and though possessing only the small remains of life, he placed himself in his elbow chair, and gave orders to be carried again upon the quarter-deck, where he bravely sat and partook of the glories of the day, until he nobly breathed his last†.

Another

* Capt. Mighells was also wounded in this fight, as will be seen hereafter.

† Sir Andrew commanded the Grafton, of 70 guns and 440 men. In this fight he had 31 men slain and 66 wounded. In this fleet there were 41 English ships of the line (besides frigates);

Another British sea-commander belonging to this town, who, by his conduct and gallantry in the service of his country, acquired the distinguished honour of vice-admiral of the navy, was James Mighells, esq.*

gates); the number of slain were 687, of the wounded 1632, which, upon an average, amounted to 16 killed and 39 wounded each ship; therefore, from there being almost double this quantity of killed and wounded in Sir Andrew's ship, we may form some idea how large a share of the battle fell to his lot.

* Sir Thomas Allen, admiral Utber, Sir John Ashby, admiral Mighells, and Sir Andrew Leake, were all related to each other either by consanguinity or marriage, as appears from the following table; and wherein it also appears, that the Mighells's have been a flourishing family at Lowestoft from the beginning of the reign of queen Elizabeth.

RICHARD MIGHELLS, merchant.
8 queen Elizabeth, see section V. page 266.

ROBERT MIGHELLS, merchant. MIGHELLS, first wife of admiral Utber. Robert, their son, died unmarried. The se- cond wife of admiral Utber was Mary Allen, sister to Sir Thomas Allen. See page 232. JOHN UTBER, a captain in the royal navy, slain at Bergen, in Norway.—This branch extinct.	RICHARD MIGHELLS, married Thomasin, sister to Sir John Ashby. J. MIGHELLS, esq. vice-admiral & comptroller of the navy.	THOMAS MIGHELLS, a friend to Lowestoft in 1643, when O. Cromwell visited the town; also one of the managers of the suit with Yarmouth in 1662. See page 232. He married Mary —. T. MIGHELLS, a friend to Low- estoft, respecting the impropria- tion. See section V. page 252. He married first Margaret, sister to Sir Andrew Leake, by whom he had no issue. His second wife was Amy Car- ter, widow, by whom he had THO. MIGHELLS, his only son, an eminent surgeon at Lowestoft, who died in 1763. He married Elizabeth Durrant, by whom he had a nume- rous issue. Those now living are	
Eliz. Mighells married Mr. Hall, of Lon- don, mer- chant. He left one son, who died with- out issue. one daugh- ter, married to Mr. Hume, and is now living.	Ann Mighells married Mr. Schroo- mer, of Lon- don, Ham- burgh mer- chant. Issue now liv- ing.	Mary Anne Mighells married Mr. Gad- den, of London, mer- chant. He left several children & daughters now living.	Alice Mighells married Mr. Gad- den, of London, mer- chant. He left one son, James, who is now living and un- married.
ELIZABETH MIGHELLS. unmarried.	JAMES MIGHELLS, of Cromer, merchant, unmarried.	ANN MIGHELLS, unmarried.	AMY MIGHELLS married G. L. Van Hey- thufon, esq. and hath is- sue. See pages 275, 276.
MARY MIGHELLS married for Her first husband Robert Knight, MARY KNIGHT, who married the Rev. John Tanner, of Lowestoft. No issue.	Her second husband Joseph Peake, M. D. MATILDA PEAKE, who married the Rev. Wil- liam Tanner, of Harleston. No issue.	ELIZABETH MIGHELLS married Simon Rivett, from whom descended a numerous issue, of the names of Bitson, Sewell, and Prefs.	JOSIAH MIGHELLS, a captain in the navy. He married Dorothy Rickaby (not Coates, as mentioned by mistake, page 253) He left three sons, who all die young. See section V. page 307.

In the year 1697, the *sieur Pointis*, the French admiral, in his return from his successful expedition against the Spaniards, in the West Indies, in which he had acquired as much plate and other effects as were computed to be worth 1,200,000*l.* sterling, thought himself safe when he arrived off Newfoundland, as he had not received the least intimation of our having a stout squadron in those seas, under the command of captain Norris;* and which would have been able to have given a very good account of Pointis and his Spanish plunder, had they been so fortunate as to have met with him and engaged him.

Captain Norris, from the first advices that he received of the arrival of a French squadron in those parts, conjectured that it was the squadron sent out after him from France, with a view of intercepting him in his passage, or attacking him at Newfoundland; however, shortly after he received the most authentic information what squadron it was, also an account of its strength, and that it was conveying to France the rich plunder of Carthage, in the West Indies. Captain Norris was transported with this advice; and immediately calling a council of war, shewed the great uncertainty of meeting with the enemy if any delay was permitted, and urged with vehemency the necessity of immediately sailing in pursuit of them. Other commanders, however, did not appear in such haste. Many difficulties were apprehended, and many objections started; and therefore the determination of the council was, to continue in their present situation, and expect the French in close quarters. But fresh advices successively arriving, confirming the truth of his former intelligence, it occasioned the summoning of repeated councils of war; but in all these deliberations, captain Norris, who was eager for fighting the enemy, experienced the mortifying misfortune of being still over ruled; so that by these repeated delays, arising from the irresolute decisions of the councils, the *sieur Pointis*, with his rich booty, was suffered to escape, and arrive safe in France.

* Who was sent with some land forces into these seas to recover Hudson's Bay.

The several councils of war which were held on this occasion consisted of eleven land-officers and thirteen sea-officers; the former were all unanimous against fighting; of the latter, eight were for it, and five against it. It is necessary to be observed, concerning this transaction, that captain Mighells, who commanded one of the ships belonging to this squadron, was among those who voted for fighting*.

* I have, with some difficulty (says Campbell), recovered the minutes of this famous council of war; and as I think that a list of the names of those officers who sat in it, and their votes, cannot but be agreeable to the Reader, I shall transcribe it.

A COUNCIL of WAR held at ST. JOHN'S, July 24th, 1697, at which were present,

LAND - OFFICERS.

JOHN GIBSON	—	No.	Y. SMITH	—	No.
THOMAS DORE	—	No.	ROBERT DAZYELL		No.
THOMAS HANDASYDE		No.	H. PETIT	—	No.
CLIFF. BREXTON	—	No.	GEORGE WATKINS		No.
GRIFF. MAY	—	No.	JOS. HARGRAVE	—	No.
HUGH BOYD	—	No.			

SEA - OFFICERS.

FRANCIS DOVE	—	Yea.	THOMAS DAY	—	Yea.
ROBERT STAPILTON		Yea.	JOHN CRANBY	—	Yea.
JAMES LITTLETON		No.	JOHN DRAKE	—	No.
CHARLES DESBOROW		Yea.	NICHOLAS TREVANNION		No.
COOPER WADE	—	Yea.	JOHN NORRIS	—	Yea.
JOHN ROFFEY	—	No.	THOMAS SMITH	—	No.
JAMES MIGHELLS	—	Yea.			

In these 24 votes the whole eleven land-officers were in the negative; among the sea-officers, eight were in the affirmative, and five in the negative. Majority against fighting was eight.

The whole business was, in an ensuing session of parliament, examined in the house of lords; when, upon a full view of the evidence, their lordships came to the following resolutions.

DIE LUNÆ, 17th April, 1699.

1st. It is resolved, by the lords spiritual and temporal, in parliament assembled, That the squadron commanded by captain Norris, at St. John's, in Newfoundland, not going out to fight Pointis, upon the several intelligences given, was a very high miscarriage, to the great disservice of the king and kingdom.

2d. It is resolved, that the joining the land-officers in the council of war on the 24th of July, 1697, was one occasion of the miscarriage in not fighting Pointis.

The first action wherein captain Mighells had an opportunity of signalizing his bravery, is represented as follows: rear-admiral Dilkes having received orders to look for a grand partie, said to lay in Cancele Bay, on the coast of Normandy, sailed from Spithead on the 24th of July, 1703, in pursuit of them. Having dispatched the Fly, captain Chamberlain, for intelligence, he was informed, that a fleet of about 40 sail were plying towards Granville. The admiral resolved to sail immediately after them; and having discovered them, determined to attack them at break of day the next morning. He followed them as far as the pilots would venture, and found them to consist of 43 sail of merchant ships and three men of war. Upon the approach of the English fleet, the French stood in for the shore; and the admiral being come within four feet of the water which the ships drew, thought it too dangerous to pursue them any farther with the larger men of war; and therefore, having manned all the boats of the fleet, they attacked the French, and so far succeeded, that by noon they had taken fifteen sail, burnt six, and taken three; the remainder stood so far into the Bay, that, according to the judgment of the pilots, even the smaller ships could not attack them. Hereupon, the 27th in the morning, it was resolved, in a council of war, that, under cover of the Hector, Mermaid fireship, the Spy brigantine, a ship of six guns, taken the day before from the enemy, and a ketch, fitted as a fireship, all the boats in the squadron should enter the harbour and renew the attack. This service was performed between ten and eleven in the morning, the admiral being present, accompanied by captain Fairfax, captain Legg, and captain Mighells, as also by the captains Lamprier and Pipon. Out of the three men of war which the enemy had, one of 18 guns they burnt themselves; one of 14 guns was set on fire by Mr. Paul, first lieutenant of the Kent, who, in this service, was shot through the lower jaw, and had four men killed; and the third, of eight guns, was brought off. Seventeen merchant ships more were burnt and destroyed; so that of the whole fleet only four escaped by getting under the command of Granville Fort. The queen, to testify her gracious acceptance of so chearful and
effectual

effectual a service; and to perpetuate the memory thereof, as well as recompence the gallantry of those who rendered it, ordered gold medals to be struck on this occasion, and to be delivered to the admiral and all his officers*.

The next remarkable action wherein capt. Mighells was eminently distinguished for his conduct and bravery, was the great Malaga fight, on the 13th of August, 1704. In this battle he commanded the Monk† of 60 guns, 365 men. In this memorable action Capt. Mighells gave a most signal instance of true magnanimity and British valour; for the French admiral having ordered the Serieux of 70 guns, commanded by monf. Champmelin, to board the Monk, which he attempted three times, yet he was as often beaten off again by capt. Mighells, with the firmest resolution and courage; and notwithstanding the French, after every repulse, had their wounded men taken off, and their complement restored by their gallies, yet this gallant captain as constantly cleared the decks of the enemy, and at last forced them to bear away. In these several attacks the Monk had 36 men killed and 52 wounded, among the latter was capt. Mighells himself‡.

In the year 1711, we find capt. Mighell's again in the Mediterranean; in the Hampton-Court man of war, under sir John Jennings. The

* Lediard, Campbell.

† This ship was probably lost near Lowestoft a few years after. For in 1719, the Monk man of war of 60 guns, capt. Clinton, coming out of the sea, ran upon Corton sands. The captain and men left her, (except the master and twelve men) and came ashore at Lowestoft. In the night the ship went off the sands, and the master and men brought her up in Corton roads; but afterwards she went ashore at a place called Old Almonds*, where she was totally lost.

‡ It was observed before, that the total of slain in this battle was 687, and of wounded 1632; and that upon an average each ship had 16 of the former and 39 of the latter; therefore, from captain Mighells having 36 killed and 52 wounded, it appears how greatly the loss of captain Mighells exceeded the average; and consequently, how great a share he had in the action.

* Between Corton and Gorleston.

admiral,

admiral, after he had appeared off Barcelona, and had taken on board the king of Spain, whom he landed at Genoa; and had also proceeded to Leghorn, to procure such a supply of stores as that place would afford, failed for Port Mahon. On his arrival there, he was informed by the captains of two ships, that they had heard a great firing of guns all the night before. Upon this intelligence, he sent the Chatham and Winchelsea the next morning to try what they could discover; who soon brought him intelligence, that the Dutch vice-admiral, with his squadron, was in the offing, together with five ships of ours. The ships belonging to the English were the Hampton-court, capt. Mighells, the Nottingham, the Sterling Castle, the Charles galley, and the Lynn; which came from the coast of Catalonia, and in their passage had fallen in with two French men of war; the Thoulouse and the Trident, each of 50 guns, and 400 men. The Hampton-Court came up with the first of them and engaged her two hours; and to whose commander she struck, at the time when the Sterling-Castle came within musket-shot, which was about ten at night. But the Trident, by the advantage of light winds and the assistance of her oars made her escape. The masts of the Hampton-Court being much wounded in the fight, they, by the violence of the weather, came next day all by the board, so that she was towed into port by the Sterling-Castle*.

Capt. Mighells, for the many eminent services rendered by him to his country, being made a rear-admiral†, was appointed a rear-admiral of the white, 1718, in a strong squadron sent to the Baltic, under the command of Sir John Norris; this squadron, consisting of ten ships of the line, left Southwold bay on the first of May, having 18 sail of merchant ships under convoy. On the second, at three in the morning, they took their departure, Lowestoft light-house distant six leagues, and on

* Burchett, Lediard, annals of q. Anne, and compleat Hist. of Europe for 1711.

† About the middle of March 1718.

the 14th arrived safe at Copenhagen; where, the same day, Sir John Norris had an audience of his Danish majesty, by whom he was received very graciously; and soon after he sailed, in conjunction with the Danish fleet, and blocked up the Swedes in their harbours, and returned to England again about the latter end of October.

On the 17th of December, 1718, war was declared against Spain; and in the beginning of the following year, the nation was under the greatest apprehension of an invasion; and upon repeated advices being received of the great preparations made in Spain for that purpose, every necessary precaution was taken to defeat their designs. Sir John Norris set out on the 5th of March for Chatham and the Nore; and rear-admiral Mighells, for Portsmouth, to forward the fitting out such ships as were in those stations, and to take them under their command. On the 8th of March the earl of Berkeley kissed his majesty's hand on his being appointed commander of the fleet, which was then fitting out with all expedition. The earl sailed from St. Helen's to the westward, and after joining Sir John Norris, sailed to the coast of Ireland; from thence he returned on the 4th of April, having dispatched vice-admiral Mighells* with the Windsor, Monmouth, and Antelope, to the coast of Galicia for intelligence, and then left the command of the fleet to Sir John Norris.

Soon after advice was received, that the fleet of Spanish men of war and transports, crowded with men, but wanting all necessaries, had sailed from Cadiz for the Groyne, where they were to be joined by other ships and transports, but had been dispersed in a storm, and driven into different ports, terribly shattered and disabled; some without masts, and others were reduced to the necessity of throwing their horses, stores and

* Probably in the promotion of flag officers made on this occasion admiral Mighells was made a vice-admiral.

guns overboard, which totally frustrated the designs of the Spaniards to invade England.

The English, being determined to retaliate the insults threatened by the Spaniards in the preceding year, against the British coasts, formed a resolution of sending a fleet and army to the coast of Spain; the former under the command of vice-admiral Mighell's, the latter under lord viscount Cobham. On the 21st of Sept. 1719, the ships of war and transports, having on board the forces, consisting of about 6,000 men, sailed from St. Helen's.

The admiral arrived upon the coast of Galicia in the month of September, and continued cruising three days in the station appointed for capt. Johnson to join him; but receiving no intelligence of him, and the danger of lying on the coast at that season of the year, with transports, rendering it necessary to take some measures of acting without him, and the wind being fair for Vigo, he came to a resolution of failing to that port.

On the 29th of Sept. O. S. they entered the harbour of Vigo, and the grenadiers being immediately landed about three miles from the town, drew up upon the beach. Lord Cobham went on shore with the grenadiers. and the regiments followed as fast as the boats could carry them. On the 1st of October his Lordship moved with the forces nearer the town; this motion of the army, together with the motion of some parties that were ordered to reconnoitre the town and citadel, gave the enemy some apprehensions that preparations were making to attack them, whereupon they abandoned the town, and retired to the citadel.

On the 3d a bomb-vessel began to bombard the citadel, but with little success, by reason of its great distance; but in the evening, the
large

large mortars and the cohorn-mortars, between forty and fifty of them, great and small, being landed at the town, and placed on a battery, under cover of fort St. Sebastian (which had been taken from the Spaniards) began in the night to play upon the citadel, and continued it four days with great success. On the fourth day his Lordship ordered the battering cannon to be landed, and, at the same time, his Lordship sent the governor a summons to surrender, signifying, that if he staid till our battery of cannon was ready, he should have no quarter. Colonel Ligonier was sent with this message; but found that the Governor had the day before been carried out of the castle wounded. The lieutenant-colonel, who commanded in his absence, desired leave to send for directions, but being answered that hostilities should be continued if they did not send their articles of capitulation without any delay, they soon complied.

On the 25th and 26th of October the forces were all embarked again; on the 27th the fleet put to sea; and on the 11th of November admiral Mighells, with the men of war and most of the transports arrived at Falmouth, with the loss of only two officers and three or four men killed in the fleet, and about 300 men killed, died, or deserted in the army. The enemy had above 300 killed or wounded by our bombs. There were found in the town and citadel a great number of fine brass cannon and mortars, several thousand cannon shot, musket barrels, and barrels of gunpowder, and an immense quantity of other stores and ammunition, which were shipped on board the fleet; besides destroying 153 pieces of iron cannon, 16 brass cannon and mortars, and a large quantity of other stores; and the treasure brought into the tower of London from this expedition, was computed to be worth 80,000l. sterling. It is remarkable, that the arms and stores thus taken and destroyed were originally designed for the intended invasion of England the preceding year; but from this successful expedition every design of

that nature was rendered totally abortive. This was a very humiliating blow to Spain, and convinced both them and the rest of the world, that the English spirit was so far from being depressed by the threatening insults of its enemies, that it was not only capable of planning, but of really executing that invasion which our enemies only meditated.

This expedition to the coast of Spain appears to have been the last service that this great officer was engaged in; for being now arrived at his full meridian of glory, and worn out with fatigue in the service of his country, he exchanged the tumultuous scenes of war for the more calm and undisturbed enjoyments of a retired situation. He died on the 21st of March, 1733, and was buried in Lowestoft church, where a handsome monument is erected to his memory*.

The last naval-officer belonging to Lowestoft, who now remains to be mentioned, and whose conduct and bravery, as a commander, is justly entitled to our notice and esteem, is captain Thomas Arnold†.

The most memorable action of captain Arnold's life, and wherein he displayed the greatest valour and magnanimity, was in the great sea-fight in the Mediterranean, in the year 1718.

About the middle of March, 1718, Sir George Byng was appointed admiral and commander in chief of his majesty's fleet, and to command the

* See section V. page 304.—He was appointed comptroller in the navy in January, 1723.—I apprehend he entered into the navy very early in life, and served under his uncle Sir John Ashby.

† The Arnolds have been a flourishing family in this town from the reign of queen Elizabeth. For we find that in 1584 Nathaniel Arnold was one of the feoffees for Ann Girling's donation.—Thomas, his son, lost 375l. 13s. by the great fire in 1644.—Matthew, son of Thomas, married — Coe, probably daughter of Robert Coe (of an old family in this town), who lost 272l. by the great fire in 1644.—From Matthew descended, 1st Matthew, father of Aldous Arnold, of this town, esq. who hath issue, 2d Thomas, captain in the navy, deceased, who left issue, Thomas, who went round the world with commodore Anson, and other children. 3d, Coe, father of the late Matthew Arnold, of this town, common brewer, who was the father of Aldous Arnold, an eminent surgeon, now residing in this town, and other issue (and who was also brother of John Arnold,

the squadron designed for the Mediterranean, to act against Spain, in order to protect the neutrality of Italy. On the 3d of June, the fleet, consisting of 22 ships of the line, &c. sailed from St. Helen's; about the latter end of the month it arrived in the Mediterranean, and in the beginning of July was in sight of the Spanish fleet, consisting of 27 sail of men of war, great and small with fireships, bomb-vessels, &c. On the approach of the English, they went from them large, but in their order of battle. Early in the morning of the 11th the English got pretty near up with them. The marquis de Mari, rear-admiral, with six Spanish men of war, and all the gallies, fireships, bomb-vessels, and storeships, separated from their main fleet, and stood in for the Sicilian shore; upon which the admiral detached captain Walton*, of the Canterbury, with five more ships, after them, whilst he himself pursued the main body of the Spanish fleet.

The Kent and Superbe† (the latter being commanded by capt. Streynsham Master, whose first lieutenant was Mr. Arnold), together with the

Arnold, another son of Coe's, deceased, who left issue). 4th John, deceased; and 5th Henry, a mariner, deceased, without issue. See section IV. page 242.

* On the 18th the admiral received the following letter from captain Walton; which, on account, of its remarkable conciseness, deserves our attention:—

"SIR,

"We have taken and destroyed all the Spanish ships and vessels which were upon the coast, the number as per margin."

"I am, &c.

"G. WALTON."

These ships which captain Walton thrust into his margin would have furnished matter for some pages in a French relation. For it appeared that he had taken four Spanish men of war, a bomb-vessel, and a ship laden with arms, and burnt four men of war more.

† The Superbe was a noted sailing ship, and, while belonging to the Spaniards, had taken several prizes from the English, and had been often chased to no purpose. She had been but three months off the ground, was a beautiful ship, and but eighteen months old. She was better manned than the Kent (who took her from the Spaniards), but by the bravery of captain Johnson, was obliged to strike to him, after both ships were very much shattered. She was afterwards registered in our royal navy.—It is reported that the Superbe was commanded by a son of Sir George Byng, because he was in the fleet, but this is a mistake; for it appears both from Lediard and Campbell, that captain Streynsham Master was the commander who (as is reported by some) was kinsman to the admiral.

Grafton and Orford, being the fastest sailing ships, having orders to make what sail they could, and to place themselves near the four head-most ships of the enemy, were the first that came up with them. The Spaniards began the action by firing their stern-chase at them; but the English ships having orders not to fire unless the Spaniards repeated their firing, made no return at first; but the Spaniards firing again, the Orford attacked the Santa Rosa, which some time after she took. The St. Charles struck next, without much opposition, and the Kent took possession of her. The Grafton attacked the Prince of Austrias (formerly called the Cumberland), in which was rear-admiral Chacon; but the Breda and Captain coming up, she left that ship for them to take, which they soon accomplished, and stretched a-head after another 60 gun ship, which was on her starboard while she was engaging the Prince of Austrias, and kept firing her stern-chase into the Grafton.

About one o'clock the Kent and Superbe engaged the Royal St. Philip, the Spanish admiral; which, though supported by two other ships, and all of them kept a continued fire, yet made a running fight of it till about three in the afternoon, when the Kent bearing down upon her, and passing under her stern, gave her a broad-side, and fell to leeward of her. After that the Superbe bore up to the Royal Philip; but captain Master (who commanded the Superbe) being diffident concerning the most successful method of attacking her, consulted his first lieutenant, Mr. Arnold, who told him, "That as the eyes of the whole fleet were upon him, expecting the most vigorous efforts in the discharge of his duty in that critical moment; he therefore advised him to board the Royal Philip immediately sword in hand." The counsel of Mr. Arnold was immediately put in execution; and as his office of first lieutenant obliged him, he boarded the Royal Philip, sword in hand, and shortly after carried her*. Mr.

* It is customary at Lowestoft to hang flags across the streets at weddings. The colours belonging to the Royal Philip, taken by lieutenant Arnold, have frequently been made use of upon these occasions.

Arnold received such a dangerous wound, in this service, in one of his hands and arms, as rendered them almost useless afterwards. At the same time the *Barfleur* being within shot of the *Royal Philip*, and astern of her, and also inclining on her weather quarter, one of the Spanish rear-admirals and another ship of 60 guns, which were to windward of the *Barfleur*, bore down upon her and gave her their broad-sides, and then clapp'd upon a wind and stood in for the land. Admiral Byng, in the *Barfleur*, stood after them till it was almost night; but it being little wind, and they galeing from him out of reach of his cannon, he left pursuing them, and stood away again to the fleet, which he joined in the night. In this action the *Essex* took the *Juno*, of 36 guns; the *Montague* and *Rupert* took the *Velante*, of 44 guns. Vice-admiral Cornwall followed the *Grafton*, to support her, but it being very little wind and night coming on, the Spaniard galed away from the *Grafton*. Rear-admiral Delaval took the *Isabella*, of 60 guns. The English received but little damage in this battle; the ship that suffered most was the *Grafton*, captain Had-dock; which being a good sailer, her captain engaged several ships of the enemy, always pursuing the head-most, and leaving those ships he had disabled or damaged to be taken by those that followed him. Several other men of war, fireships, bomb-vessels, &c. were taken and destroyed in this action. As for the prizes that had been taken, they were sent to Port Mahon; where, by some unlucky accident, the *Royal Philip* took fire and blew up, with most of the crew on board; but the Spanish admiral had been before set ashore in Sicily, with some other prisoners of distinction, where he soon after died of his wounds.

As soon as admiral Byng had obtained a full account of the whole transaction, he dispatched his eldest son to England with the intelligence; who, arriving at Hampton Court in fifteen days, from Naples, brought thither the agreeable confirmation of what public fame had before reported, and upon which the king had already written a letter to the admiral

miral with his own hand *. Mr. Byng met with a most gracious reception from his majesty; who made him a handsome present, and sent him back with plenipotentiary powers to his father to negotiate with the several princes and states of Italy, as there should be occasion; and with his royal grant to the officers and seamen of all prizes taken by them from the Spaniards.

The Spanish court was extremely chagrined at this unexpected blow, which had almost totally destroyed the naval force which they had been at so much pains in equipping, and therefore were not slow in expressing their resentments; for they immediately made themselves masters of all the English ships that were in the port of Cadiz, and seized all the effects of the English merchants that were at Malaga. These hostilities occasioned a declaration of war against Spain, in form, on the 17th of December, 1718.

Soon after this battle Mr. Arnold was appointed captain of the *Spy* sloop of war, and sent express to the West Indies; but his ship was so very unfit for the voyage that it was expected he would never return again. However, he was so fortunate as to arrive safe again in England, and was afterwards appointed to the command of the *Fox* man of war, and ordered upon the Carolina station; but upon coming home again, finding

* The letter is as follows:

"SIR GEORGE BYNG,

"Although I have received no news from you directly, I am informed of the victory obtained by the fleet under your command, and would not, therefore, defer giving that satisfaction which must result from my approbation of your conduct. I give you my thanks, and desire you will testify the same to all the brave men who have distinguished themselves on this occasion. Mr. secretary Craggs has orders to inform you more fully of my intentions, but I was willing to assure you that I am your good friend."

"Hampton-Court, Aug. 23, 1718."

GEORGE R.

his

his friend lord Torrington dead*; and all his hopes of promotion entirely frustrated, he resigned his command in the navy, and retired to Great Yarmouth, in Norfolk, where he ended his days, Aug. 31, 1737, aged 58 years, and was interred in Lowestoft church, where a handsome monument, containing a just representation of a brave and gallant officer, is erected to his memory †.

Thus have I given a brief and impartial account of the many valiant sea-commanders which formerly belonged to the town of Lowestoft, and who, by their wisdom, conduct, and gallantry, have not only adorned the annals of their country, but have cast a lustre upon the place of their nativity, and obtained the most distinguished honour both to themselves and their posterity.

Lowestoft being a maritime town, it is more distinguished, as was before observed, by important events, relative to naval affairs, than those respecting military ones; nevertheless, it is far from being wholly destitute of the latter; many circumstances respecting military transactions having occurred, which were of considerable importance, such as have given evident demonstrations of the loyalty of its inhabitants, and of their inviolable attachment to Government.

It appears, that in the year 1715, a block-house was standing at Lowestoft, well furnished with ordnance, for the defence of such ships as anchored before the town, for the purpose of merchandizing; which block-house was afterwards destroyed by the sea.

In 1549, as soon as the report of Kett's having formed a camp on Moushold-heath, near Norwich, was received in Suffolk, the com-

* Sir George Byng was created Lord Torrington.

† He left two sons and a daughter; the youngest son went round the world with lord Anson, in the Centurion. See sect. V. p. 305.

mon people being assembled together in great multitudes, made themselves masters of Lothingland, seized six pieces of cannon at Lowestoft, and brought them to an inclosure at the north end of Gorleston, intending to batter from thence the town of Yarmouth. These designs being perceived by the inhabitants, a party of them were dispatched to set fire to a large stack of hay, on the west side of the haven; which being executed, it occasioned a prodigious smoke, which falling upon the face of the rebels prevented their seeing the approach of the Yarmouth men, who, consequently, fell upon the enemy, whereby many of them were slain, thirty were taken prisoners, together with six pieces of cannon. The prisoners, with the cannon, were immediately carried to Yarmouth, where the rebels were committed to prison, and the remainder of the party being disappointed in their design of seizing the town, immediately withdrew themselves, and taking another rout, joined their leader Kett on Moushold-heath. Afterwards, queen Elizabeth gave the town of Lowestoft four pieces of cannon and two slings, in the room of those taken away by the Suffolk rabble when they went to join Kett at Moushold.

In 1588, when the nation was alarmed with the apprehension of a Spanish invasion, it cost the inhabitants of Lowestoft upwards of 200l. towards defending the coast against the enemy, which was applied in the following manner: in fitting out a pinnace 100l. in erecting bulwarks 80l. in mounting the cannon 16l. and in purchasing gunpowder 16l. Also, in the following year, a warrant was issued by the privy council to the men of Ipswich, commanding the inhabitants of this town to concur with them in fitting out two ships of war; the charges attending this undertaking amounted to 2800l. and the share allotted to Lowestoft was 231*.

During

* The town received also a warrant from the lieutenant of the county, directing that another bulwark should be erected for its defence. In consequence of this order, it was found necessary

During that great revolt from loyalty, the usurpation of Oliver Cromwell, the town of Lowestoft exerted its utmost efforts in support of the royal cause, and consequently was thereby exposed to the greatest dangers and inconveniencies, particularly in opposing and counteracting the violent proceedings of Cromwell and the parliament, respecting the association of the eastern counties*.

In 1642, when Cromwell was advanced to the rank of colonel, and also appointed a commissioner in the order for settling the militia, the eastern counties entered into an association, and agreed to support the parliament against all its opposers.

The king, in order to defeat the designs of this association, which the parliament had confirmed, issued out his commission of array.

Cromwell, having by his great skill and management, raised a regiment of a thousand horse, obstructed, with the most indefatigable industry, the levies that were raising for the service of the king, in Cambridge-shire, Essex, Suffolk and Norfolk, and hearing that several gentlemen of eminent rank were assembled at Lowestoft, among whom were Sir John Pettus, Sir Edward Barker, &c. with a design of forming a counter-association in this county, and also in Norfolk, for the service of his Majesty; he marched with the utmost expedition to Lowestoft, and surprized them the day before that many others were to have met and

necessary to apply the money which had been collected for Ipswich in erecting this Bulwark. But about two or three years after, the Ipswich men made a demand of this money; and for non-payment thereof procured an order of Council, whereby several of the principal inhabitants of Lowestoft were arrested, in order to appear before the council and answer the charge of disobedience, which cost the town 60l.

* Among the many misfortunes and inconveniencies which the town was subject to in consequence of this rebellion, may be reckoned, its being obliged, in 1642, to join with Ipswich, Orford, Dunwich, Aldborough, Southwold, Colchester, Malden, Harwich, Woodbridge, Walderswick, Gorleston, Manningtree, and Barnham, in furnishing a ship of 800 tons burthen, and 260 men, with double tackle, ammunition, wages and stores.

joined them; and had not their designs been frustrated by this unexpected surprize, probably all the eastern counties would have been rescued out of the hands of Oliver and his adherents.

The inhabitants of Lowestoft, as soon as they were informed of Oliver's approach, were exceedingly alarmed, and exerted their utmost efforts to put the town in a state of defence, and to dispute his entrance; and in order to this purpose two pieces of cannon were placed at the south end of the town, and two at the head of Rant's Score; but one of the principal inhabitants* foreseeing the improbability of a design of this nature being attended with success, and also representing the extreme rashness of attempting it with so inferior a force, as well as the great damage which the town would probably sustain from an unsuccessful opposition, so far prevailed with the inhabitants and members of the association, that they declined the resolution of opposing Oliver's entrance into the town †.

In consequence of pacific measures being adopted, Cromwell entered the town without any opposition, and fixed his head quarters at the Swan inn ‡. While he was here he sent for Sir John Pettus, who accordingly

* Mr. Thomas Mighells, who was afterwards one of the principal managers of the law suit with Yarmouth, respecting the herring fishery. See sect. IV. He was also uncle to Admiral Mighells, and Mr. Thomas Mighells who assisted Mr. Tanner in obtaining subscribers for purchasing the impropriation. See sect. V. p. 252. He died Aug. 31, 1695, aged 72 years. sect. V. p. 309.

† It appears from Blomfield, that 20l. was paid by the city of Norwich to serjeant major Sherwood's volunteers for their service at Lowestoft, where a design was discovered of a counter-association on the king's behalf, made by Sir John Pettus, Sir Edward Barker, and other loyal gentlemen; and was carried so far, that col. Cromwell was in danger of his person, and was very near being taken, had not these volunteers rescued him, by sending for 100 soldiers from Norwich, and also 100 more afterwards. They were furnished with 60 muskets complete out of the armory, all which were afterwards lost at Newark.

‡ This inn being suffered to fall into decay, the premises were seized by the lord of the manor 1741, who having cleared away the rubbish, and opened the vaults underneath, he erected the two shops now standing next the street. The room over the apartment wherein Oliver was entertained

cordingly waited on him. After that Oliver had interrogated him very closely respecting the designs of the counter-association, requested that he would inform him to which party it was that he intended to engage himself during these disputes, Sir John, without any duplicity or reservation, declared, that he should act for the king. Oliver, so far from shewing the least resentment against Sir John for his ingenuous declaration, highly applauded his frankness and sincerity, and dismissed him with assuring him, that he sincerely wished every other man in the kingdom would be as open and sincere in declaring his real sentiments and intentions.

Cromwell, by the surrender of the town, became possessed of a considerable quantity of ammunition, saddles, pistols, and several pieces of cannon; as many as were sufficient for arming and supplying with necessaries a considerable body of forces*.

This unfortunate event discouraged the king's friends in the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk exceedingly; and it appeared afterwards, that however artfully Cromwell might conceal his resentments on this occasion, yet he was far from being sincere, or that those resentments were wholly suppressed by the surrender of the town. For he not only declared that had the inhabitants and those concerned in the counter-association attempted to fire upon him when he entered the town, he would

entertained commanding a beautiful and extensive prospect of the sea, was fitted up as an occasional summer residence, by Sir Thomas Allen. These rooms, previous to this alteration, formed for many years a public-house called the Cross-keys. See sect. IV. p. 201.

About the year 1756, the general quarter sessions of the peace, which had always been held at Beccles, were now held at Lowestoft alternately with Beccles, and continued so for several years; afterwards they were held again wholly at Beccles. A large dwelling-house belonging to Sir Thomas Allen being the most western house on the north side of the Swan-lane, was, on this occasion, converted into a Shire-house.

* When Cromwell left Lowestoft he carried away all the guns with him.

have put them all to the sword, but also suffered his soldiers, in a great measure, to plunder the town and live at free quarters*. This misfortune, which happened in the year 1643, together with the terrible fire 1644, which consumed to the amount of 10,000*l.* and upwards†; the Dutch wars which followed soon after, and the tedious and expensive law-suit with Yarmouth concerning the herring fishery, almost ruined the town‡.

In the year 1663 a petition was presented by the town of Lowestoft to the duke of Albemarle§, requesting that the four pieces of cannon then

* The tradesmen in Lowestoft suffered the greatest injuries by Oliver's soldiers plundering them of their stocks in trade, as far as they were useful to the army, without making them any recompence.

† See sect. II. p. 61. About this time also Francis Jessope, under a commission from the earl of Manchester, came to Lowestoft and pillaged the church. See sect. V. p. 282.

‡ March 14, 1643, col. Cromwell, with a brigade of horse and certain foot, which he had from Yarmouth, came to this town, and from thence carried away prisoners Sir Edward Barker and his brother, Sir John Pettus, Mr. Knight of Ashwellthorpe, Mr. Catline, capt. Hammond, Mr. Thomas Cory, with others, to Cambridge, and with these myself (rev. Jacob Rous, vicar) Mr. Thomas Allen (afterwards admiral Allen) Mr. Simon Canham and Thomas Canham, of this town.

Lowestoft parish register.

See sect. II. p. 52.

§ To his Grace the Lord Duke of Albemarle.

"The humble petition of the inhabitants of Lowestoft, in the countie of Suffolke.

"Sheweth.

"That in the year 1643, when Cromwell took the said towne, he carried therefrom fower peces of ordinance and tooe small slings, which were given by quene Elizabeth for the defence of the saide towne; and to that tyme had bin of verye great use and sarvice, for the defence of that place and that part of the contry, by rescuing many vessels upon that coast in tyme of warre, and which that powet then rewling, and afterwards making a warre with the Dutch, thought it necessary to build a forte and plant 4 gunnes upon it; which forte is long since washt into the sea, but the gunnes, by the industry of your petitioners, were dig'd upp after the rage, and brought against the bodye of their towne in good securitie.

"That Sir Thomas Meddowes, of Yarmouth, declared very lately, he expected an order for the fetching away the saide gunnes, which are of soe great use for defence of that part of the coast in tyme of warre.

"Wherefore they most humbly pray, That your Grace would be pleased to grant an order that the fower gunnes which are nowe in the towne may remaine to them instead of those that ware

then in the town might remain there, in order to guard the coast against any attacks of the enemy*.

In consequence of this petition, the four pieces of cannon were permitted by government to remain at Lowestoft, for the defence of the town; accordingly the inhabitants, at their own expence, mounted the same on a platform, and also purchased ammunition necessary for their own security. But this platform being afterwards destroyed by the sea, the town was obliged to present a petition to the earl of Suffolk, lord lieutenant of the county†, requesting assistance, in order to enable them to erect another platform, which petition was granted.

In

ware taken away‖. That if his sacred majesty should have a warre with any forraine nation, that part of the cost, contry, and your petitioners, may not be left as a pray to there enemies, but that they may be enabled to defend themselves, and all his majesty's good subjects.

“ And your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c.

June 22d, 1663.

THOMAS ALLEN, SAMUELL PACYE,
THOMAS MIGHELLS, JAMES WILDE,
STEPHEN PORTER, PEETER DURRANT.”
JOHN SONE,

* These four pieces of cannon, which were given to the town by queen Elizabeth, were carried away by Oliver Cromwell when he left the town in 1643; but afterwards he found it necessary to re-place them with four others. Some time after the platform on which they were placed was destroyed by the sea; but the inhabitants recovered the guns, and re-mounted them again: but Sir Thomas Meadows having threatened to take them away, the town petitioned the duke of Albemarle that the guns might continue to remain at Lowestoft, which request was granted. This platform also, some time after, was washed away by the sea, which obliged the inhabitants to petition the earl of Suffolk for assistance to erect another platform, which was also granted. This platform likewise appears to have experienced the same fate with the former, and only the old guns which had belonged to it were to be seen about 30 years ago, half buried in the sands, near the ness point, to the north of the town.

† “ To the Right Honourable JAMES Earle of Suffolk, Lord Lievetinant of the said Countie.

“ The humble PETITION of the INHABITANTS of the town of LOWESTOFT,
and the adjacent towns, within the countie of Suffolke,

“ Sheweth,

“ That in the late warre with the Dutch there was a guard kept in this towne, and a platforme with fower pieces of ordinance, which were of very great use and service, not only for the preservation

‖ By Cromwell.

In 1744 a battery of six pieces of cannon, 18 pounders, was erected at the south end of the town, for protecting ships in the south roads, and guarding the passage of the Stanford. The cannon were given by government, but the ammunition was furnished by the town.

On the 14th of October, 1745, in consequence of the rebellion in Scotland, a subscription was opened in this town for the defence of his majesty's person, the support of his government, and the peace and security of the county; when 200l. was subscribed: but advice being received of the victory obtained over the rebels, April 16th, 1746, by his royal highness the duke of Cumberland, only 20l. of the subscription was paid.

In 1756 a battery of two pieces of cannon, 18 pounders, was erected on the beach at the north end of the town, near the ness. These pieces were

tion of these parts, by preventing the enimays landing, but rescuing many vessels trading along these coasts, that other ways hadd been a pray to their enimayes. And whereas the said platforme was by a fuding and voyalent storme washt into the sea, and the carridges of the gunnes broken and lost, yet by the industry of the inhabitants the gunnes were saved and are nowe in good fastie.

"And for as much as the like thretning danger attends us by the Dutch men of warre that daily appear upon these coasts. And your petitioners being of themselves noe wayes able to mount their gunnes, furnish ammunition, nor keep constant guard, without the assistance of the publick, and have none to appeale to soe proper as to your lordship for relese, that your petitioners may not be made a pray to their enimys.

"Wherefore your petitioners do most humbly pray that your lordshipp would be graciously pleased to afford them such relese to your petitioners as in your wisdom shall be thought fitt, by deputing that worthy gentleman Sir Henery Bacon, barronite, one of the deputie lievetenants of these parts, whose constant fidelitie to his majestie's service will present him vigorously to pursue your lordshipp's commands, or other ways as your lordshipp shall seem most meete.

"And your petitioners, as in duty, shall ever pray, &c.

26th Feb. 1665.

THOMAS ALLEN, SAMUEL PACYE,
THOMAS MIGHELLS, JAMES WILDE,
STEPHEN PORTER, PEETER DURRANT."
JOHN SONE,

On the 5th of Feb. 1665, a Dutch privateer entering the Roads of Lowestoft, major Wilde, of this town, with several of the inhabitants, went down to the platform on the Denes §, at the north end of the town, to prevent the privateer taking any of our vessels; which the enemy perceiving, fired upon the platform, and unfortunately killed the major.—He was buried in Lowestoft church. See section V. page 292.

§ Dene signifies a valley.—ASH.

taken

taken from the battery at the south end of the town. These batteries were never of any great service to the town, for vessels belonging to the enemy seldom approach so near to the coast as to come within reach of the guns*.

In 1782, when England was involved in a war with France, Spain, Holland, and America, and at the same time was under the apprehension that the British navy was unable to maintain its superiority as Mistress of the Sea, when threatened by such numerous and powerful enemies; in this very critical and alarming state of affairs, the county of Suffolk held a general meeting at Stowmarket; where it was agreed upon to open a subscription throughout the county, in order to raise a sum sufficient for building a man of war of the line, of 74 guns, to be presented to government. On which occasion the town of Lowestoft subscribed as follows:—

	£.	s.	d.
† Mr. Walker, for the proprietors of the Lowestoft porcelain manufactory	—	—	10 10 0
Rev. Mr. Arrow, vicar	—	—	5 5 0
‡ Mr. John Ketteridge	—	—	5 5 0
Carried forward			21 0 0

* On the 7th of April, 1778, lord Amherst, accompanied by his brother, came to Lowestoft and examined the forts there, in consequence of the survey they were making by order of government of the state of all the fortifications on the coast.

† ARMS OF WALKER.

Argent. A Falcon rising proper, armed, jessed and belled. Or. On a Chief, Azure, a Bezant between two Estoiles, Or.

Crest. On a Wreath of the Colours, on a Mount Vert, a Falcon close, Or. Collared, Gules. Reposing the dexter Claw on an Escutcheon, Azure, charged with a Bezant.

‡ ARMS OF KETTERIDGE.

Sable. A Lion rampant, Or.—Crest. A mural Crown, Gules. A demy Lion issuing couped, Or and Sable.

MOTTO.

NE PARS SINCERA TRAHETUR.

Brought

			£.	s.	d.
		Brought forward	21	0	0
Mr. Samuel Hobbins	—	—	3	3	0
Lieutenant Ed. Winnett, of the navy	—	—	2	2	0
Mr. Thomas Tripp	—	—	2	2	0
Mr. R. Welton	—	—	1	1	0
Mr. Samuel Chambers	—	—	1	1	0
Mr. Ed. Freeman	—	—	1	1	0
Mr. Step. Prick	—	—	1	1	0
Mr. Daniel Peache	—	—	1	1	0
Mr. J. Mallet	—	—	1	1	0
Mr. William Pashley	—	—	1	1	0
Mr. William Pashley, jun.	—	—	0	10	6
Mr. B. Newson	—	—	0	10	6
Mr. Thomas Dan	—	—	0	10	6
Mr. William Otley	—	—	0	10	6
Mr. Robert Allen	—	—	0	10	6
			38	6	6

The sum proposed to be raised for this purpose was 30,000l. The utmost efforts were exerted to obtain the money, and weekly accounts were published in the papers of the success that attended it in the several parts of the county; but it appearing, at the close of the year, that the whole subscription amounted to only about 20,000l. it was apprehended that the zeal of the county was nearly exhausted, and that the subscription was arrived at almost its utmost limits. In the beginning of the year 1783, the war being terminated in a general peace, a farther subscription became unnecessary, and consequently the subscribers were not called upon for their several subscriptions.

I shall

I shall conclude the account of military affairs respecting Lowestoft, with an account of the proceedings of the town and neighbourhood in 1781, the year when the war broke out between England and Holland. In the beginning of this year there were quartered at Lowestoft two companies of the East Suffolk militia, commanded by colonel Goat, which, in the May following, were succeeded by a party of the 19th regiment of light horse. Government seemed to have been apprehensive of this war, and also sensible of the necessity of having recourse to such methods as were proper for securing the eastern part of the kingdom against any attacks of the enemy*.

On the 31st of July lord Amherst, commander in chief of his majesty's forces in this kingdom, in his survey of the fortifications on this coast, after being met at Kessingland by a party of light dragoons from Lowestoft, was escorted to this town †, where he surveyed the forts, which were found to be in a very ruinous condition §. On the 13th of August the town was alarmed with the appearance of a fleet of large men of war

* The military operations commenced first at Yarmouth; at which place government ordered the North Star Battery, of ten thirty-two pounders and two nine pounders, to be erected for the defence of the Cockle. And the South Star Battery, of nine eighteen pounders, one twelve pounder, and two nine pounders; together with a fort on Gorleston Heights, of six twenty-four pounders, to be erected for the defence of St. Nicholas's Gat; and also another fort of five thirty-two pounders and two twenty-four pounders, near the Old Fort, to protect the entrance of the harbour. The town of Yarmouth likewise, at their own expence, began to raise a fort for the defence of Fisherman's Gat, but after having expended thereon a considerable sum, left it unfinished. Government afterwards took it into their own hands, and completed it, mounting thereon five thirty-two pounders and two twenty-four pounders.

† A party of light horse patrolled the coast every night this summer from Yarmouth to Kessingland.

§ Lord Amherst's suit consisted of the following gentlemen: major-general Tryon, the adjutant-general, the quarter-master-general, colonel Deibeig, two aid-de-camps, the chief engineer, and several other engineers. Major-general Tryon was appointed commander in chief of all the fortifications at Yarmouth, Lowestoft, and the adjoining coast, and also of the camp at Hopton Common, and fixed his head quarters at Somerly Hall. His Excellency, at the beginning of the American war, was governor of New York, in that country; and during his residence there commanded a detachment which were sent to destroy a large magazine of stores at Danbury, in Connecticut, April 7, 1777.

in the offing, steering a direct course for Lowestoft, supposing them to be Dutch ships; but upon a nearer approach they were found to be admiral Parker's fleet, returning from a sharp engagement with a Dutch squadron, commanded by admiral Zoutman, on the Dogger Bank, the 5th instant. On the 4th of September there arrived in this town a waggon loaded with powder, shot, &c. guarded by a party of the Huntingdonshire and East Essex militia, from the camp at Hopton*, in order to prove, before general Tryon, four pieces of cannon then lying at the old fort, at the south end of the town, in order to discover whether they were serviceable or not; when, after charging each of them with 15 lb. of powder and an 18 lb. shot, one of them burst, and flying in various directions, part of it struck a boy on the arm, who happily received no material injury. One part of the cannon, weighing between two and three hundred weight, was thrown into a field at the distance of 175 yards. On the 11th of October following colonel Deibeig proved also the guns lying at the old fort, near the ness, which had laid there ever since the reign of queen Anne, when three of them burst. This month the party of the 19th regiment of light horse quartered at this place, left the town, and were succeeded by two companies of the East Suffolk militia, commanded by captain Delane, who continued here till the May following.

Government being acquainted with the ruinous condition of the forts at Lowestoft, and the defenceless state of this part of the coast, immediately formed a resolution of erecting several new fortifications at this town, and the principal one to be situated at the south end of the town, on the same spot whereon the old fort formerly stood; and also to have it much larger. But the premises on which the fort was designed to be erected being town land, government was under the necessity of hiring it by lease

* As a further security of this part of the kingdom, there was a camp formed this summer on Hopton Common, consisting of the Huntingdonshire militia, commanded by the duke of Manchester, and the eastern battalion of the Essex militia, commanded by colonel Bullock.

for a term of years, and also to purchase of different proprietors about three quarters of an acre of other land more to add to it, the former spot not being large enough*.

On January 7th, 1782, the new fort, at the south end of the town, was begun under the direction of captain Fisher, one of his majesty's engineers. About 300 men (including 50 of the East Suffolk militia), were employed in this work. This fort consisted of a ditch about 18 feet deep, 15 wide, mounted with chevaux de frize. Over this ditch was a draw-bridge, between four and five feet wide. The inside of the south-west angle measured 70 feet; the width of the other angles were 95, 140, 100, 200, and 249 feet. The terrace before the embrasures was four feet wide. The embrasures were 18 feet wide and eight feet high. And next the sea was the glacis, extending about 65 yards. There was also a breast-work to defend the bridge, about 18 feet thick and eight feet high. At the north-west angle of the fort was the magazine; it was 30 feet long and 12 broad; it was sunk beneath the surface of the earth, and was bomb proof, and contained 300 barrels of powder. In the center of the fort stood the guard-house; this was a handsome fashioned building, about 70 feet long and 26 feet wide, having a spacious parade in front. At the south-west angle stood the flag-staff, 55 feet high, on which was hoisted an English jack. This battery mounted 13 pieces of cannon, ten thirty-two pounders and three eighteen pounders. The whole battery was finished on the 21st of December, 1782†.

* Half an acre of this land was purchased of Mr. Robert Reeve, of this town, and the other quarter of Henry Lucas, esq.

† The south battery was distant from the north three quarters of a mile, and from the east battery on the beach, seven furlongs; and the distance of the north battery, near the light-house, to the east battery, on the beach, three furlongs.

A party from Hopton camp performed duty at these forts every day, and were relieved from the camp every two days.

In July, 1782, a battery was erected at Pakefield, which mounted four thirty-two pounders.

On the 4th of April, this year, they began to erect the fort at the north end of the town, about 100 yards to the north of the light-house. This battery consisted of a breast-work, having four angles, each of them about 30 feet wide. There was a guard-house adjoining, about 20 feet long and 16 feet broad. Also a magazine, about six feet square, which was paled round. This battery mounted four eighteen pounders, and was intended to act with another battery, purposed shortly to be erected on the beach, near the nefs*.

And on the 23d of April following they began to erect the eastern battery near the nefs, which was opposite to the north battery on the hill†. It was surrounded by a ditch about 15 feet wide and 12 deep, over which was a draw-bridge about four feet wide. The south-west angle measured 83 feet; the other angles 96, 83, 58, and 29 feet. There was also a block-house erected, about 15 feet square, the upper part of which was a guard-house. The terrace round the inside of the ditch was four feet broad. The embrasures were 18 feet wide and four high. The magazine was six feet square. And the glacis (which was next the sea) was 53 feet broad. This battery mounted six pieces of cannon, four thirty-two pounders and two nine pounders; and was finished, as was also the north battery, on the 21st of December, 1782, just time enough to fire (as

* A descent on this coast was so much apprehended about this time, that a party of soldiers patrolled through Lowestoft every four hours during the night, in order, if necessary, to give an alarm.

The surveyors of Lowestoft had been at a great expence in 1777, in making a road from Lowestoft to Pakefield; but the engineers, when they began the new fort, finding they should want the ground which occupied that part of the road next Lowestoft, had a new road laid out against where the fort was erected, which was carried almost as far to the east as the high-water mark.

† A beautiful view of the light-house hill‡, with part of the German ocean, also of the town, the church, &c. have been lately taken by the very ingenious Mr. Richard Powles, a native of Lowestoft, but now resident at Elsingør, in Denmark; an artist well known to the curious, from his elegant drawings.

‡ See an account of this hill, section II, page 70.

it

it happened), for the general peace concluded the 20th of January, 1783*.

The real cause, most probably, that hastened the finishing of these forts was, the information which government had received of a descent intended to have been made on this coast.

In consequence of this intelligence, on the 23d of March, 1782, capt. Fisher, of the engineers came to Lowestoft, and afterwards went to East Heath, near Mutford Bridge, and marked out the ground for an encampment.

On the 27th following, the captain requested a meeting of the inhabitants of the town to know whether a sufficient number of men could be raised in order to work the guns at the batteries, provided that a party of the royal regiment of artillery, then quartered in the town, should undertake to learn them their exercise. Upon the captain's offering this proposal, a subscription of upwards of 100l. was immediately entered into by the principal inhabitants, with a design of carrying the proposal into execution, but not being sufficiently encouraged, it came to nothing.

On the 29th of this month col. Deibieg arrived at Lowestoft, and informed the inhabitants that government had received undoubted information of an intended invasion shortly to be made at three different parts of the kingdom at the same time, viz. At Torbay, Newcastle, and on the coast near Yarmouth; and therefore requested to be informed whe-

* On the 12th of August, 1782, in honour of the prince of Wales's birth-day, nine guns were fired from the south battery, four from the north, and four from the east battery; which was the first time of the cannon being exercised.—The camp on East Heath also fired three vollies on the occasion.

ther the town was able to furnish 200 men to work the guns at the batteries. Upon this application a meeting was called of the inhabitants to take the same into consideration, when the answer returned was, that by reason of the great number of sailors belonging to the town being at that time employed in the navy, it was impossible to obtain the number of men required.

On June 23, lord Townshend, commander in chief of the camp at Warley common, and the coasts of Essex, Norfolk, and Suffolk, came to Lowestoft, and surveyed the works carrying on there, and also the ground intended for the encampment on East Heath. On the 24th, his Lordship, accompanied by his aid-de-camps, went to Oulton, and surveyed the dyke there, in order to discover whether that part of the river was fordable by the enemy, in case of a descent*.

July 22, the 20th regiment of light dragoons, commanded by general Philipson, encamped on East Heath, at the bottom of Fidler's-hill, near Kirkley-bridge. And on Sept. 10, they were reviewed on the heath by lord Townshend, the earl of Orford, general Tryon, and general Philipson.

Sept. 11, eight pieces of cannon passed through Lowestoft for Benacre, to be placed there and along the coast to Harwich, as signal guns.

Sept. 25, general Conway, commander in chief of his majesty's forces, arrived at Lowestoft; and being attended by lord Townshend, general Tryon, general Morrison, and their aid-de-camps, surveyed the batte-

* Besides the camp on East Heath there was also a camp on Hopton Common, which consisted of the 10th regiment of foot, commanded by lieut. col. Cathcart; and the Cambridge-shire militia, under the command of col. Ward. There was also a third camp at Caistor, consisting of the Norfolk militia, commanded by the earl of Orford.

ries in this town, and afterwards reviewed the regiment of dragoons from East Heath; the regiment of foot and Cambridgeshire militia from Hopton; and the West Norfolk militia from Caistor, on Fritton Heath*.

On the 28th capt. Heigington's company of the 10th regiment of foot came from Hopton Common, and encamped near the battery at the north end of the town, to be in readiness, in case of necessity, to assist the artillery at that fort, commanded by capt. Marlow †.

October 14, his grace the duke of Richmond, master of the ordnance, arrived at this town, accompanied by his son lord George Lenox, and surveyed the works.

Before I conclude the account of the batteries erected at Lowestoft in 1782, it may be necessary to remark, that in February of that year, lord North, prime minister, and all the other officers of state belonging to his administration, were under the necessity of resigning their respective employments on account of the American war. The many miseries which the nation was involved in, in consequence of this unhappy war, and the opposition which ministers met with in the house of commons, as being the authors of these calamities, occasioned an entire new ministry to be formed. The marquiss of Rockingham was made prime minister; who dying soon after, was succeeded by the earl of Shelburne; admiral Keppel was appointed first lord of the admiralty, in the room of the earl of Sandwich; general Conway was made com-

* The Yarmouth volunteers performed duty at Yarmouth during the absence of the troops at the review on Fritton-heath.

† A company of the Cambridgeshire militia went also from Hopton and encamped on Southwold-common. And two troops of dragoons from East-heath, went to Broomhill, near Woodbridge, where they were joined by five companies from Warley camp; so apprehensive were government of a descent on this coast, and so indefatigable were they in securing the same against it.

mander in chief of his majesty's forces in the room of lord Amherst; and the duke of Richmond master of the ordnance in the room of lord Townshend. These circumstances are necessary to be remembered, as they account for the many different noblemen and officers visiting this town in so short a space of time, in order to survey the works and review the troops*.

Nov.

* Among the various methods made use of this summer in order to alarm the coast upon the approach of an enemy, I shall instance the following.—July 18. about ten at night, general Tryon made trial of the following experiment. The general caused skyrockets to be let off at the several places of Caistor, Gorleston Heights, Lowestoft East Battery, Pakefield, and Covehith, intending thereby to communicate an alarm from Caistor to Covehith, the two most distant places, in the same manner as was practised by lighting up beacons. This method was found to answer exceedingly well, as intelligence could by these means be communicated from Caistor to Covehith in two minutes.

Sept. 5, another experiment was made use of by the general to convey an alarm, in case the enemy should approach in the night, near Lowestoft; which was, to set fire to a stack of about 60 faggots of furze, on a hill, in the bounds of Gunton, and to let off four large sky-rockets, so as to be seen at Caistor, Hopton-camp, Somerly-hall, (the head quarters) and East Ness.

Sept. 16, another experiment made this evening to give an alarm was, by firing a signal gun from the east battery, at Lowestoft: to set fire to a stack of furze in the church-lane, and let off some sky-rockets. The same methods were made use of at Bawdsey Cliff, and at the several different stations between there and Caistor (one of which was the foregoing at Lowestoft) when it was found that an alarm was conveyed in this manner from Bawdsey to Caistor, which is 50 miles, in eleven minutes.

Sept. 17. This day an experiment for the same purpose was made by day-light, in making a great smoke. This signal was answered from the camp at Hopton. Another signal was given from the east battery to East Ness, by flash of gun.

Set. 25. An experiment was made to convey an alarm to Norwich from the coast, the camp on East Heath, and at Herringfleet*, by firing sky-rockets and cannon, which were answered by other rockets, and platoons of musketry on Mouthold-heath. After which, beacons, or piles of wood, were set fire to on Herringfleet and Mouthold-heath.

Oct. 9. A similar experiment was made at seven o'clock this evening. A chain of signals, by sky-rockets and fire-beacons, were displayed successively from Coxford-lodge, near Houghton; Swanton Novers, near Melton Constable; the heights above Attlebridge; and Mouthold-heath, near Norwich; to Herringfleet (near the head quarters at Somerly). These several modes of conveying alarms, in case of an actual invasion, are the most practicable and speedy that can possibly be made use of in this part of the country.

* There was a small camp also this summer at Herringfleet.

On

Nov. 11, the camp on Hopton Common broke up, and the Cambridgeshire militia having joined the company of light infantry that had been encamped on the common at Southwold, went into winter quarters in Cambridgeshire. At the same time the camp also at Caistor broke up, and went into winter quarters at Lynn. And on the 12th the camp on East Heath broke up, when the troops, together with the 10th regiment of foot from Hopton, went into winter quarters at Yarmouth, Gorleston, and Lowestoft. The enemy not having once attempted to carry their intended descent into execution. And as the war was terminated on the 20th of January following, by a general peace, the fortifications which had been so lately erected at this town, at a great expence, will probably soon fall into utter decay*.

On the 24th of October five companies of the Norfolk militia at Caistor camp, consisting of 276 men, struck their tents and formed a flying camp; and, after performing a circuit of 73 miles, through Yarmouth, Haddiscoe, Aldby, Reedham, Acle, Wroxham, Happisburgh and Winterton, in a very wet season, arrived on the 26th on their ground of encampment at Caistor, in good health and spirits.

* On the 23d of July, 1785, about four in the afternoon, major Money, of Crown Point, near Norwich, ascended from the public gardens in that city, in a boat or car suspended from an air balloon. When arrived at a considerable height, he was not only carried above the clouds, but by a change in the current of air, was driven over this town, and forced many miles upon the sea. About six o'clock, the major with the balloon fell upon the water, where, after experiencing the most astonishing dangers with the greatest fortitude and presence of mind, he was taken up by a cutter between eleven and twelve o'clock that night, about eighteen miles to the east of Southwold; and the next morning landed safe at Lowestoft, to the great surprize and joy of his friends and the country in general.

Lowestoft sends four militia-men to the eastern battalion of the Suffolk militia.

THE

CONCLUSION.

HAVING, in the preceding sections, traced out the origin of this ancient town, discovered the various revolutions it has been subject to, and represented the numerous misfortunes and distresses which, on different occasions, it has experienced, particularly with respect to the herring-fishery, it only remains for me now to give a brief account of the present state of this fishery, which from time immemorial, has been the chief support of this town, and continues to be so at this present time.

The rise and progress of the herring-fishery have been so fully treated of in the former part of this work*, that a farther discussion of this subject would be entirely superfluous, was it not to represent more clearly† the attempts that were lately made by some new adventurers, who resided at

* Section III. and IV.

† It being only cursorily mentioned, section III. page 98; also to give a particular account of the herring-fishery at Lowestoft for nearly the last 50 years; and likewise the number of boats, cobs, and western fishers annually employed at Yarmouth in this fishery for about the same number of years.

Dunbar,

Dunbar, Caithness, and other places in Scotland; at Liverpool, in the western part of England; and at the Isle of Man, in the Irish Channel; in order to deprive the town of the benefits arising from this antient fishery, and to monopolize them wholly to themselves.

The declining state of the herring-fishery at Lowestoft was so very apparent about the year 1776 (partly in consequence of these adventurers), that the inhabitants began to entertain the most alarming apprehensions concerning it. This decline of the fishery may, in fact, be attributed to two causes; the one, the success of the new adventurers; the other, the war which at that time we were unhappily engaged in with France and Spain.

Previous to the treating of these causes, it may be necessary to observe, that the merchants at Lowestoft, in the year 1776, had formed a scheme for sending boats to the coast of Scotland, to fish for the large fat herrings which frequent those seas in great quantities, with the design of bringing them to Lowestoft to be dried and cured, in the manner usually practised with herrings caught on our coast. By this means an intercourse was opened between the Lowestoft people and the Scotch. In consequence whereof inquiries were made respecting our mode of curing herrings, and the advantages which we received from the fishery; premiums were offered to our fishermen, to entice them to repair to Scotland, during the herring-season, to instruct those people in the methods of catching and drying the herrings; and persons were also sent from Scotland to Lowestoft, to take dimensions of our fish-houses, their manner of construction, &c.; and as soon as our rivals had thus obtained every information necessary for their purpose, fish-houses were immediately erected in Scotland, the fishery was established there, and prosecuted with vigor, and Lowestoft was threatened with the total annihilation of its antient branch of commerce, which had been its principal support for many centuries. The adventurers at Liverpool and the Isle of Man, having at the same

time formed a design of introducing the art of drying and curing herrings at those places, the same as in Scotland, the like methods were practised by them as were made use of by the Scotch*.

But all these designs of the Scotch, however dangerous and alarming they might appear at first, were but of short duration; for the heat of the weather during the fishing-season, added to the fat and oily quality of their herrings, rendered the fish both difficult to cure and unpleasant to the taste; and, consequently, all their schemes were totally frustrated, and the further prosecution of their fishery became wholly impossible†.

* It is evident the merchants at Lowestoft did not foresee the consequences that might possibly ensue from their engaging in this new design of sending boats to Scotland for herrings; for if they had, undoubtedly it would not have been undertaken; neither did they apprehend the ill use that would probably be made of their permitting the fishermen with whom they were connected to make their annual visits either to Scotland or the west of England, to instruct these new adventurers in the method of catching and curing herrings. In both these instances the effects proved to be of the most alarming and dangerous nature to the Lowestoft fishery; and it must be attributed more to the very peculiar quality of the northern herrings, than to the want of any information respecting the mode of curing them, that these adventurers did not succeed in their undertaking. However, one great advantage which the town of Lowestoft has derived from this attempt is, that it has given the most indubitable proofs that the herrings in no part of the British seas are so proper for being cured for red herrings as those which frequent the most eastern part of England; and, consequently, any future competitors in this fishery may be convinced, from hence, that any attempts similar to those of Scotland and the west of England, must be wholly unavailable, and to no purpose.

Mr. Peache, of Lowestoft, was the first owner who sent a boat from thence to Scotland in the new fishery. This boat brought to Lowestoft that year 20 lasts of herrings to be cured.

The towthers (or head men, employed in curing herrings) that went from Lowestoft to Scotland and Liverpool, to instruct the new merchants there in this fishery, had twenty guineas each, exclusive of all charges.

† The season for catching herrings on the coast of Scotland and Shetland is during the warm summer months, a time very improper for drying and curing them, as was sufficiently experienced by the Lowestoft merchants who sent boats to those coasts to catch herrings there, in order to be brought to Lowestoft to be cured; consequently it was soon discontinued. Also their being so very large, and of a fat and oily quality, was another insurmountable obstacle to their being properly cured; qualities that are extremely necessary in such herrings as are caught for the purpose of being pickled only; and therefore those coasts are frequented only, both by English and foreign vessels, during the summer season, whose sole view in catching herrings is to pickle them, they being very proper for that use, as the smaller herrings caught off Lowestoft are for the purpose of curing, or of being made red herrings.

But

But at Liverpool, and particularly at the Isle of Man, the case was very different. In those places the fishery continues a considerable part of the year, the herrings are taken in prodigious quantities and at a small expence*, are not of that oily quality as those are which frequent the coast of Dunbar and Caithness, and consequently are capable of being better cured than those which are caught on the eastern coast of Scotland.

Nevertheless it was generally allowed that the western herrings, though preferable to those caught on the coast of Scotland, in that they were more capable of being properly cured, were yet greatly inferior in quality to those either of Lowestoft or Yarmouth. But notwithstanding the superior quality of the Lowestoft herrings, considerable orders were given for the western fish; and in consequence of the low price they could be afforded at, found a more speedy sale than those from Lowestoft, not only at all the markets in England, but in those also at the different Italian ports in the Levant. The diminution of the price of herrings, especially when accompanied with an increase of their size, were recommendations which had so great an influence with the generality of purchasers of that commodity, that they more than ballanced the far superior qualities of richness of colour and excellency of flavour, which have always so remarkably distinguished the Lowestoft herrings above those from any other place.

This success of the western adventurers greatly alarmed the merchants at Lowestoft. The great quantity of fish which they caught, the proficiency they discovered in curing them, together with the great success they had met withal at market, exhibited but a melancholy prospect to the inhabitants of this town.

* The fishing-boats employed at Liverpool and the Isle of Man, in catching herrings, were constructed something similar to our vessels called skiffs; they were small, carried only two men each, and about five nets only; whereas the boats employed at Lowestoft for this purpose carry twelve men each, and about 120 nets. The expence, consequently, in fitting out the latter must be considerably greater than that of the former; and for that reason the fish could be afforded much cheaper at market.

For it was computed, that in the year 1776, six thousand barrels of herrings were cured only at the Isle of Man; and in 1777 there were sent from the same place four thousand barrels to the London market only, exclusive of those that were sent to other places. There were also sent to market that year twenty thousand barrels from Liverpool, and a considerable quantity from Scotland. These prodigious quantities of fish, offered also to the public at the reduced price which those merchants could afford them at*, so extremely distressed the Lowestoft merchants, that they were obliged to export the greatest part of their herrings to Leghorn, and other ports in the Mediterranean, on a venture. But even here also they found that ships from Liverpool, with herrings, had arrived there before them; and in consequence thereof were obliged to deposit their herrings in warehouses at those places till the following year, when they were sold at a great loss. The Lowestoft merchants were also in the same predicament respecting the herrings that remained unsold at the London market; and therefore a meeting of the merchants was held at Lowestoft, in order to consult about the most eligible methods of disposing of those herrings; when it was agreed to lodge them also in warehouses there till the succeeding year, which resolution was attended with the same misfortune as that respecting the herrings at the Italian ports, to the great injury of the Lowestoft merchants.

But notwithstanding the great success which had hitherto attended these competitors with Lowestoft for the herring-fishery, yet it was but of short continuance; for the large size of their herrings, and the fat and oily quality they possessed, though perhaps in a lesser degree than those caught on the coast of Scotland, were such great obstacles to their being properly cured, as could not be surmounted, and evidently proved that they were wholly unfit for exportation, and could only be sent to our English mar-

* The price of the Lowestoft herrings this year, sold by commission, was 15l. 10s. per last; the Liverpool herrings sold only at 11l. per last. A convincing proof of the superior excellence of the former.

kets, and were not saleable even there, unless they were bought for immediate consumption; and consequently the herring-fishery established at Liverpool and the Isle of Man experienced the same ill success as attended that at Dunbar and Caithness, that of being totally abolished, at least so far as respected the curing or making red herrings.

The attempts of these new adventurers have evidently demonstrated, that the herrings caught on the eastern coast of England (as being of a smaller size, and not having that fat and oily quality so common to those which frequent the coast of Scotland and the Irish Channel) are the only ones that are capable of being properly cured for red herrings; the colour and flavour of these herrings are superior to those from any other place, they retain their excellent qualities to a longer period, and are preferable to any others either for a foreign or home consumption*.

The second cause, which, about the year 1777, greatly retarded the success of the herring-fishery at Lowestoft, as well as embarrassed the merchants, was the war with France and Spain. By this event the intercourse which the English merchants had formerly maintained with the different ports in the Mediterranean was greatly interrupted, and particularly at the time when the siege of Gibraltar by the Spaniards was turned into a blockade. The usual methods formerly made use of by the merchants at Lowestoft in exporting herrings to the Italian and other ports in the Mediterranean, when we were engaged in a war either with France or Spain, was, to convey them to those ports in foreign bottoms; particularly in ships from Holland; but the Dutch, at this time, being suspected of

* Goldsmith, in his History of the Earth and Animated Nature, treating of the natural history of the herring, says, "A single herring, if suffered to multiply unmolested and undiminished for twenty years, would shew a progeny greater in bulk than ten such globes as that we live upon. But, happily, the ballance of nature is exactly preserved; and their consumption is equal to their fecundity. For this reason we are to consider the porpoise, the shark, or the cod-fish, not in the light of plunderers and rivals, but of benefactors to mankind. Without their assistance the sea would soon become overcharged with the burthen of its own productions, and that element which at present distributes health and plenty to the shore, would but load it with putrefaction."

carrying

carrying English property, were more narrowly watched than formerly as they passed the Streights of Gibraltar, and consequently were in the most imminent danger of being captured. But in the year 1780 this difficulty was, in a great measure, removed by the treaty of "The Armed Neutrality." This treaty was entered into by most of the commercial powers on the Continent, in order to protect any ships belonging to those powers from the interruptions and depredations they had lately been exposed to, under the pretence of carrying warlike stores, &c. By this treaty foreign vessels were permitted to pass the Streights of Gibraltar without being searched, or suffering any other interruption; but unhappily for the Lowestoft merchants, they not being apprized of the treaty being ratified before the usual time of selling their herrings, and consequently were apprehensive of being liable to the same dangers and inconveniencies they had before been exposed to, they, at the beginning of the season, sold the greater part of the fish which they should catch that year to the fishmongers in London, whereby they sustained a very considerable loss.

The herring-fishery at Lowestoft appears at this present time to be established upon the most lasting and permanent foundation; such as promises not only to be advantageous to the inhabitants and beneficial to the public, but also, as a nursery for seamen, very useful to government. In fact, it has always been the wise policy of all great maritime powers to establish and encourage, as much as possible, fisheries of every denomination; they being not only of the greatest benefit to individuals, but of the utmost utility to every naval power; for not only the English, but also the Dutch, French, and other foreign nations, from the encouragement of their fisheries, have given evident demonstrations of the truth of this assertion. For this reason the British legislature has always encouraged and protected its fisheries as much as possible; and the herring-fishery has been particularly favoured, both in former reigns as well as the present, with signal instances of its indulgence and protection; as is manifest, not only from the many wise laws, interpositions, and regulations of preceding

preceding kings*, but also from the act passed in the 26th year of his present majesty, for granting a bounty on herrings under certain restrictions therein mentioned†.

Before

* See note, section III. pages 77 and 78.

† An EXTRACT from the ACT of the 26th of George III. for the MORE EFFECTUAL ENCOURAGEMENT of the BRITISH FISHERIES.

- 1st. From the 1st June, 1787, an annual bounty of 20s. per ton be granted, for seven years, to owners of ships of fifteen tons and upwards, employed in the white-herring-fishery.
- 2d. Vessels, to be entitled to this bounty, must be a decked bufs or vessel built in Great Britain after the 1st of January, 1780. Shall have on board 12 barrels of salt for every last of fish which such vessel is capable of containing. Also 250 square yards of netting for every ton measurement, together with the customary quantity of materials of mounting with nets best adapted to the said fishery. Shall have 5 men for the first 15 tons, and one additional man for every 5 tons above the 15, fitted out in some port of Great Britain, between the 1st day of June and the first day of October, and continue fishing for 3 months, unless has a full cargo.
- 3d. No vessel entitled to bounty unless it proceeds on the fishery directly from the port to which it belongs.
- 4th. Officers of the customs to examine vessels and certify particulars to the commissioners. The owner and master to make oath of the vessels being to proceed immediately on the fishery, and give security for the faithful conduct of the crew, in treble the bounty, to be in force for three years; they will then be entitled to a licence for the voyage.
- 5th. To be surveyed on her return, and the condition to be reported, with observations thereon, certifying tonnage, &c. The master to make oath that they have answered to the terms to be indorsed on the back of the licence, with certificate of the time of beginning to fish, and leaving off; which certificate, &c. is to be transmitted to the commissioners.
- 6th. Vessels returning with less number of men, or without a full cargo, not to be entitled to the bounty.
- 7th. BOUNTIES to be paid by the receiver-general.
- 8th. Every barrel of herrings twice packed and completely cured, to have 4s. bounty.
- 9th. But if the quantity imported exceeds the proportion of two and one half barrels to a ton, only 1s. per barrel above that proportion.
- 10th. The quantity to be computed while in the state of sea stocks, 4 barrels to be deemed equal to 3 barrels of herrings twice packed.
- 11th. To boats not entitled to the bounty of 20s. per ton, a bounty of 1s. per barrel to be paid for every barrel landed.
- 12th. CASKS of herrings intitled to the bounty to be branded.

Before I finally close this account of the various revolutions which the herring-fishery has at different times experienced, I shall, for the farther information of those Readers who are particularly interested in this fishery, subjoin the following account thereof for near 50 years past; wherein is shewn the number of boats that have been annually employed in the same, the quantities of fish they have caught, and the several prices they were sold at.

13th. The bounties of 4s. and 1s. to be paid as the 20s. bounty.

14th. PREMIUMS for the largest quantity of herrings imported in one vessel, between the 1st of June and the 31st of November, 80 guineas; for the next greatest quantity, 60 guineas; for the next, 40 guineas; and for the next, 20 guineas.

EXTRACT of an ACT made to EXTEND the PROVISIONS of the ACT above-mentioned

1st. Repeals the clause which restricts the bounty to vessels of a certain description.

2d. And extends to all vessels built in Great Britain, and employed agreeable to the act, as by the second clause.

3d. Refers to section 2d of former act, to continue fishing for 3 months, from first wetting their nets; but a full cargo to be deemed 4 barrels of herrings once packed or 3 barrels twice packed, for every ton burthen.

4th. Decked vessels of not less than 15 tons burthen shall be intitled to the bounties granted by the foregoing act, if they take in one year the proportion of six barrels of herrings when cured, to every ton burthen, though they may not have been fitted out with the quantity of salt, &c. required. To twenty shillings, and one shilling per barrel, so taken and cured either as white or red herrings.

5th. An account of the quantity of herrings delivered from vessels not fitted out agreeable to the said act to be taken at the port of delivery, by oath, before the collector or comptroller, by the master and mate, of their being caught by them and crew. Fifty vessels fitted out in one year from the same port, shall be entitled to the bounty of twenty shillings per ton, to be paid to fifty vessels which have taken the greatest number, if more than fifty are fitted out.

1670.

The number of boats, with the names of the owners, employed this year in the herring-fishery at Lowestoft (exclusive of the western fishers), were,

Owners,		Boats.
Mr. Thomas Ashby	— —	2
Robert Barker	— —	1
Richard Church	— —	1
Thomas Hayles	— —	1
Richard Jex	— —	1
John Landifield	— —	3
Thomas Mighells	— —	3
Mrs. Margaret Munds	— —	1
Mr. Samuel Pacy	— —	2
James Pacy	— —	1
William Rifan	— —	1
Nicholas Utting	— —	1
John Wilde	— —	2
Thomas Wilde	— —	1
James Wilde	— —	2
Henry Ward	— —	1
John Utting	— —	1
		—
	Total —	25
		—

The parish of Corton, this year, had two boats; Pakefield and Kirkley, fourteen; Southwold, eight; Alborough two; and Dunwich, one.

1688.

This year forty-five boats were employed in the herring-fishery at Lowestoft, including, probably, the western fishers*.

1737.

This year the boat belonging to Joshua Marshall caught seventy-two lafts.

The following were the prices of red herrings at Lowestoft from the year 1738 to 1747.

		£. s.		£. s.
1738	—	7 10 per laft.	1743	— 10 0 per laft.
1739	—	6 0 do.	1744	— 10 0 do.
1740	—	7 10 do.	1745	— 8 0 do.
1741	—	9 0 do.	1746	— 9 0 do.
1742	—	9 5 do.	1747	— 10 0 do.

1747.

This year twenty-eight boats were employed in the herring-fishery at Lowestoft, exclusive of the western fishers.

* The weather was so very stormy the greatest part of the herring-season this year, that the boats were unable to fish above one night in five. Only one boat caught 16 lafts, two or three of them from 12 to 13 lafts, and the others from 5 to 10 lafts only.

1748.

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

445

1748.		Boats.	Lafs.	The total Ave- rage of each Owner's Boat.
Owners.				
Mr. Aldous Arnold	_____	3	51	17
Samuel Adams	_____	1	11	11
Robert Barker	_____	1	15	15
Samuel Barker	_____	2	30	15
Elisha Barlow	_____	2	24½	12¼
William Balls	_____	2	43	21½
Thomas Brame	_____	1	15½	15½
William Copping	_____	1	20	20
Thomas Fowler	_____	2	32	16
Robert Hayward	_____	1	19½	19½
John Jex	_____	2	30	15
John Ibrooke	_____	1	14	14
William Kitteridge	_____	1	15	15
Hewling Lufon	_____	3	14	4½
Thomas Landifield	_____	2	29	14½
Thomas Munds	_____	1	19	19
James Reeve	_____	1	26½	26½
John Richman	_____	4	56	14
Number of boats		31	465	Lafs of herrings caught this year

465 lafs of herrings caught this year; 15 lafs, on an average, per boat; price 12l. per laft.

1749.		Boats.	Lafs.	The total ave- rage of each owner's boat.
Owners.				
Mr. Aldous Arnold	_____	3	66½	22
Samuel Adams	_____	1	19½	19½
Robert Barker	_____	1	21	21
Samuel Barker	_____	2	40	20
Elisha Barlow	_____	2	44	22
William Balls	_____	2	50	25
Thomas Brame	_____	2	27	13½
William Copping	_____	2	29	14½
Thomas Fowler	_____	2	33	16½
Robert Hayward	_____	1	19½	19½
John Jex	_____	2	40	20
John Ibrooke	_____	1	20½	20½
William Kitteridge	_____	1	25½	25½
Hewling Lufon	_____	2	24½	12¼
Thomas Landifield	_____	2	43½	21¾
Thomas Munds	_____	2	50½	25¼
James Reeve	_____	1	26½	26½
John Richman	_____	3	54	18
Number of boats		32	629½	Lafs of herrings caught this year

629½ lafs of herrings caught this year; 19½ lafs, on an average per boat; the price 10l. per laft.

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

1750.

1750.

	Sept.				Oct.				Nov.		The total average of each owner's boat.
	13	20	27	4	11	18	25	1	11		
	Boats.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.		
Mr. Aldous Arnold	3	0½	1	4	9½	16	24½	30	34	35½	11¼
Samuel Adams	1	0	0½	2	3½	5½	7½	10	13	13	13
Robert Barker	1	0	1	3	7	10	14	17½	18	18½	18½
Elisba Barlow	2	1	3	5	9	14	15	18	25	26	13
William Balls	2	0	2	6	7½	10	13	16	17½	17½	8¾
Thomas Brame	1	0	1	2	4½	5½	7	9½	10	10	10
William Copping	3	0	1½	3	9	12	19	23	23	24½	8
Robert Hayward	1	0	0½	2	2	2½	3½	4½	4½	5½	5½
John Jex	2	0	1	3½	6	7½	11	12½	14	14	7
John Ibrooke	1	0	0½	1½	3	5½	7	8½	10½	11	11
Hewling Luson	2	0	1	1	3½	6	10½	12	14	16	8
Thomas Landisfield	2	1	2½	4	8	9	11	13½	18	20	10
Thomas Munds	2	0	1½	5	7	12	17½	20	22	23½	11¼
James Reeve	1	0	0½	2½	4½	6	8	8½	9½	10	10
Samuel Barker	2	0	2½	4½	6	9½	10½	13½	15	16	8
John Richman	3	0½	3	7	11	13	16½	18	20	21	7
Total weekly amount	3	23	56	101	143	195½	235	259	272		
The average of each boat, per last, per week	—	—	¾	1¾	3¼	4¾	6½	8	8¾	9½	Lafts of herrings caught this year by the town boats.

272 lafts of herrings caught this year; 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ lafts, on an average, per boat; the price 11l. 10s. per last.

Western Fishers hosted at Lowestoft in 1750.

	Sept.			Oct.			The total average of each owner's boat.
	Boats.	20	27	4	11	18	
To Mr. Aldous Arnold	1	1	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	3	3
Samuel Barker	3	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	3	6	7	2 $\frac{1}{4}$
William Balls	1	0	1	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Jex	3	1	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	4	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{4}$
Thomas Munds	1	0	1	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	2	2
James Reeve	2	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{4}$
John Richman	2	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	4	2
Total weekly amount	—	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	14	23 $\frac{1}{2}$	27 $\frac{1}{2}$	Lafts of herrings caught this year by the western fishers.
The average of each boat, per last, per week	—	$\frac{1}{4}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	1	1 $\frac{3}{4}$	2	

27 $\frac{1}{2}$ lafts; 2 lafts, on an average, per boat*.

* This is the first regular account of the western fishers that I am able to obtain. As in the year 1670, 25 boats were employed at Lowestoft in the herring-fishery; and in 1688, 45 boats were employed, I apprehend, that in the latter case many of them were western fishers. Probably several of them were hosted at Lowestoft for many years after 1688.—For the meaning of hosted, see section III. page 81.

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

447

1751.										
	Sept.			Oct.				Nov.		The total average of each owner's boat.
	14	21	28	5	12	19	26	2	11	
Boats	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	
Mr. Aldous Arnold	4	4	16	44	82	112	131	134	134	33 $\frac{1}{2}$
Samuel Adams	1	0	1	14	28	33	41	41	41	41
Robert Barker	2	2	7	30	41	65	65	65	65	32 $\frac{1}{2}$
Samuel Barker	2	1	7	28	49	57	69	73	73	36 $\frac{1}{2}$
Elisha Barlow	2	1	7	24	42	71	79	90	90	45
William Balls	2	4	13	41	54	74	86	90	90	45
Thomas Brame	1	0	2	4	10	15	17	17	17	17
John Jex	2	4	10	30	41	60	60	64	64	33 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Ibrooke	1	1	4	13	20	32	36	40	40	40
William Kitteredge	1	2	7	16	21	26	34	34	34	34
Hewling Luson	2	3	7	24	39	61	69	73	73	36 $\frac{1}{2}$
Thomas Munds	2	3	15	36	50	68	74	75	75	37 $\frac{1}{2}$
James Reeve	1	3	4	11	16	22	26	29	29	29
John Richman	3	2	8	17	38	62	76	88	88	29 $\frac{1}{4}$
Total weekly amount	30	108	332	531	758	863	913	913	913	Lafts of herrings caught this year by the town boats.
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	1	4	13	20	29	33	35	35	35	

913 lafts of herrings caught this year; 35 lafts, on an average, per boat; the price 8l. 10s. per laft.

Western Fishers hosted at Lowestoft in 1751.

	Sept.			Oct.		The total average of each owner's boat.
	14	21	28	5	20	
Boats	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	
To Mr. Aldous Arnold	1	0	4	4	8	14
Samuel Barker	3	0	11	21	22	7 $\frac{1}{4}$
William Balls	1	0	5	9	17	17
John Jex	3	9	18	27	49	18 $\frac{1}{2}$
Thomas Munds	1	0	2	16	18	26
James Reeve	2	0	8	11	11	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Richman	2	0	8	18	34	17
Total weekly amount	9	56	106	159	180	Laft of herrings caught this year by the western fishers.
The average of each boat per laft, per week	0	4 $\frac{1}{4}$	8	12 $\frac{1}{4}$	13 $\frac{3}{4}$	

180 lafts; 13 $\frac{3}{4}$ lafts, on an average, per boat.

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

	1752.										The total ave- rage of each owner's boat.
	Sept.		Oct.				Nov.				
	30	9	14	21	28	4	11	18	22		
	Boats	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.		
Mr. Aldous Arnold	4	20	36	80	112	121	361	164	164	164	41
Samuel Adams	1	7	16	20	28	30	43	43	43	43	43
Robert Barker	2	10	15	36	50	53	64	67	67	67	33½
Samuel Barker	2	9	17	34	57	58	84	94	94	94	47
Elisha Barlow	2	12	25	47	59	61	86	92	92	92	46
William Balls	2	3	8	34	53	60	92	92	92	92	46
John Jex	2	7	19	32	38	47	65	65	65	65	32½
John Ibroke	1	3	9	20	26	31	47	47	47	47	47
William Kitteridge	1	5	16	23	31	40	50	50	50	50	50
Hewling Luson	3	4	14	30	59	63	96	96	96	96	32
Thomas Munds	1½	4	6	25	37	40	60	65	65	65	43
James Reeve	1½	2	7	18	36	41	60	64	64	64	42½
John Richman	3	3	20	38	61	62	90	90	90	90	30
John Wright	1	3	11	15	28	32	32	32	32	32	32
Total weekly amount		92	219	452	675	738	1009	1061	1061	1061	Laft of her- rings caught this year by the town boats.
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	—	3¼	8	17	25	27¼	37	39¼	39¼	39¼

1061 lafts of herrings caught this year ; 39¼ lafts, on an average, per boat ; the price 9l. 10s. per laft.

Western fishers hosted at Lowestoft in 1752.

		Sept.	Oct.			The total average of each owner's boat.
		30	7	14	18	
Boats	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	
To Mr. Aldous Arnold	2	7	15	40	34	27
Samuel Barker	1	3	10	26	37	37
William Balls	1	6	11	16	31	31
John Jex	3	17	34	69	69	23
William Kitteridge	1	7	12	20	38	38
Thomas Munds	2	9	13	28	35	17½
James Reeve	2	8	22	35	40	20
John Richman	1	8	8	17	22	22
Total weekly amount		55	125	251	326	Lafts of herrings caught this year by the western fishers.
The average of each boat, per laft, per week		4	9	19¼	25	

326 lafts ; 25 lafts, on an average, per boat*.

* The herring-fishery ends every year on Old Martinmas-Day.

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

449

	1753.										The total ave- rage of each owner's boat.
	Sept. 29	6	13	20	27	3	10	17	22		
	Boats	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.		
Mr. Aldous Arnold	4	1½	3	20	37	47	56	79	89	105	26¼
Robert Barker	2	0	0½	7	13	17	17	25	27	27	13½
Samuel Barker	2	1½	2	10	16	21	32	35	37	38	19
Elisha Barlow	3	0	3	14	19	33	33	48	52	56	18½
William Balls	2	0	1	7	15	19	20	37	39	40	20
John Halfworth	1	0½	0½	4	5	9	9	14	14	14	14
John Jex	2	0½	1	6	11	15	21	26	27	31	15½
John Ibrooke	1	0	1	3	8	13	15	16	18	20	20
William Kitteridge	2	4	1	6	14	23	26	34	35	35	17½
Hewling Lufon	3	0	2	6	15	21	23	37	37	39	13
Thomas Munds	2	1½	2	7	17	25	27	37	39	43	21½
John Peache	1	0	0½	2	3	8	9	14	18	20	20
James Reeve	2	0	0½	4	8	15	16	26	29	31	15½
John Richman	2	0½	2	14	21	27	27	34	35	38	19
John Wright	1	0	0½	3	8	9	12	18	18	18	18
Total weekly amount	—	10	20½	117	210	302	343	480	514	555	Lafts of her- rings caught this year by the town boats.
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	—	½	3½	7	10	11¼	16	17	18½	

555 lafts of herrings caught this year ; 18½ lafts, on an average, per boat ; the price 12l. 10s. per laft.

Western fishers hofted at Lowestoft in 1753.

	Oct.				The total ave- rage of each owner's boat.
	6	13	20	27	
Boats	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	
To Mr. Aldous Arnold	1	0	0	2	2
John Jex	3	0½	10	11	3½
Edmund Mafon	2	0	0	17	8½
James Reeve	1	3	7	11	11
John Richman	1	0½	3	6	8
Total weekly amount	—	4	20	26	49
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	—	2½	3¼	6

49 lafts ; 6 lafts, on an average, per boat.

	1754.										The total ave- rage of each owner's boat.
	Sept. 28	5	12	19	26	2	9	16	22		
	Boats	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.		
Mr. Aldous Arnold	4	0	2	6	14	48	61	69	81	94	23½
Robert Barker	2	0	1	2	7	32	35	41	45	50	25
Samuel Barker	3	1	1	4	14	40	50	59	61	92	30½
Elitha Barlow	3	2	3	7	13	46	58	73	80	83	27½
William Balls	2	0	0	1	17	38	42	49	50	50	25
Messrs. Harmans	2	3	4	6	27	51	55	66	86	86	43
John Halfworth	1	0	0	1	8	9	17	20	21	24	24
John Jex	2	1	1	4	10	26	28	33	33	44	22
John Ibroke	1	2	2	6	6	20	22	23	25	27	27
William Kitteridge	2	1	1	4	21	38	40	45	46	53	26½
Hewling Lufon	3	1	1	3	13	38	44	54	59	71	23½
Thomas Munds	2	0	1	1	7	27	29	38	39	54	27
John Peache	1	0	1	1	7	21	29	36	41	41	41
James Reeve	2	0	1	2	9	25	33	37	42	45	22½
John Richman	2	1	2	3	8	36	48	57	71	82	41
John Wright	1	0	0	0½	5	23	29	30	30	30	30
Total weekly amount	—	12	21	51½	126	518	620	730	810	926	Lafts of her- rings caught this year by the town boats.
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	—	—	1½	5½	15¾	18¾	22	24½	28	

926 lafts of herrings caught this year; 28 lafts, on an avearge, per boat; the price 1 l. 10 per laft.

Western fishers hosted at Lowestoft in 1754.

	1754.				The total average of each owner's boat.
	Oct. 12	19	20	Nov. 2	
Boats	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	
To Mr. Samuel Barker	1	3	6	16	22
William Balls	1	1	2	10	10
John Jex	3	3	13	20	17
Thomas Munds	1	6	6	14	20
John Peache	1	2	2	10	10
James Reeve	2	3	8	24	12½
John Richman	1	0½	6	20	20
Total weekly amount	—	18	43	114	158
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	1¾	4¼	11¼	15¾

Lafts of herrings caught this year by the western fishers.

158 lafts; 15¾ lafts, on an average, per boat.

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

451

	1755.										The total ave- rage of each owner's boat.			
	Sept.					Oct.				Nov.				
	27	4	11	18	25	1	8	15	22					
	Boats	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.					
Mr. Aldous Arnold	4	2	6	24	52	68	85	106	108	110	27½			
Robert Barker	2	1	5	16	34	39	49	50	50	50	25			
Samuel Barker	3	0	2	22	46	60	73	86	89	96	32			
Elisha Barlow's executors	3	6	15	30	65	71	86	93	96	96	32			
William Balls	2	2	5	20	38	40	50	67	68	72	36			
Messrs. Harmans	2	4	12	34	55	75	78	83	83	83	41½			
John Halsworth	1	2	8	16	18	23	25	26	34	34	34			
John Jex	2	1	5	18	33	40	50	53	55	55	27½			
John Ibrooke	1	0	0½	7	16	20	23	25	26	31	31			
William Kitteridge	2	0	2	16	31	40	53	58	58	59	29½			
Hewling Luson	4	5	14	35	55	68	102	112	120	121	30¼			
Thomas Munds	2	2	8	20	41	49	55	67	69	69	34½			
John Peache	2	1	2	15	26	38	48	58	60	60	30			
James Reeve	2	3	8	29	52	60	74	77	77	77	30½			
John Richman	2	4	8	20	46	47	57	62	67	68	34			
John Wright	1	5	11	16	26	29	32	33	33	33	33			
Total weekly amount	—	38	111½	338	634	767	940	1056	1093	1114	Lafts of her- rings caught this year by the town boats.			
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	1	3	9½	18	21¾	26¾	30	31	31¾				

[1114 lafts of herrings caught this year; 31¾ lafts, on an average, per boat; the price 8l. 10s. per laft.

Western Fishers hosted at Lowestoft in 1755.

755

To Mr. Samuel Barker
John Jex
James Reeve
John Richman

	Oct.	Nov.	The total average of each owner's boat.			
	4	11		18	25	1
Boats	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	
2	3	11	24	31	31	15½
2	0½	11	32	40	43	21½
2	2	10	28	28	28	14
1	1	7	19	19	19	19
Total weekly amount	6½	39	103	118	121	Lafts of herrings caught this year by the western fishers.
The average of each boat per laft, per week	0	5½	14½	16¾	17¼	

121 lafts; 17¼ lafts, on an average, per boat.

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

1756.											
	Sept.			Oct.				Nov.			The total ave- rage of each owner's boat.
	25	2	9	16	23	30	6	13	22		
	Boats.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	
Mr. Aldous Arnold	4	10	19	22	50	56	84	112	150	150	37 $\frac{1}{2}$
Robert Barker	2	4	6	10	24	26	41	54	60	60	30
Samuel Barker	3	12	19	22	60	34	88	123	146	146	48 $\frac{1}{2}$
William Balls	2	8	12	16	27	35	56	70	90	90	45
Messrs. Harmans	2	10	15	30	35	42	64	79	79	79	39 $\frac{1}{2}$
Mr. Halfworth	1	2	4	7	10	13	19	25	33	33	33
John Jex	2	5	8	8	13	15	31	47	47	47	23 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Ibrooke	1	1	4	11	14	15	23	39	39	39	39
William Kitteridge	2	9	13	17	26	28	44	66	70	70	35
Hewling Luson	4	22	30	37	70	74	102	140	170	170	42 $\frac{1}{2}$
Thomas Munds	2	7	11	12	34	36	65	74	78	78	39
Edmund Mafon	1	3	5	9	12	13	19	29	31	31	31
John Peache	2	11	16	17	38	40	56	76	80	80	40
Mess. Peache & Kitteridge	3	17	20	23	56	60	85	96	96	96	32
James Reeve	2	14	15	16	30	32	41	60	66	66	33
John Richman	2	6	8	12	13	18	38	53	69	69	34 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Wright	1	3	6	12	14	20	24	34	34	34	34
Total weekly amount	—	144	211	281	526	557	880	1177	1338	1338	Lafts of her- rings caught this year by the town boats.
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	4	5 $\frac{3}{4}$	7 $\frac{3}{4}$	14 $\frac{1}{2}$	15 $\frac{1}{4}$	24 $\frac{1}{4}$	32 $\frac{1}{2}$	37	37	

1338 lafts of herrings caught this year; 37 lafts, on an average, per boat; the price 7l. 15s. per laft.

Western Fishers hosted at Lowestoft in 1756.*

	Oct.					The total average of each owner's boat.
	4	11	18	25	30	
Boats.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	
To Mr. Samuel Barker	—	—	—	—	—	—
John Jex	—	—	—	—	—	—
James Reeve	—	—	—	—	—	—
John Richman	—	—	—	—	—	—
Total weekly amount	33	48	58	71	93	Lafts of herrings caught this year by the western fishers.
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	14	18 $\frac{1}{2}$	

93 lafts; 18 $\frac{1}{2}$ lafts, on an average, per boat.

* This is the last year of the western fishers being employed by the Lowestoft merchants in the herring-fishery. See note, section III. page 81.

1757.

	Boats	Oct.					Nov.				The total average of each owner's boat.
		1.	8	15	22	29	5	12	19	22	
Mr. Aldous Arnold	2	5	21	31	51	62	85	90	92	92	46
Samuel Barker	3	17	20	52	77	92	115	120	128	128	42 $\frac{1}{2}$
William Balls	2	4	10	24	40	50	67	72	72	72	36
George Barber	1	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	8	10	20	30	31	32	32	32	32
Messrs. Harmans	2	9	24	42	62	78	94	94	94	94	47
Mr. John Halfworth	1	3	8	22	30	37	37	37	37	37	37
John Jex	2	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	8	20	32	40	50	53	53	53	26 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Ibrooke	1	2	13	19	29	34	42	42	42	42	42
William Kitteridge	2	4	10	19	35	39	56	60	60	60	30
Hewling Luson	5	8	39	75	124	138	167	172	177	177	35 $\frac{1}{4}$
Thomas Munds	2	2	14	30	48	56	70	72	72	72	36
Edmund Mafon	1	2	4	6	15	24	29	30	30	30	30
William Masterfon	1	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	5	8	17	21	28	28	28	28	28
John Peache	2	7	20	31	49	55	66	67	67	67	33 $\frac{1}{2}$
Mess. Peache & Kitteridge	3	6	42	50	74	93	120	125	128	128	42 $\frac{1}{2}$
Pashley & Brame	2	2	21	42	66	75	90	90	90	90	45
Mr. James Reeve	2	9	26	40	62	67	87	91	91	91	45 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Scales	1	0	7	17	27	29	36	38	38	38	38
Total weekly amount	—	84 $\frac{1}{2}$	300	598	858	1020	1270	1313	1330	1330	Lafis of herrings caught this year.
The average of each boat, per last, per week	—	2	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	15 $\frac{1}{4}$	24 $\frac{1}{2}$	29	36 $\frac{1}{4}$	37 $\frac{1}{2}$	38	38	

1330. lafts of herrings caught this year, 38 lafts, on an average, per boat; the price 7l. 15s. per laft.

1758.

1758.

	Sept.		Oct.				Nov.				The total average of each owner's boat.
	Boats	30	7	14	21	28	4	11	18	22	
Mr. Aldous Arnold	4	1	3	7	10	15	20	26	33	38	9 $\frac{1}{2}$
Robert Barker	1	0	0	0	0	1	2	2	3	3	3
Samuel Barker	3	2	5	17	21	28	35	39	46	47	15 $\frac{1}{2}$
George Barber	1	0	0	0	1	3	4	6	7	7	7
Messrs. Harmans	3	0	4	13	24	30	37	43	56	60	20
Mr. John Halfworth	1	0	0	0	2	3	4	6	6	7	7
John Jex	2	0	0	0	3	6	7	7	9	10	5
John Brooke	1	0	0	2	5	9	11	12	15	17	17
William Kitteridge	2	0	0	1	3	7	8	12	17	17	8 $\frac{1}{2}$
Daniel Kitteridge	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	0	0	0	2	7	10	11	14	14 $\frac{1}{2}$	9 $\frac{3}{4}$
Hewling Lufon	5	0	1	5	17	26	33	41	53	59	11 $\frac{3}{4}$
Thomas Munds	2	0	0	1	4	9	13	17	20	20	10
Edmund Mafon	2	0	0	0	1	3	5	7	8	11	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
William Masterfon	1	0	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1	2	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	3	3	3	3
John Peache	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	5	7	19	30	34	39	44	6 $\frac{1}{4}$
Messrs. Pashley and Brame	2	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	5	9	12	16	25	33	16 $\frac{1}{2}$
* Mr. Robert Reeve	2	0	0	1	3	11	18	24	28	29	14 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Scales	1	0	0	1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	7	8	8	10	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
Total weekly amount	—	4	16	55 $\frac{1}{2}$	111 $\frac{1}{2}$	195	259 $\frac{1}{2}$	314	392	430	Lafts of herrings caught
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	0	0	1 $\frac{1}{4}$	2 $\frac{3}{4}$	5	6 $\frac{3}{4}$	8 $\frac{1}{4}$	10 $\frac{1}{4}$	11 $\frac{1}{4}$	this year.

430 lafts of herrings caught this year; 11 $\frac{1}{4}$ lafts, on an average, per boat; the price 14l. 10s. per laft.

1759.

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

455

1759.

		Sept.	Oct.				Nov.				The total average of each owner's boat.
		29	6	13	20	27	3	10	17	22	
	Boats	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	
Mr. Aldous Arnold	4	2	5	13	23	27	41	62	66	66	16 $\frac{1}{2}$
Robert Barker	1	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	4	8	10	13	17	17	17	17
Samuel Barker	3	1	4	14	25	35	40	54	60	60	20
George Barber	1	0	1	2	3	6	6	8	8	8	8
Messrs. Harmans	3	1	6	19	22	36	46	63	66	66	22
Mr. John Halfworth	1	0	1	3	5	7	9	12	12	12	12
John Jex	2	1	3	10	12	19	22	30	31	31	15 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Brooke	1	0	1	5	10	13	15	17	17	17	17
William Kitteridge	2	0	2	4	6	12	17	25	26	26	13
Daniel Kitteridge	2	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	4	8	9	12	18	24	25	25	12 $\frac{1}{2}$
Hewling Luson	7	5	12	24	31	56	77	106	110	110	15 $\frac{1}{2}$
Thomas Munds	2	1	4	12	17	28	33	50	51	51	25 $\frac{1}{2}$
Edmund Mafon	2	0	2	6	7	8	15	20	24	24	12
William Maferson	1	0	2	5	6	9	14	17	17	17	17
John Peache	3	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	7	15	24	30	42	58	61	61	20 $\frac{1}{2}$
Messrs. Pashley and Brame	2	1	5	18	22	32	42	50	55	55	27 $\frac{1}{4}$
Robert Reeve	2	0	3	7	11	20	23	30	31	31	15 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Scales	1	0	1	3	4	8	11	13	14	14	14
Total weekly amount	—	16 $\frac{1}{2}$	63 $\frac{1}{2}$	172	245	368	484	656	691	691	Lafts of herrings caught this year.
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	6	9	12	16 $\frac{1}{4}$	17 $\frac{1}{4}$	17 $\frac{1}{4}$	

691 lafts of herrings caught this year; 17 $\frac{1}{4}$ lafts, on an average, per boat; the price 1ol. 10s. per laft.

1760.

1760.

	Sept		Oct.				Nov.				The total ave- rage of each owner's boat
	27	4	11	18	25	1	8	15	22		
Boats	Laft	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts		
Mr. Aldous Arnold	4	0	2	4	8	16	27	32	36	41	10 $\frac{1}{4}$
Samuel Barker	4	0	1	3	8	14	24	25	26	30	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
George Barber	1	0	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	3	5	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	6	6
Messrs. Harmans	3	1	3	5	9	25	29	31	36	39	13
Mr. John Halfworth	1	0	0	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1	1	4	6	6	6
John Jex	2	0	0	1	2	4	7	9	10	10	5
John Ibrooke	1	0	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1	5	5	6	6	7	7
* William Kitteridge	2	0	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1	4	4	5	5	5	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
Daniel Kitteridge	2	0	0	1	2	4	4	5	5	8	4
Hewling Luson	7	2	3	6	9	13	15	20	24	29	5
Thomas Munds	2	0	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	3	4	7	12	12	6
Edmund Mafon	2	0	0	1	2	4	4	5	5	10	5
William Masterfon	1	0	1	2	5	6	7	7	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Peache	3	0	0	1	3	18	20	24	24	25	8 $\frac{1}{4}$
Messrs. Pashley and Brame	2	1	2	4	9	16	20	21	23	23	11 $\frac{1}{2}$
Robert Reeve	2	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1	2	4	6	7	9	11	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Scales	1	0	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1	1	1	4	4	8	8
Total weekly amount	—	4	12 $\frac{1}{2}$	31 $\frac{1}{2}$	66	141	183	217 $\frac{1}{2}$	294	277 $\frac{1}{2}$	Lafts of
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	0	0	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	5 $\frac{3}{4}$	6	6 $\frac{3}{4}$	Lafts of herrings caught this year.

277 $\frac{1}{2}$ lafts of herrings caught this year; 6 $\frac{3}{4}$ lafts, on an average, per boat; the price 14l. per laft.

* William Kitteridge lost a boat this year on the Cockle Sand.

1761.

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

457

1761.

	Sept.				Oct.			Nov.			The total ave- rage of each owner's boat.
	26	3	10	17	24	31	7	14	22		
Boats.	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts		
Mr. Aldous Arnold	4	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	11	11	17	29	35	68	75 $\frac{1}{2}$	18 $\frac{3}{4}$
Samuel Barker	4	0	0	7	8	17	25	40	65	82 $\frac{1}{2}$	20 $\frac{1}{2}$
George Barber	1	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	3	6	10	15	25	35 $\frac{1}{2}$	35 $\frac{1}{2}$
Messrs. Harmans	4	0	0	5	6	18	25	39	69	84	21
Mr. John Halfworth	1	0	0	7	8	13	14	16	21	27 $\frac{1}{2}$	27 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Jex	2	2	9	4	4	5	5	7	20	27 $\frac{1}{2}$	13 $\frac{3}{4}$
John Ibrooke	1	0	0	2	3	4	5	6	18	22 $\frac{1}{2}$	22 $\frac{1}{2}$
Daniel Kitteridge	2	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1	1	3	5	6	18	22 $\frac{1}{2}$	11 $\frac{1}{4}$
Hewling Luson	7	1	2	13	13	23	35	51	86	106 $\frac{1}{2}$	15
Edmund Mafon	2	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	4	5	9	11	17	26	34	17
William Masterfon	1	0	0	1	1	2	6	8	13	16	16
John Peache	3	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	8	12	16	22	28	47	51	17
Messrs. Pashley and Brame	2	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	4	10	11	17	26	34 $\frac{1}{2}$	17 $\frac{1}{4}$
Mr. Robert Reeve	2	0	0	3	3	5	6	10	28	31 $\frac{1}{2}$	15 $\frac{3}{4}$
John Scales	1	0	0	5	5	6	9	10	18	18 $\frac{1}{2}$	18 $\frac{1}{2}$
Total weekly amount	—	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	15 $\frac{1}{2}$	75	87	154	218	305	408	659 $\frac{1}{2}$	Lafts of herrings caught this year.
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	0	0	2	2 $\frac{1}{4}$	4	5 $\frac{3}{4}$	8	12 $\frac{1}{2}$	17 $\frac{3}{4}$	

659 $\frac{1}{2}$ lafts of herrings caught this year; 17 $\frac{3}{4}$ lafts, on an average, per boat; the price 14l. per laft.

1762.

	Sept.	Oct.					Nov.			The total average of each owner's boat.	
	25	2	9	16	23	30	6	13	22		
Boats	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts		
Mr. Aldous Arnold	5	7	12	17	39	52	82	105	114	120	24
Samuel Barker	3	3	6	16	35	44	55	80	89	96	32
William Bolt	3	5	9	14	2	36	46	59	68	69	23
George Barber	1	1	2	2	2½	6	9	14	18	20	20
Messrs. Harmans	4	4	9	16	24	33	64	92	100	102	25½
Mr. John Halfworth	1	1	3	6	7	7	13	21	24	25	25
John Jex	2	2	5	5½	9	10	13	21	24	25	12½
John Ibrooke	1	1	2	3½	3½	6	12	17	18	19	19
Daniel Kitteridge	2	1	4	5	9	12	20	38	44	44	22
Hewling Luson	4	2	7	12	25	29	48	62	70	70	17½
Edmund Mafon	2	1	3	8	16	19	25	33	33	33	16½
William Masterfon	2	5	7	13	14	20	31	46	48	50	25
John Peache	3	9	14	21	30	38	58	76	79	79	26¼
Messrs. Pashley and Brame	2	3	7	8	19	27	31	54	56	56	28
Mr. Robert Reeve	2	4	6	9	18	18	37	54	56	56	28
John Scales	1	2	3	3½	5	6	7	7	7	7	7
Total weekly amount	—	51	99	161½	301	366	551	779	858	871	Lafts of herrings caught this year.
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	1½	2½	4¼	7¾	9½	14½	20½	22½	22¾	

871 lafts of herrings caught this year; 22 $\frac{3}{4}$ lafts, on an average, per boat; price 12l. per laft.

1763.

	Oct.					Nov.				The total average of each owner's boat.
	1	8	15	22	29	5	12	19	22	
Boats	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	
Mr. Aldous Arnold	5	4	6	19	24	32	37	40	49	9 $\frac{3}{4}$
Samuel Barker	3	1	2	10	13	16	17 $\frac{1}{2}$	20	28	9 $\frac{1}{2}$
George Barber	1	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	3	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	5	8	10
Messrs. Harmans	4	2	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	12	16	20	23	25	33	9 $\frac{3}{4}$
Howard and French	1	1	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	6	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	7	9	9
Mr. John Halfworth	1	1	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	3	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	6	6
John Jex	2	2	4	6	8	11	12	13	15	8 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Ibrooke	1	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	3	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
Daniel Kitteridge	2	1	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	6	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	10	12	13	15	7 $\frac{1}{4}$
Hewling Luson	4	3	6	11	14	25	31	32	38	9 $\frac{1}{2}$
Edmund Mafon	2	1	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	6	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	12	13	14	17	8 $\frac{1}{2}$
William Masterfon	3	3	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	12	15	20	21	24	8 $\frac{1}{4}$
John Peache	3	2	4	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	10	17	22	23	27	9 $\frac{1}{4}$
William Pashley	3	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	5	6	8	10	11	14	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
Robert Reeve	2	1	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	6	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	12	13	14	17	8 $\frac{1}{2}$
Total weekly amount	—	23 $\frac{1}{2}$	54 $\frac{1}{2}$	106	141	193	227 $\frac{1}{2}$	245	303 $\frac{1}{2}$	319
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	0	1 $\frac{1}{4}$	2 $\frac{3}{4}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	5	6	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	8	8 $\frac{1}{2}$

319 lafts of herrings caught this year; 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ lafts, on an average, per boat; price 14l. 10s. per laft.

1764.

	Sept. 30	Oct.				Nov.				The total average of each owner's boat.
		7	14	21	28	4	11	18	22	
Boats	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	
Mr. Aldous Arnold	5	14	32	56	66	83	90	108	114	22 $\frac{3}{4}$
Samuel Barker	3	5	9	14	24	31	42	55	58	19 $\frac{1}{4}$
George Barber	1	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	5	6	7	8	10	12	12	12
Messrs. Harmans	4	4	13	30	40	50	58	70	77	19 $\frac{1}{4}$
Mr. John Halfworth	1	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	6	12	13	15	16	16	16
John Jex	2	4	6	10	15	19	23	27	27	13 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Ibrooke	1	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	4	8	10	11	13	13	13
Daniel Kitteridge	2	5	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	15	23	24	28	36	36	18
Hewling Luson	4	6	20	32	44	62	72	80	83	20
Edmund Mafon	2	6	12	14	18	20	22	24	26	13
William Masterfon	3	5	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	18	24	30	38	47	47	15 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Peache	3	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	10	26	32	36	40	47	47	15 $\frac{1}{2}$
William Pashley	3	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	17	24	29	36	42	46	46	15 $\frac{1}{4}$
Robert Reeve	2	1	10	19	27	33	36	43	43	21 $\frac{1}{2}$
Messrs. Howard and French	1	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	11	13	14	17	17	18	18
Mr. Samuel Hobbins	1	1	6	8	10	11	13	16	16	16
Total weekly amount	—	64	172 $\frac{1}{2}$	293	389	480	557	657	679	679
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	7 $\frac{3}{4}$	10	12 $\frac{1}{2}$	14 $\frac{1}{2}$	17 $\frac{1}{4}$	17 $\frac{3}{4}$	17 $\frac{3}{4}$

679 lafts of herrings caught this year; 17 $\frac{3}{4}$ lafts, on an average, per boat; the price 12l. 10s. per laft.

1765.

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

459

1765.

	Sept.		Oct.				Nov.				The total average of each owner's boat.
	Boats	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	
Mr. Aldous Arnold	5	0	2	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	21	49	62	70	71	75	15
Samuel Barker	4	1	9	9	19	31	54	61	65	66	16 $\frac{1}{2}$
George Barber	1	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	12	13 $\frac{1}{2}$	14	14	14
Messrs. Harmans	5	2	10	10	22	31	38	43	50	50	10
Howard and French	1	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	6	11	12	13	13	13
Mr. Samuel Hobbins	2	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	2	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	15	18 $\frac{1}{2}$	19	19	9 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Halfworth	1	0	1	1	4	12 $\frac{1}{2}$	13 $\frac{1}{2}$	14	15	15	15
John Jex	2	0	4	4	6	13	16	20	25	25	12 $\frac{1}{2}$
Daniel Kitteridge	2	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	13	17	17	17	8 $\frac{1}{2}$
Hewling Lufon	4	0	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	18	31	43	48	49	50	12 $\frac{1}{2}$
William Masterfon	3	0	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	5	25	28	30	30	30	10
John Peache	3	1	5	5	6	8	16	23	24	24	8
William Pathley	3	0	3	3	6	12	16	22	25	25	8 $\frac{1}{4}$
Robert Reeve	2	0	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	6	12	19	19	22	23	11 $\frac{1}{2}$
Joseph Standford	1	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	6	9	13 $\frac{1}{2}$	13 $\frac{1}{2}$	16	16	16
Total weekly amount	—	6	19 $\frac{1}{2}$	55	127 $\frac{1}{2}$	265	370	424 $\frac{1}{2}$	455	462	Lafts of herrings caught this year.
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	0	0	1 $\frac{1}{4}$	3 $\frac{1}{4}$	6 $\frac{3}{4}$	9 $\frac{1}{4}$	10 $\frac{3}{4}$	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	11 $\frac{3}{4}$	

462 lafts of herrings caught this year; 11 $\frac{3}{4}$ lafts, on an average, per boat; the price 1 gl. per laft.

1766.

	Sept.		Oct.				Nov.				The total average of each owner's boat.
	Boats	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	
Mr. Aldous Arnold	5	2	5	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	13 $\frac{1}{2}$	20 $\frac{1}{2}$	29	42	55	65 $\frac{1}{2}$	13
Samuel Barker	4	1	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	6	12 $\frac{1}{2}$	37	49	64	81	83	20 $\frac{3}{4}$
George Barber	1	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	4	6	10	10	10
Messrs. Harmans	5	2	4	6	16	24	34	46	56	56 $\frac{1}{2}$	11 $\frac{1}{4}$
Mr. John Howard	1	0	1	1	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	6	9	11	11	11
Samuel Hobbins	2	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	3	11	17	19	21	22	11
John Halfworth	1	0	1	2	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	5	10	11	12	13	13
John Jex	2	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	13	14	21	22	11
Daniel Kitteridge	2	0	2	2	7	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	17	19	22	24	12
Hewling Lufon	4	1	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	5	15 $\frac{1}{2}$	22	37	43	51	51	12 $\frac{3}{4}$
William Masterfon	3	1	3	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	7	13 $\frac{1}{2}$	23	27	30	36	12
John Peache	3	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	3	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	15	20	23	27	32	34	11 $\frac{1}{4}$
William Pathley	3	1	2	3	11	15	23	30	40	41	13 $\frac{1}{2}$
Robert Reeve	2	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	3	8	12	20	26	30	31	15 $\frac{1}{2}$
Joseph Standford	1	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	4	7	11	11	11
Total weekly amount	—	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	36 $\frac{1}{2}$	47 $\frac{1}{2}$	134	209 $\frac{1}{2}$	319	390	483	511	Lafts of herrings caught this year.
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	0	0	1	3 $\frac{1}{4}$	5 $\frac{1}{4}$	8	10	12 $\frac{1}{2}$	13	

511 lafts of herrings caught this year; 13 lafts, on an average, per boat; the price 17l. 10s. per laft.

3 N 2

1767.

1767.

	Sept.			Oct.			Nov.			The total average of each owner's boat.	
	26	3	10	17	24	31	7	14	22		
	Boats	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts		
Mr. Aldous Arnold	5	1	4	7½	20	34	51	72	77	80	16
Samuel Barker	4	2	5	8	17	36	64	78	81	84½	21
Messrs. Harmans	5	1	3	7	15	21	50	78	81	81	16
John Howard	1	0	0½	1	2½	6½	10	13	14	14	14
Samuel Hobbins	2	0	1	3½	10	12	19	27	28	28	14
John Halfworth	1	0½	1	2	7	7	12	13	14	14	14
John Jex	2	0	0½	2	4½	7½	14	17	17	18	9
Daniel Kitteridge	2	1	2	4	7	8½	14	23	25	26	13
Hewling Luson	4	2	6	13½	22	35	55	62	66	66½	16½
William Masterfon	3	1	4	7½	12	16	29	35	37	38	12½
John Peache	4	3	3	9	15	28	44	57	58	58	14½
William Pashley	3	1½	2	6	15	36	48	64	64	64	21¼
Robert Reeve	2	1	3	5½	5½	7½	20	28	30	30	15
Joseph Standford	2	0	1	3	7	10	21	26	29	30	15
Total weekly amount	—	14	36	79½	139½	265	451	593	621	632	Lafts of
The average of each boat,											hertings
per laft, per week,	—	0	0	1¾	3¾	6½	11¼	14¾	15½	15¾	caught
											this year.

632 lafts of herrings caught this year; 15 $\frac{1}{4}$ lafts, on an average, per boat; price 14l. 10s. per laft.

1768.

	Sept.			Oct.			Nov.			The total ave. rage of each owner's boat	
	24	1	8	15	22	29	5	12	22		
Boats	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.		
Mr. Aldous Arnold	5	5	8	29	33	57	90	105	110	110	22
Samuel Barker	4	4	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	24 $\frac{1}{2}$	31	40	62	73	75	82	20 $\frac{1}{2}$
Messrs. Harmans	5	6	16	30	43	60	89	97	98	98	19 $\frac{1}{2}$
Mr. John Howard	1	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	12	12	13	13	13
Samuel Hobbins	2	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	3	12	13	17	34	36	37	37	18 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Halfworth	1	1	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	7	7	7	7	7
John Jex	2	2	6	15	16	19	28	31	31	31	15 $\frac{1}{2}$
Daniel Kitteridge	2	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	6	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	11	17	18	19	19	9 $\frac{1}{2}$
Hewling Luson	4	2	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	14	20	30	40	42	50	54	13 $\frac{1}{2}$
William Masterfon	3	1	4	15	17	36	52	56	57	57	19
John Peache	4	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	7	16 $\frac{1}{2}$	21	30	52	66	67	67	16 $\frac{3}{4}$
William Pashley	3	4	7	15	16	19 $\frac{1}{2}$	32	35	37	42	14
Robert Reeve	2	3	5	14	16	21	30	38	39	41	20 $\frac{1}{2}$
Joseph Standford	2	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	8	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	16	22	32	32	32	16
Total weekly amount	—	34 $\frac{1}{2}$	77	206	254	369 $\frac{1}{2}$	567	648	682	690	Lafts of
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	0	13 $\frac{1}{4}$	5	6 $\frac{1}{4}$	9	14	16	17	17 $\frac{1}{4}$	herrings caught this year.

690 lafts of herrings caught this year; 17 $\frac{1}{4}$ lafts, on an average, per boat; the price 13l. 10s. per laft.

1769.

1769.

	Sept.		Oct.				Nov.				The total average of each owner's boat.
	Boats	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	
Mr. Aldous Arnold	5	2	9	16	19	32 $\frac{1}{2}$	52 $\frac{1}{2}$	65	65	65	13
Samuel Barker	4	3	8	17	17	41 $\frac{1}{2}$	60	69	69	69	17 $\frac{1}{4}$
Messrs. Harmans	3	2	6	17	17	30 $\frac{1}{2}$	45	48	48	48	16
Howard and Richmond	2	1	3	7	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	14	27	29	29	29	14 $\frac{1}{2}$
Mr. Samuel Hobbins	3	3	4	10	11	20	37	40	40	40	13 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Halfworth	1	1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	5	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	11	20	20	20	20	20
John Jex	2	0	2	5	6	8	16	16 $\frac{1}{2}$	16 $\frac{1}{2}$	16 $\frac{1}{2}$	8 $\frac{1}{4}$
Daniel Kitteridge	2	1	1	5	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	11	21	23	23	23	11 $\frac{1}{2}$
Hewling Luson	4	2	4	9	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	16	31	33	33	33	8 $\frac{1}{4}$
William Masterfon	3	2	5	10	10	16	43	45	45	45	15
John Peache	4	3	7	16	18	28	37	43	43	43	10 $\frac{3}{4}$
William Pashley	3	4	9	18	21	25	33	45	45	45	15
* Robert Reeve	2	1	5	18	9	19	29	32	32	32	16
Joseph Stanford	2	2	3	8	8	9	23	23	23	23	11 $\frac{1}{2}$
Messrs. Stannard & Aldred	1	0	2	4	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	12	12	12	12	12
Total weekly amount	—	27	70 $\frac{1}{2}$	155	171	287	486 $\frac{1}{2}$	543 $\frac{1}{2}$	543 $\frac{1}{2}$	543 $\frac{1}{2}$	Lafts of herrings caught
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{3}{4}$	4 $\frac{3}{4}$	7	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	13 $\frac{1}{4}$	13 $\frac{1}{4}$	13 $\frac{1}{4}$	this year.

543 lafts of herrings caught this year, 13 $\frac{1}{4}$ lafts, on an average, per boat; the price 15l. 10s. per laft.

* Mrs. Amy Carter, second wife of Thomas Mighells (see page 401), had issue by her first husband Mr. Carter, a son named Richard, and a daughter named Amy; the former died unmarried; the latter, by her first husband, Ashby Utting, of Yarmouth, had no issue; by her second husband, Francis Parry, she had one son, since deceased, who left a numerous family; by her third husband, Edward Goddard, esq. is no issue.—The above Ashby Utting was a captain in the navy, and brother to Elizabeth, the wife of James Reeve, of Lowestoft, merchant, the father of Robert Reeve, now of this town, attorney and merchant (See page 307). He was also eldest son and heir of Robert Utting, of Yarmouth, mariner, who was eldest son and heir of John Utting, of Lowestoft, cooper, and Alice his wife, which Alice was sister and co-heiress of Sir John Ashby, of this town, knight.

1770.

1770.

	Sept.		Oct.				Nov.				The total average of each owner's boat.
	29	6	13	20	27	3	10	17	22		
	Boats.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.		
Mr. Aldous Arnold	5	10	27	41	51	57	75	85	90	90	18
Samuel Barker	4	7	12	26	28	43	61	67	74	74	18½
Messrs. Harmans	3	5	15	33	41	44	58	64	67	67	22½
Howard and Richmond	2	1	3	8	9	11	16	21	21	21	10½
Mr. Samuel Hobbins	3	2	4	15	17	24	32	35	36	36	12
John Halfworth	1	1	2	4	5	6	8	11	13	13	13
John Jex	2	4	9	13	13	15	24	28	29	29	14½
Daniel Kitteridge	2	3	6	15	16	18	25	31	31	31	15½
Hewling Lufon	4	7	15	20	22	34	59	64	67	67	16¾
William Masterfon	3	5	13	19	25	30	50	57	58	58	19¼
John Peache	4	9	15	28	32	50	67	82	85	85	21¼
William Pashley	3	5	13	22	23	30	38	43	44	44	14½
Robert Reeve	2	4	7	13	16	21	27	36	37	37	18½
Joseph Standford	2	2	5	13	14	19	27	34	34	34	17
Messrs. Stannard and Aldred	2	2	4	8	9	11	19	23	25	25	12½
* Mr. John Scales	2	3	11	16	23	28	36	40	40	40	20
Total weekly amount	—	70	161	294	321	441	623	721	751	751	Lafts of herrings caught this year.
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	—	1½	4	6¾	7¾	10	14	16	17	17

751 lafts of herrings caught this year; 17 lafts, on an average, per boat; the price 12l. 10s. per laft;

* Of Pakefield, son of the above mentioned John Scales, of Lowestoft, who died in this town in 1762. John Scales, jun. died at Pakefield in 1790. He was a sensible man, and of a very affable and friendly disposition.—The Scales's are of the people called Quakers, and have been for many years the principal family in Pakefield belonging to that society. See section III. page 87.

1771.

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

463

1771.

	Sept.		Oct.				Nov.				The total average of each owner's boat.
	Boats	Laft	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	
Mr. Aldous Arnold	6	2	4	12	21	30 $\frac{1}{2}$	34	36	43	43	7
Samuel Barker	4	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	3	10	30	36	43	46	46	11 $\frac{1}{2}$
Messrs. Harmans	3	3	5	11	17	24	25	29	32	32	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
Howard and Richmond	2	0	1	2	3	6	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	8	8	8	4
Mr. Samuel Hobbins	3	1	2	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	10	17 $\frac{1}{2}$	21	22	22	22	7 $\frac{1}{4}$
John Halfworth	1	0	1	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	2	2	5	5	7	7
John Jex	2	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	4	7	8	13	15	15	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
Daniel Kitteridge	2	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	5	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	10	10	5
Hewling Luson	4	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	16 $\frac{1}{2}$	18	26	28	28	7
William Masterfon	3	1	2	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	9	13 $\frac{1}{2}$	14 $\frac{1}{2}$	16	18	18	6
John Peache	4	2	7	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	14	23	24	29	30	30	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
William Pashley	2	1	2	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	14 $\frac{1}{2}$	16	20	23	24	8
Robert Reeve	2	0	1	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	8	11	14	16	16	16	8
Joseph Standford	2	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	3	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	10	12	14	14	14	7
Messrs. Stannard & Aldred	2	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	7	10	12	13	13	13	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Scales	2	1	2	6	8	12	13	15	15	15	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
Total weekly amount	—	13 $\frac{1}{2}$	33 $\frac{1}{2}$	87 $\frac{1}{2}$	143 $\frac{1}{2}$	235	264 $\frac{1}{2}$	315	337	340	Lafts of herrings caught
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	0	0	2	3 $\frac{1}{4}$	5 $\frac{1}{4}$	5 $\frac{1}{4}$	7	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	this year.

340 lafts of herrings caught this year; 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ lafts, on an average, per boat; the price 18l. 10s. per laft.

1772.

	Sept.		Oct.					Nov.			The total average of each owner's boat.
	25	3	10	17	24	31	7	14	22		
	Boats	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts	Lafts.	Lafts.		
Mr. Aldous Arnold	5	3	7	19	30	54	68	81	82	82	16 $\frac{1}{4}$
Samuel Barker	3	2	5	12	43	59	63	65	67	70	23 $\frac{1}{4}$
Messrs. Harmans	3	3	9	20	30	50	54	60	60	60	20
Howard and Richmond	2	1	3	6	12	20	22	28	28	28	14
Mr. Samuel Hobbins	3	2	7	13	21	29	40	46	46	46	15 $\frac{1}{4}$
John Jex	2	1	2	6	14	18	20	24	24	24	12
Daniel Kitteridge	2	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	5	8	22	26	32	34	34	34	17
Hewling Luson	4	3	8	16	28	43	54	61	61	61	15 $\frac{1}{4}$
William Masterfon	3	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	5	12	23	30	34	38	38	38	12 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Peache	4	5	9	22	29	55	58	66	66	66	16 $\frac{1}{2}$
William Pashley	3	2	5	13	32	42	47	58	58	58	19 $\frac{1}{4}$
Robert Reeve	2	1	3	11	18	26	27	35	38	38	19
Joseph Standford	2	2	4	11	21	24	28	34	34	34	17
Messrs. Stannard & Aldred	3	5	11	27	39	55	59	74	74	74	24 $\frac{1}{2}$
Mr. John Scales	2	3	6	14	25	34	38	43	43	43	21 $\frac{1}{2}$
Total weekly amount	—	39	79	210	387	565	644	747	753	756	Lafts of
The average of each boat,											herrings
per laft, per week	—	0	1 $\frac{3}{4}$	5	9	13	15	17 $\frac{1}{2}$	17 $\frac{1}{2}$	17 $\frac{1}{2}$	caught
											this year.

756 lafts of herrings caught this year; 17 $\frac{1}{2}$ lafts, on an average, per boat; the price 13l. 10s. per laft.

1773.

1773.

	Sept.		Oct.					Nov.			The total average of each owner's boat.
	25	2	9	16	23	30	6	13	22		
	Boats	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	
Mr. Aldous Arnold	5	0	53	77	105	125	140	143	162	162	32 $\frac{1}{4}$
Samuel Barker	3	0	27	71	87	101	107	110	126	126	42
Messrs. Harmans	3	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	30	59	74	95	104	110	120	120	40
Howard and Richmond	2	3	16	30	43	45	54	60	64	64	32
Mr. Samuel Hobbins	3	4	52	58	78	92	100	106	110	110	36 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Jex	2	1	14	25	28	39	43	47	50	50	25
Daniel Kitteridge	2	5	30	38	56	64	68	68	71	71	35 $\frac{1}{2}$
Hewling Luson	4	5	44	84	100	109	123	131	138	141	35 $\frac{1}{4}$
William Masterfon	3	5	29	54	63	80	91	102	102	102	34
John Peache	4	0	39	81	98	118	133	136	150	154	38 $\frac{1}{2}$
William Pashley	3	7	41	75	80	100	103	103	105	105	35
Robert Reeve	2	6	22	30	38	49	59	62	62	63	31 $\frac{1}{2}$
Joseph Standford	2	7	26	32	45	56	60	63	63	70	35
Messrs. Stannard & Aldread	3	5	35	68	88	97	103	114	120	120	40
Mr. John Scales	3	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	24	40	45	60	65	72	79	79	26 $\frac{1}{4}$
Total weekly amount	—	53	482	822	928	1230	1352	1429	1530	1537	Lafts of herrings caught this year by the great boats.
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	1	11	18 $\frac{3}{4}$	23 $\frac{1}{2}$	28	30 $\frac{3}{4}$	32 $\frac{1}{2}$	34 $\frac{3}{4}$	35	

1537 lafts of herrings caught this year by the great boats; 35 lafts, on an average, per boat; the price 11l. 10s. per laft*.

Small Boats belonging to Lowestoft this Year.

	Sept.		Oct.					Nov.			The total average of each owner's boat.
	25	2	9	16	23	30	6	13	20		
Boats	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.		
Henry Butcher	1	0	2	4	5	7	8	8	8	8	
Nicholas Martin	1	0	3	6	7	7	7	7	7	7	
John Peache	1	0	3	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	
Total weekly amount	—	0	8	15	17	19	20	20	20	20	Lafts of herrings caught this year by the small boats.
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	0	2½	5	5½	6	6½	6½	6½	6½	

* This is the greatest herring-fishery ever remembered. The total quantity of herrings caught this year by the Lowestoft boats was 1557 lafts, each laft 10,000; which make 15,570,000 fish.

1774.

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

465.

1774.

	Boat	Sept.	Oct.					Nov.			The total average of each owner's boat.
		24	1	8	15	22	29	5	12	22	
		Lafts.	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	
Mr. Aldous Arnold	5	0	2	10	25	35	65	70	88	114	22 $\frac{3}{4}$
Messrs. Abbot and Barber	2	0	1	5	8	11	26	26	32	36	18
Mr. Samuel Barker	3	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	4	11	24	26	53	60	68	93	31
Messrs. Harmans	3	0	6	15	27	30	52	55	70	80	26 $\frac{1}{2}$
Howard and Richmond	2	7	8	9	18	23	40	40	47	60	30
Mr. Samuel Hobbins	4	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	8	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	31	37	74	80	80	94	23 $\frac{1}{2}$
Daniel Kitteridge	2	1	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	5	14	21	29	34	35	45	22 $\frac{1}{2}$
Hewling Luson	3	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	12	16	28	35	57	58	67	87	29
William Masterfon	3	12	13	18	24	25	50	57	60	75	25
John Peache	4	3	9	21	46	80	110	125	128	132	33
William Pathley	3	5	9	11	21	30	54	54	58	70	23 $\frac{1}{4}$
Robert Reeve	3	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	5	11	22	24	48	54	60	70	23 $\frac{1}{4}$
Joseph Standford	2	0	3	4	9	12	35	35	38	51	25 $\frac{1}{2}$
Messrs. Stannard & Aldread	3	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	13	22	36	60	80	91	97	104	34 $\frac{1}{2}$
Mr. John Scales	3	12	14	17	25	30	46	54	63	80	26 $\frac{1}{2}$
Total weekly amount	—	73 $\frac{1}{2}$	108 $\frac{1}{2}$	186 $\frac{1}{2}$	358	479	819	893	991	1191	Lafts of herrings caught this year.
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	2 $\frac{1}{4}$	4	8	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	18 $\frac{1}{4}$	20	22	26 $\frac{1}{2}$	

1191 lafts of herrings caught this year; 26 $\frac{1}{2}$ lafts, on an average, per boat; the price 13l. 10s: per laft.

3 O

1775.

1775.

	Boats	Sept.	Oct.				Nov.				The total average of each owner's boat.
		30	7	14	21	28	4	11	18	22	
Mr. Aldous Arnold	5	8	17½	49	66	73½	75	85	93	93	18½
Messrs. Arnold and Walker	2	0	9½	16	20	25½	27	33	40	40	20
Abbot and Bullock	1	0	1½	7	10	12½	13	19	20	20	20
Mr. Samuel Barker	3	5	7½	19	26	33½	37	47	54	54	18
James Barber	1	2½	3½	6	7	7½	9	12	14	14	14
Messrs. Harmans	3	2	3	19	22	24½	31	42	51	51	17
Howard and Richmond	2	0	5½	22	28	33	34	44	46	46	23
Mr. Samuel Hobbins	4	4	9	28	36	46½	14	59	68	68	17
Daniel Kitteridge	2	6	9½	12	15	20	20	30	31	31	15½
Hewling Lufon	4	9	14	30	36	45½	50	56	65	65	16½
William Masterfon	3	2	17	33	35	42½	44	54	64	64	21½
Daniel Peache	4	9	13	39	46	54	59	70	78	78	19½
William Pashley	3	11½	15	35	42	41½	48	56	63	63	21
Robert Reeve	3	4	11	21	27	31	36	47	54	54	18
Joseph Standford	2	1	5	13	19	20	24	28	29	29	14½
Messrs. Stannard & Aldread	3	4	6½	23	31	35	44	54	60	60	20
Mr. John Scales	3	6	10	22	25	33	34	46	55	55	18½
Total weekly amount	—	74	158	394	491	582	633	782	885	885	Lafte of herrings caught this year.
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	1½	3¼	8¼	10¼	12	13	16¼	18½	18½	

855 lafts of herrings caught this year ; 18½ lafts, on an average, per boat ; price 14l. per laft*.

* The season this year was very stormy.

On the 19th of October Mr. Arnold's boat was driven on shore at Southwold and was loft.

On the 18th of November Messrs. Stannard and Aldread's boat was driven on shore near Yarmouth Haven and was loft.

1776.

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

467

1776.

	Sept. 28	Oct. 5	12	19	26	Nov. 2	9	16	22	The total ave- rage of each owner's boat.
Boats	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	
Mr. Aldous Arnold	5	2	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	11	16 $\frac{1}{2}$	20	45	57	63 $\frac{1}{4}$	12 $\frac{3}{4}$
Messrs. Arnold & Walker	2	0 $\frac{1}{4}$	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	9	21	22	32	16
Abbot and Freeman	1	0 $\frac{1}{4}$	0 $\frac{3}{4}$	1	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	3	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	7	7
Mr. Samuel Barker	3	1	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	10	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	19	35	36	41	14 $\frac{1}{2}$
Messrs. Harmans	3	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	8	12	15	31	41	51	17
Howard and Richmond	2	0 $\frac{1}{4}$	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	3	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	6	20	23	25 $\frac{1}{2}$	13 $\frac{1}{2}$
Mr. Samuel Hobbins	3	0 $\frac{1}{4}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	8	9	13	21	36	40	13 $\frac{1}{2}$
Daniel Kitteridge	2	4	5 $\frac{1}{4}$	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	9	22	22	26 $\frac{1}{2}$	13 $\frac{1}{2}$
Hewling Luson	4	0	0 $\frac{3}{4}$	2	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	11	30	33	39	10
William Masterfon	3	2	5	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	17	20	30	40	45	15
Daniel Peache	4	2 $\frac{1}{4}$	9	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	18	20	46	53	60	15
William Pashley	3	1 $\frac{1}{4}$	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	8	9	10	27	36	41	13 $\frac{1}{2}$
Robert Reeve	3	0 $\frac{1}{4}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	9	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	15	37	40	48	16
Joseph Standford	2	0	2	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	8	20	20	28	14
Messrs. Stannard & Aldread	2	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	5	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	12	27	28	32	16 $\frac{1}{2}$
Mr. John Scales	3	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	5	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	8	13	29	29	33	11 $\frac{1}{4}$
Total weekly amount	—	18 $\frac{1}{4}$	68 $\frac{1}{4}$	108 $\frac{1}{2}$	148	202	443	521 $\frac{1}{2}$	618	621 $\frac{1}{2}$
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{1}{4}$	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	10	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	13 $\frac{1}{2}$	13 $\frac{3}{4}$

621 $\frac{1}{2}$ lafts of herrings caught this year; 13 $\frac{3}{4}$ lafts, on an average, per boat; price 11l. 10s. per laft.

1777.

	Sept. 27	Oct. 4	11	18	25	Nov. 1	8	15	22	The total ave- rage of each owner's boat.
Boats	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	
Mr. Aldous Arnold	5	0	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	22 $\frac{1}{2}$	25	38	42	10 $\frac{1}{4}$
Messrs. Arnold & Walker	2	2	2	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	7	13 $\frac{1}{2}$	15	23	25	15
Abbot and Freeman	1	0	1	1	2	3	5	9	11	11
Mr. Samuel Barker	3	0	2	2	3	17 $\frac{1}{2}$	21	26	27	10 $\frac{3}{4}$
Messrs. Harmans	3	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	16	17	27 $\frac{1}{2}$	29	11
Howard and Richmond	2	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	6	8	13 $\frac{1}{2}$	14	9 $\frac{1}{4}$
Mr. Samuel Hobbins	3	0	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	11	14	16	8 $\frac{1}{4}$
Daniel Kitteridge	2	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	10	10	16	16	9 $\frac{1}{2}$
William Masterfon	2	0	1	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	8	17	17	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
Daniel Peache	4	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	16	17	24 $\frac{1}{2}$	27	8 $\frac{1}{2}$
William Pashley	2	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	8	12	18	19	12
Robert Reeve	3	0	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	3	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	13	13	21	21	10
Joseph Standford	2	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	4	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	9	10	8
Messrs. Stannard & Aldread	2	0	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	4	12	12	15	17	11
Mr. John Scales	3	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	4	9	10	20	21	10
Total weekly amount	—	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	15 $\frac{1}{2}$	34	53 $\frac{1}{2}$	164	186 $\frac{1}{2}$	286 $\frac{1}{2}$	310	399
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	0	0	3 $\frac{1}{4}$	1 $\frac{1}{4}$	4	4 $\frac{3}{4}$	7 $\frac{1}{4}$	8	10 $\frac{1}{4}$

399 lafts of herrings caught this year; 10 $\frac{1}{4}$ lafts, on an average, per boat; the price 15l. 10s. per laft.

302

1778:

1778.

	Sept.		Oct.					Nov.			The total average of each owner's boat.
	26	3	10	17	24	31	7	14	22		
	Boats	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts		
Mr. Aldous Arnold	3	0	7	13	15	21	30	41	52	54	18
Messrs. Arnold and Walker	1	0	1½	8	12	17	23	26	28	28	28
Abbot and Freeman	1	0	3	3	3	6	14	15	18	18	18
Mr. Samuel Barker	3	0	7	28½	42	50	60	70	74	77	25½
Messrs. Harmans	2	0	5½	9	16	24	37	42	45	45	22½
Howard and Richmond	1	0	2½	4½	5	8	14	15	17	17	17
Mr. Samuel Hobbins	2	0	9	13	13	22	25½	32	39	39	19½
Daniel Kitteridge	2	0	3	8½	8½	14	17½	26	31	33	16½
Daniel Peache	2	0	5½	7	9	12½	21	30	39	39	19½
William Pashley	2	0	5	10	11	26	30	36	46	47	23½
Robert Reeve	1	0	1½	4	5	10	15	19	20	21	21
Joseph Standford	1	0	1	4	6½	11	15	17	19	20	20
Messrs. Stannard & Aldread	1	0	3	4½	4½	12	13	22	27	27	27
Mr. John Scales	1	0	1½	4	4	7	10	15	16	16	16
Total weekly amount	—	0	56	121	154½	190½	325	406	470	481	Lafts of
The average of each boat,	—	0	2½	5¼	6½	10½	14	17½	20¼	20¾	herrings
per laft, per week,	—	0	2½	5¼	6½	10½	14	17½	20¼	20¾	caught
											this year.

481 lafts of herrings caught this year; 20 $\frac{3}{4}$ lafts, on an average, per boat; price 13l. per laft.

1779.

	Sept.		Oct.					Nov.			The total average of each owner's boat.
	25	2	9	16	23	30	6	13	22		
	Boats	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	
Mr. Aldous Arnold	3	0	1	3	9	30	50	74	76	76	25 $\frac{1}{4}$
Messrs. Arnold and Walker	1	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	10	20	27	28	34	34	34
Mr. Obed Aldred	1	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	4	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	19	23	24	24 $\frac{1}{2}$	24 $\frac{1}{2}$
Samuel Barker	3	1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	16	42	63	96	102	102	34
Messrs. Harmans	2	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	8	14	29	50	52	52	26
Mr. Samuel Hobbins	2	0	1	2	9	18	36	46	48	51	25 $\frac{1}{2}$
Daniel Kitteridge	2	0	1	3	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	24	42	55	66	66	33
William Masterfon	1	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	14	22	24	24	24
Daniel Peache	2	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1	6	15	29	47	51	51	25 $\frac{1}{2}$
William Pashley	2	0	2	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	8	20	47	62	64	64	32
Robert Reeve	3	0	2	3	12 $\frac{1}{2}$	29	55	77	81	81	27
Joseph Standford	2	0	1	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	7	13	30	40	41	41	20 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Stannard	1	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	4	9	17	22	22	22	22
John Scales	2	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	12	28	40	41	41	20 $\frac{1}{2}$
Mess. Howard & Richmond	1	0	0	0	5	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	10	15	15	17	17
Total weekly amount	—	1	17	27 $\frac{1}{2}$	116	271 $\frac{1}{2}$	496	697	741	746 $\frac{1}{2}$	Lafts of herrings caught this year.
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1	4	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	17 $\frac{1}{2}$	24 $\frac{3}{4}$	26 $\frac{1}{4}$	26 $\frac{1}{2}$	

746 $\frac{1}{2}$ lafts of herrings caught this year; 26 $\frac{1}{2}$ lafts, on an average, per boat; the price 10l. per laft.

1780.

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

469

1780.

	Sept.	Oct.				Nov.				The total average of each owner's boat.
	30	7	14	21	28	4	11	18	22	
Boats	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	
Mr. Aldous Arnold	3	0	7	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	19 $\frac{1}{2}$	45	54	63	72	24
Messrs. Arnold and Walker	1	0	3	4	4	9	13	14	17	17
Mr. Obed Aldred	1	0	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	4	10	14	15	18	18
Messrs. Harmans	2	2	5	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	19	27	38	46	23
Howard and Richmond	1	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	3	11	16	16	16
Mr. Samuel Hobbins	1	0	1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	4	5	8	19	19	19
Daniel Kitteridge	1	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	3	7	9	10	10
Daniel Peache	2	0	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	6	10	18	22	32	33	16 $\frac{1}{2}$
William Pastley	2	0	4	5	13	29	39	43	54	27
Robert Reeve	2	3	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	5	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	19	27	36	50	25
Joseph Standford	1	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	3	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	5	10	12	15	16	16
John Stannard	1	0	2	14	14 $\frac{1}{2}$	15	20	23	25	25
John Scales	1	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	9	15	17	18	18
Total weekly amount	—	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	39	64	102 $\frac{1}{2}$	196	269	340	394	Lafts of herrings caught this year.
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	0	2	3 $\frac{1}{4}$	5 $\frac{1}{4}$	10 $\frac{1}{4}$	14	18	20 $\frac{3}{4}$	

394 lafts of herrings caught this year; 24 $\frac{3}{4}$ lafts, on an average, per boat; price 12l. 10s. per laft.

1781.

	Sept.	Oct.				Nov.				The total average of each owner's boat.
	25	6	13	20	27	3	10	17	22	
Boats	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	
Mr. Samuel Barker	2	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	11	18	25	25	52	62	78	39
Messrs. Harmans	2	4	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	8	20	20	43	66	72	36
Mr. Samuel Hobbins	1	0	0	2	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	3	12	16	20	20
Daniel Peache	1	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	11	18	20	30	30
Joseph Standford	1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	4	4	12	12	17	25	27	29
John Stannard	1	2	4	13	15	20	25	28	35	35
Total weekly amount	—	12	26	45 $\frac{1}{2}$	78	91	167	217	262	Lafts of herrings caught this year.
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{1}{4}$	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	9 $\frac{3}{4}$	11 $\frac{1}{4}$	20 $\frac{3}{4}$	27	32 $\frac{3}{4}$	

264 lafts of herrings caught this year; 33 lafts, on an average, per boat; price 13l. 10s. per laft*.

* The English nation at this time was not only involved in a war with France and Spain, but also in a war with Holland, which broke out about the end of last year. This last event rendered the fishery on the English coast so exceedingly dangerous, in consequence of its being exposed to the attacks of the Dutch, that no insurance could be obtained under 50 per cent.; consequently only eight boats were employed at Lowestoft this year in the herring-fishery.

1782.

1782.

	Sept.		Oct.				Nov.				The total average of each owner's boats
	Boats	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	
Mr. Aldous Arnold	3	0	4	6	14	30	40	45	60	78	26
Obed Aldred	1	0	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	9	10	10	13	13
Messrs. Abbot and Tripp	1	0	0	0	12 $\frac{1}{2}$	25	29	29	29	29	29
Mr. Samuel Barker*	2	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	3	20	37	37	41	60	70	35
Messrs. Harmans	2	0	3	4	16	36	45	48	72	78	39
Howard and Richmond	1	0	0	1	7	7	12	15	15	15	15
Mr. Samuel Hobbins	1	1	2	3	9	11	18	18	25	33	33
William Masterfon	1	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	6	15	15	15	22	22	22
Daniel Peache	1	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	7	7	13	15	27	31	31
William Pashley	2	0	2	3	22	30	47	47	62	70	35
Robert Reeve	2	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	3	3	13	30	37	46	58	29
Joseph Standford	2	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	5	20	29	29	31	40	20
John Stannard	1	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	10	15	24	24	25	30	30
John Scales	2	0	2	4	8	16	26	26	44	50	35
Messrs. Walker & Chambers	1	0	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	12	22	23	23	34	36	36
Total weekly amount	—	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	21 $\frac{1}{2}$	35	153	286	397	422	562	643	Lafts of herrings caught this year.
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	— 0	3 $\frac{1}{4}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	12 $\frac{1}{2}$	17 $\frac{1}{2}$	18 $\frac{1}{4}$	24 $\frac{1}{2}$	28 $\frac{1}{4}$	

643-lasts of herrings caught this year; 28 $\frac{1}{4}$ lasts, on an average, per boat; the price 1 l. 10s. per laft.

* Mr. Samuel Barker, only son of the late Samuel Barker, who was many years an eminent merchant in this town. See section V. page 316.

1783.

1783.

	Sept.		Oct.				Nov.				The total average, of each owner's boat.
	Boats	27	4	11	18	28	1	8	15	22	
Mr. Aldous Arnold	3	0	6	20	30	42	66	88	99	100	33 $\frac{1}{4}$
Obed Aldred	1	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	11	17	24	28	30	30	31	31
Messrs. Abbot and Tripp	1	1	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	12	12	20	20	20	20
Mr. Samuel Barker	3	0	0	4	15	27	39	51	58	63	21
Messrs. Harmans	2	0	0	9	10	25	45	71	76	76	38
Howard and Richmond	1	0	0	7	15	18	25	30	32	33	33
Mr. Samuel Hobbins	1	0	0	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	7	25	28	28	30	30
William Masterfon	1	0	0	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	10	18	26	33	34	34	34
Daniel Peache	2	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	13	22	32	45	65	67	70	35
William Pashley	2	1	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	9	16	27	45	47	48	50	25
Robert Reeve	3	0	7	13	25	38	58	80	89	90	30
Joseph Stanford	2	1	4	8	11	18	29	34	38	38	19
John Stannard	1	0 $\frac{3}{4}$	4	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	12	18	21	25	25	30	30
John Scales	1	0	0	1	4	14	18	22	24	24	24
Mess. Walker & Chambers	1	0	0	3	14	18	25	34	34	34	34
Total weekly amount	—	5 $\frac{3}{4}$	26 $\frac{1}{2}$	113	209	338	517	658	702	723	Lafis of herrings caught this year.
The average of each boat, per last, per week	—	0	1	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	8 $\frac{1}{4}$	13 $\frac{1}{2}$	20 $\frac{1}{2}$	26	28	28 $\frac{3}{4}$	

723 lafts of herrings caught this year, 28 $\frac{3}{4}$ lafts, on an average, per boat; the price 13l. 10s. per last.

1784.

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

1784.

	Sept.	2	9	Oct.	16	23	30	Nov.	6	13	22	The total average of each owner's boat.
Boats	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	
Mr. Aldons Arnold	4	0	2½	7½	18	36	57	68	94	105	26½	
Obed Aldred	1	0	0	2½	7	7½	16	26	33	35	35	
Messrs. Abbot and Tripp	1	0	0½	1½	5	6½	13	14	21	24	24	
Mr. Samuel Barker	3	0	1	2	10	21	30	46	72	78	26	
Messrs. Harmans	2	0	0	5	10½	14½	18½	28	46	54	27	
Howard and Richmond	1	0	0½	2½	3	10	10	19½	21	23	23	
Mr. Samuel Hobbins	2	0	0½	0½	6½	15	16½	34	44	48	24	
Messrs. Ibrooke* and Sterry	1	0	0½	4½	10½	14	25	34	39	44	44	
Mr. William Masterfon	1	0	0	0	4½	9	9	15	21	23	23	
Daniel Peache	2	0	2½	4	8	11½	31	46	54	61	30½	
William Pashley	2	0	0	4	11	16	24	34	56	66	33	
Robert Reeve	3	0	0	8	18	25	54	87	91	102	34	
Joseph Standford	2	0	1½	3½	8	15	20	30	48	49	24½	
John Stannard	1	0	2	3½	15	25	25	30	37	45	45	
John Scales	2	0	0	0½	0½	7	14	24	34	40	20	
Messrs. Tripp & Cleveland	1	0	0	1	1	2½	5½	5½	15	16	16	
Walker and Chambers	2	0	0½	4½	7	12½	12½	31	44	52	26	
Total weekly amount	—	0	11	55	143½	248	381	572	770	865	Lafts of herrings caught this year by the town boats.	
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	0	¼	1¼	4½	8	12¼	18¼	24¼	27¼		

865 lafts of herrings caught this year; 27¼ lafts, on an average, per boat; the price 14l. per laft.

Northern Fishers hosted at Lowestoft in 1784.

	Sept.	2	9	Oct.	16	23	30	Nov.	6	13	22	Lafts of herrings caught this year by the northern fishers.
Boats	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	
To Messrs. Aldred and Masterfon	1	0	0	1	3	4	15	19	19	19	19	

Price 5l. per laft, uncured. Steerage 57l. 15s. †

* Son of the before-mentioned John Ibrooke. See 1764.

† That is the money which an owner at Lowestoft engages to pay a coble-man, as certain, whether he catches any fish or not, in order to pay the charges of the voyage, exclusive of a certain sum per laft for all his herrings that season.—This is the first north-country coble ever hosted at Lowestoft.

1785.

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

473

1785.

	Sept.		Oct.					Nov.			The total average of each owner's boat.
	24	1	8	15	22	29	5	12	22		
Boats	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts		
Mr. Aldous Arnold	4	0	1½	10½	26	31	44	57	62	90	22½
Obed Aldred	1	0	0½	2	4½	5	10	10	13	19	19
Messrs. Abbot and Tripp	1	0	1	3½	5	10	13	13	20	25	25
Mr. Samuel Barker	3	0	1½	7½	12	15	26	29	33	54	18
Charles Chandler	2	0	1½	2	7½	13	14	17	27	36	18
Messrs. Harmans	2	0	0½	4	10	11	22	30	36	52	26
Howard and Richmond	1	0	0½	4	5½	7	8	10	11	16	16
Mr. Samuel Hobbins	2	0	0	1½	4	9	18	20	25	30	15
Messrs. Ibrooke and Sterry	1	0	1	2	3	3½	5	18	20	33	33
Mr. William Masterfon	1	0	0½	2	4	5	10	10	15	19	19
Daniel Peache	2	0	1	5	8½	11	21	28	32	52	26
William Pashley	2	0	1	7	10	12	17	24	24	42	21
Robert Reeve	3	0	2	14	19	28	35	45	48	65	21½
Joseph Standford	2	0	3	8	10	12	23	30	32	43	21½
John Stannard	1	0	0	3	15	15	25	34	34	42	42
John Scales	2	0	2	3½	3½	5	13	13	16	26	13
Messrs. Tripp & Cleveland	1	0	0	1½	2	3	7	9	13	13	13
Walker and Chambers	2	0	2	5	6½	13	20	26	30	50	25
Total weekly amount	—	0	19½	86	156	208½	331	423	491	705	Lafts of her-
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	0	½	2½	4¾	6¼	10	12¾	14¾	21¼	rings caught this year by the town boats.

705 lafts of herrings caught this year; 21 $\frac{1}{4}$ lafts, on an average, per boat; the price 16l. 10s. per laft.

Northern fishers hosted at Lowestoft in 1785.

	Sept. 24	1	8	15	22	29	5	12	22	The total average of each owner's boat.
Boats	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	
To Messrs. Aldred and Masterfon	2	0	2	2	4	4	7	7	7	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
Chandler and Barker	1	0	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	2 $\frac{1}{4}$	2 $\frac{1}{4}$	7	7	7	7
Ibrooke and Sterry	1	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	3	4	4	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
Stannard, Peache, and Aldred	2	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	3	4	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	10	10	10	10
Total weekly amount	—	0	3	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	14 $\frac{1}{4}$	14 $\frac{3}{4}$	30 $\frac{1}{2}$	30 $\frac{1}{2}$	30 $\frac{1}{2}$	Lafts of herrings caught this year by the northern fishers.
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{4}$	2 $\frac{1}{4}$	2 $\frac{1}{4}$	5	5	5	

30 $\frac{1}{2}$ lafts; 5 lafts, on an average, per boat; the price 4l. 10s. per laft uncured; steerage 63l. 10s.

1786.

	Sept.	Oct.				Nov.				The total ave- rage of each owner's boat.	
	30	7	14	21	28	4	11	18	22		
	Boats.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.		
Mr. Aldous Arnold	4	2½	20	30	42	54	82	106	117	122	30½
Obed Aldred	1	0½	4½	5½	7½	12	16	26	26	26	26
Messrs. Abbot and Tripp	1	2	5	7	7	18	27	32	33	34	34
Mr. Samuel Barker	3	6	15	15	30	49	60	66	80	80	26½
Charles Chandler	2	0½	7	12	12	32	37	45	51	53	26½
Messrs. Harmans	2	1	10	12	32	42	45	60	76	76	38
Howard and Landisfield	1	1½	10	10	19	26	32	33	33	34	34
Mr. Samuel Hobbins	2	0	8½	9	19	24	30	38	42	49	24½
Messrs. Brooke and Sterry	2	0½	8	15	24	44	47	62	78	78	36
Mr. William Masterfon	1	1½	7	10	14	18	24	30	34	34	34
Daniel Peache	2	3	9	13	20	41	49	59	75	77	38½
William Pashley	3	2	15	17	26	39	48	60	75	83	27½
Robert Reeve	3	3½	15	18	21	40	57	69	85	86	28½
Joseph Standford	2	4	11	14	14	25	40	42	47	50	25
John Stannard	1	0½	0½	5	7	21	25	29	30	31	31
John Scales	2	0	3	4	14	21	28	40	46	46	23
Messrs. Tripp & Cleveland	1	0½	5	5	5½	9	13	16	16	16	16
Walker and Chambers	2	3½	12	18½	18½	34	46	51	69	69	34½
Total weekly amount	—	33	165½	220	336½	549	706	863	1013	1044	Lafts of her- rings caught this year by the town boats.
The average of each boat, per laft, per week.	—	0¼	4½	6¼	9¾	15½	20	24½	28¾	29¾	

1044 lafts of herrings caught this year; 29¾ lafts, on an average, per boat; the price 14l. 10s. per laft;

Northern Fishers hosted at Lowestoft in 1786.

	Sept.	Oct.				Nov.				The total average of each owner's boat.
	30	7	14	21	28	4	11	18	22	
Boats	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	
To Messrs. Barker and Chandler	3	0	2½	3½	20	28	37	46½	46½	46½
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	0	1	1¼	6¼	9¼	12¼	15½	15½	15½

46½ Lafts of herrings caught this year by the northern fishers.

46½ lafts; 15½ lafts, on an average, per boat; the price 8l. 10s. per laft, uncured; steerage 36l. 15s.

1787.

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT.

475

1787.

	Sept.	Oct.				Nov.				The total ave- rage of each owner's boat.	
	29	6	13	20	27	3	10	17	22		
	Boats	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.		
Mr. Aldous Arnold	4	0	1	20	40	52	69	79	79	86	21 $\frac{1}{2}$
Messrs. Abbot and Tripp	1	0	1	10	13	17	21	22	22	23	23
Mr. Samuel Barker	4	0	5	17	31	36	51	56	63	71	17 $\frac{3}{4}$
Charles Chandler	3	0	3	8	21	40	44	48	50	53	17 $\frac{1}{2}$
Messrs. Harman	2	0	3	15	19	29	34	42	46	55	27 $\frac{1}{2}$
Howard and Landifield	1	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	9	9	17	24	24	24	24	24
Mr. Samuel Hobbins	2	0	5	17	26	30	34	36	38	40	20
Messrs. Ibrooke and Sterry	2	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	10	22	29	41	46	47	55	27 $\frac{1}{4}$
Mr. William Makerson	1	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	7	11	20	22	23	23	23	23
Daniel Peache	3	0	9	24	45	60	73	76	78	81	27
William Pashley	3	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	22	23	41	50	55	55	64	21 $\frac{1}{4}$
Robert Reeve	3	1	3	21	34	44	49	55	55	57	19
Joseph Standford	2	2	3	9	15	22	27	28	28	30	15
John Stannard	1	0	0	9	17	23	23	23	24	24	24
John Scales	2	2	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	8	15	21	22	22	22	23	11 $\frac{1}{2}$
Messrs. Tripp and Cleveland	1	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	4	8	8	9	12	12	13	13
Walker and Chambers	3	4	6	28	46	50	55	61	65	70	23 $\frac{1}{4}$
Total weekly amount	— 13	56	238	395	589	648	708	731	792	Lafts of her-	
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	0 $\frac{1}{4}$	1 $\frac{1}{4}$	6 $\frac{1}{4}$	10 $\frac{1}{4}$	14	17	18 $\frac{1}{2}$	19	20 $\frac{3}{4}$	rings caught this year by the town boats.

792 lafts of herrings caught this year ; 20 $\frac{3}{4}$ lafts, on an average, per boat ; the price 14l. 10s. per laft.

Northern Fishers hosted at Lowestoft in 1787.

		Sept	Oct.				Nov.				The total ave- rage of each owner's boat.
		29	6	13	20	27	3	10	17	22	
Boats	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	
1	0	0	0	1	3½	6	6	6	6	6	
1	0	0	0	1	2¼	3	3	3	3	3	
1	0	0	0	2½	3	6½	6½	6½	6½	6½	
Total weekly amount		—	0	0	4½	8¾	15½	15½	15½	15½	Lafts of her- rings caught this year by the north- ern fishers.
The average of each boat, per laft, per week,		—	0	0	1½	3	5	5	5	5	

To Mr. Samuel Barker
Charles Chandler
John Ibrooke

15 $\frac{1}{2}$ lafts ; 5 lafts, on an average, per boat ; the price 7l. 10s. per laft, uncured ; steerage 36l. 15s.

Lowestoft Herring-Fishery entitled to the Bounty in 1787*.

	Boats.	Tonnage of the Boats.	Men.	Lafts. } Thousands. } Herrings caught.	Barrels.	Boats entitled to the Bounty	Bounty of Twenty Shillings per Ton.	Bounty of one Shilling per Barrel.	Total.
							£. s.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.
Mr. Aldous Arnold	4	190	41	87 0 8	1054	2	95 0	52 14 0	147 14 0
Messrs. Abbot and Tripp	1	43	11	22 9 4	307	1	43 0	15 7 0	58 7 0
Mr. Samuel Barker	4	180	34	71 0 5	943	2	81 0	47 3 0	128 3 0
Charles Chandler	3	159	38	75 1 5	1012	2	97 0	48 3 0	142 12 0
Messrs. Harmans	2	93	21	53 8 4	674	2	93 0	33 14 0	126 14 0
Howard and Landisfield	1	54	12	24 4 3	331	1	54 0	16 11 0	70 11 0
Mr. Samuel Hobbins	2	88	24	40 3 0	500	0	0 0	25 0 0	25 0 0
Messrs. Ibrooke and Sterry	2	110	23	53 4 8	666	1	54 0	33 6 0	87 6 0
Mr. William Masterfon	1	47	11	21 7 6	286	1	47 0	14 6 0	61 6 0
Daniel Peache	3	113	30	81 5 6	1048	3	113 0	52 8 0	165 8 0
William Pashley	3	166	37	63 9 3	777	0	0 0	38 17 0	38 17 0
Robert Reeve	3	138	30	57 8 2	726	0	0 0	36 6 0	36 16 0
Joseph Standford	2	90	22	30 8 3	380	0	0 0	19 0 0	19 0 0
John Stannard	1	48	12	24 6 1	341	1	48 0	17 1 0	65 1 0
John Scales	2	77	22	25 2 4	318	0	0 0	15 18 0	15 18 0
Messrs. Tripp & Cleveland	1	58	13	13 4 5	182½	0	0 0	9 2 6	9 2 6
Walker and Chambers	2	153	37	69 8 5	804	1	41 0	40 4 0	81 4 0
Total —	38	0	0	817 3 2	10349½	15	766 0	515 0 6	1278 19 6

* The act respecting this bounty is to be in force seven years from the 1st of June 1787.

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT

477

1788.

	Sept.	Oct.					Nov.					The total ave- rage of each owner's boat.
	27	4	11	18	25	1	8	15	22	29		
Boats	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.		
Mr. Aldous Arnold	4	0	0	0	4 $\frac{1}{4}$	12	16 $\frac{1}{2}$	25	28 $\frac{1}{2}$	30	32	8
Messrs. Abbot and Tripp	1	0	0	0	1	2	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	3	3	3	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
Mr. Samuel Barker	4	0	0	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	5	11	17	18	21	26	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
Charles Chandler	3	0	0	1	4	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	19	20	20	32	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
Messrs. Harmans	2	0	0	0	1	4	10	12	14	17	17	8 $\frac{1}{2}$
Howard and Landifield	2	0	0	0	1	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	10	10	12	12	16	8
Mr. Samuel Hobbins	3	0	0	0	1	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	5	8	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	9	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
Messrs. Ibrooke and Sterry	2	0	0	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	4	13	15	20	21	22	11
Mr. William Masterfon	1	0	0	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	7	7	7	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
Daniel Peache	3	0	0	0	2	11	14	20	23	29	36	12
William Pashley	3	0	0	2	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	18	23	23	26	31	10 $\frac{1}{4}$
Robert Reeve	3	0	0	0	3	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	16 $\frac{1}{2}$	19 $\frac{1}{2}$	21	25	8 $\frac{1}{4}$
Joseph Standford	2	0	0	0	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	8	11	15	17	21	21	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Stannard	1	0	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	3	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	7	7	7	7	11	11
John Scales	2	0	0	0	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	9	12	15	15	18	22	11
Messrs. Tripp & Cleveland	2	0	0	0	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	8	16	16	16	24	12
Walker and Chambers	4	0	0	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	9	17	33	36	45	48	12
Mr. Philip Walker	1	0	0	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	7	7	7	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
Total weekly amount	—	0	0	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	43	116 $\frac{1}{2}$	181	268	291 $\frac{1}{2}$	330	392	Lafts of her- rings caught this year by the town boats.
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	0	0	0	1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	4 $\frac{1}{4}$	6 $\frac{1}{4}$	6 $\frac{3}{4}$	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	9	

392 lafts of herrings caught this year ; 9 lafts, on an average, per boat ; the price 18l. 10s. per laft.

Northern Fishers hosted at Lowestoft in 1788.

	Sept. 27	Oct. 4	11	18	25	Nov. 1	8	15	22	The total ave- rage of each owner's boat.
Boats	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	Lafts.	
To Messrs. Barker and Chandler	2	0	0	0	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	8	12	12	12	6
Mr. Samuel Hobbins	1	0	0	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	4	8	8	8	8
Messrs. Ibrooke	1	0	0	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
Total weekly amount	—	0	0	0	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	14	25 $\frac{1}{2}$	25 $\frac{1}{2}$	25 $\frac{1}{2}$	25 $\frac{1}{2}$
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	0	0	0	1	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	6 $\frac{1}{4}$	6 $\frac{1}{4}$	6 $\frac{1}{4}$	6 $\frac{1}{4}$
Lafts of her- rings caught this year by the north- ern fishers.										

25 $\frac{1}{2}$ lafts ; 6 $\frac{1}{4}$ lafts, on an average, per boat ; the price 7l. 10s. per laft uncured ; fleerage 36l. 15s.

Lowestoft

Lowestoft Herring-Fishery entitled to the Bounty in 1788*.

	Boats.	Tonnage of the Boats.	Men.	Lafts. } Thousands. } Herrings Hundred. } caught.	Barrels.	Boats entitled to the Bounty.	Bounty of Twenty Shillings per Ton.	Bounty of One Shilling per Barrel.	Total.
							£. s.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.
Mr. Aldous Arnold	4	190	41	32 6 2	394	0	0 0	19 4 0	19 4 0
Messrs. Abbot and Tripp	1	43	11	3 9 2	51	0	0 0	2 11 0	2 11 0
Mr. Samuel Barker	4	197	34	27 2 1	354	0	0 0	17 14 0	17 14 0
Charles Chändler	3	198	38	34 0 2	689	1	55 0	34 9 0	89 9 0
Messrs. Harmans	2	93	21	18 5 6	230	0	0 0	11 10 0	11 10 0
Howard and Landifield	2	88	22	15 9 1	203	0	0 0	10 3 0	10 3 0
Mr. Samuel Hobbins	3	130	37	10 7 6	145	0	0 0	7 5 0	7 5 0
Messrs. Ibrooke and Sterry	2	111	23	22 4 5	278½	0	0 0	13 8 6	13 8 6
Mr. William Masterfon	1	47	11	7 5 4	98	0	0 0	4 18 0	4 18 0
Daniel Peache	3	113	30	36 8 7	490	0	0 0	24 10 0	24 10 0
William Pashley	3	174	37	30 9 5	395	0	0 0	19 15 0	19 15 0
Robert Reeve	3	138	30	25 0 7	317½	0	0 0	15 17 6	15 17 6
Joseph Standford	2	90	22	21 9 2	283	0	0 0	14 3 0	14 3 0
John Stannard	1	48	12	10 6 0	154	0	0 0	7 14 0	7 14 0
John Scales	2	77	22	21 8 1	286	1	33 0	14 6 6	47 6 6
Messrs. Tripp & Cleveland	2	90	22	24 0 2	322	0	0 0	16 2 0	16 2 0
Walker and Chambers	4	191	41	48 0 0	647	0	0 0	32 7 0	32 7 0
Mr. Philip Walker	1	39	12	7 2 8	95	0	0 0	4 15 0	4 15 0
Total —	43	0	0	399 5 1	5432	2	88 0	270 12 6	358 12 6

* The merchants this year, by agreement, kept the boats at sea to the 29th of November, on account of the great scarcity of herrings.

Every man employed at sea in the herring-fishery pays sixpence per month towards the support of the royal hospital at Greenwich.

1789.

	Sept. 26	3	10	Oct. 17	24	31	7	14	22	28	The total ave- rage of each owner's boat.
Boats	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	
Mr. Aldous Arnold	4	0	0	6	8	10	13	17	18½	19	4¾
Mr. Samuel Barker	3	0	0	1½	4½	7	7	11	13	15	5
Charles Chandler	3	0	0	2	3½	7	7½	7½	10½	14	4½
Samuel Hobbins	3	0	0	0½	2½	3½	5	7	9½	9½	3½
Messrs. Abbot and Tripp	1	0	0	1½	1½	4	4	4	4½	4½	4½
Harmans	2	0	0	1	2½	5½	5½	6½	13	13½	6¾
Howard and Landifield	2	0	0	3	10½	11	11	12	13	13½	6¾
Ibrooke and Sterry	3	0	0	3	9	12½	13	15	18	18	6
Livock and Burwood	1	0	0	0	3	3	3	3	3	3	3
Mr. William Masterfon	1	0	0	0	2	2	2	2½	2½	3	3
Daniel Peache	3	0	0	2	2½	9	11	19	19	19	6¼
William Pashley	3	0	0	2	7½	9	13	14½	15	17	5½
Robert Reeve	3	0	0	3	5	9	10½	13½	13½	14	4½
Joseph Standford	2	0	0	0½	3	3½	4	6½	7½	7½	3¼
John Stannard	1	0	0	2	3	3	3	3	3½	3½	3½
Mr. John Scales	2	0	0	1	4	5	7½	7½	9	9	4½
Messrs. Tripp & Cleveland	2	0	0	0	3½	4	5½	8	9	9	4½
Walker and Chambers	4	0	0	4	7	10	12	14	20	21	5¼
Mr. Philip Walker	1	0	0	5½	8	8	9	9	10	10	10
Total weekly amount	—	0	0	38½	89½	125	145½	180½	212	223	Lafts of her- rings caught this year by the town boats.
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	0	0	¾	2	2¾	3¼	4	4¼	5	

223 lafts of herrings caught this year; 5 lafts, on an average, per boat; the price 20l. 10s. per laft.

Northern Fishers hosted at Lowestoft in 1789.

	Sept. 26	3	10	Oct. 17	24	31	7	14	22	28	The total ave- rage of each owner's boat.
Boats	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	Lafts	
To Mr. Samuel Barker	1	0	0	0½	1½	2	2½	2½	2½	2½	2½
Charles Chandler	1	0	0	0½	2	3½	4	4	4	4	4
Samuel Hobbins	1	0	0	1½	1½	2½	4½	4½	4½	4½	4½
Total weekly amount	—	0	0	2½	5	8	11	11	11	11	Lafts of her- rings caught this year by the north- ern fishers.
The average of each boat, per laft, per week	—	0	0	0½	1½	2½	3½	3½	3½	3½	

11 lafts; 3½ lafts, on an average, per boat; the price 8l. per laft uncured; steerage 35l.

Lowestoft

Lowestoft Herring-Fishery entitled to the Bounty in 1789*.

	Boats.	Tonnage of the Boats.	Men.	Lafis, Thousands. } Herrings caught. Hundreds.	Barrels.	Boats entitled to the Bounty.	Bounty of Twenty Shillings per Ton.	Bounty of One Shilling per Barrel.	Total.
Mr. Aldous Arnold	4	190	41	19 4 9	428	0	£. s. 0 0	£. s. d. 12 8 0	12 8 0
Samuel Barker	3	145	33	16 6 1	214	0	0 0 0	10 14 0	10 14 0
Charles Chandler	3	151	38	14 2 0	184	0	0 0 0	9 4 0	9 4 0
Samuel Hobbins	3	131	35	10 3 0	133	0	0 0 0	6 13 0	6 13 0
Messrs. Abbot and Tripp	1	43	11	4 7 0	65½	0	0 0 0	3 5 6	3 5 6
Harmans	2	93	21	13 5 9	165	0	0 0 0	8 5 0	8 5 0
Howard and Landifield	2	88	22	13 8 1	175	0	0 0 0	8 15 0	8 15 0
Ibrooke and Sterry	3	145	33	18 1 7	235½	0	0 0 0	11 15 6	11 15 6
Livock and Burwood	1	29	9	2 0 7	26	0	0 0 0	0 13 0	0 13 0
Mr. William Masterfon	1	47	11	3 5 5	46½	0	0 0 0	2 6 6	2 6 6
Daniel Peache	3	113	31	19 9 3	271	0	0 0 0	13 11 0	13 11 0
William Pashley	3	116	37	18 5 8	230	0	0 0 0	11 10 0	11 10 0
Robert Reeve	3	138	30	14 3 7	179½	0	0 0 0	8 19 6	8 19 6
Joseph Standford	2	90	22	8 1 9	93½	0	0 0 0	4 13 6	4 13 6
John Stannard	1	48	12	3 5 8	46½	0	0 0 0	2 6 6	2 6 6
John Scales	2	77	22	9 0 5	123	0	0 0 0	6 3 0	6 3 0
Messrs. Tripp & Cleveland	2	90	23	11 0 3	143	0	0 0 0	7 3 0	7 3 0
Walker and Chambers	4	191	47	21 6 1	263½	0	0 0 0	13 3 6	13 3 6
Mr. Philip Walker	1	39	10	10 0 2	129	0	0 0 0	6 9 0	6 9 0
Total —	44	0	0	232 8 5	2951½	0	0 0 0	147 18 6	147 18 6

* The merchants this year, by agreement, kept the boats at sea to the 29th of November, on account of the great scarcity of herrings.

There was the smallest quantity of herrings caught this season ever remembered, and consequently they sold for the greatest price ever known.

I have

HISTORY OF LOWESTOFT. 481

I have here subjoined an Account of the Town Boats, West Country Boats, and North Country Cobles annually employed by the Town of Yarmouth in the Herring-Fishery, from 1747 to 1789.

1747 53 Town Boats
70 Cobles
14 West Country Boats

Total 137

1748 57 T. B.
7 C.
15 W. C. B.
79

1749 64 T. B.
84 C.
17 W. C. B.
165

1750 66 T. B.
90 C.
16 W. C. B.
172

1751 66 T. B.
89 C.
6 W. C. B.
161

1752 61 T. B.
86 C.
5 W. C. B.
152

1753 65 T. B.
97 C.
14 W. C. B.
176

1754 71 T. B.
100 C.
15 W. C. B.
186

1755 79 Town Boats
102 Cobles
11 West Country Boats

192

1756 72 T. B.
92 C.
8 W. C. B.
172

1757 65 T. B.
70 C.
1 W. C. B.
136

1758 66 T. B.
78 C.
2 W. C. B.
146

1759 61 T. B.
18 C.
79

1760 47 T. B.
40 C.
87

1761 35 T. B.
52 C.
3 W. C. B.
90

1762 36 T. B.
60 C.
96

1763 52 Town Boats
36 Coble.

88

1764 49 T. B.
34 C.
83

1765 54 T. B.
61 C.
115

1766 52 T. B.
62 C.
114

1767 54 T. B.
59 C.
113

1768 53 T. B.
63 C.
116

1769 53 T. B.
64 C.
117

1770 57 T. B.
62 C.
119

1771 59 T. B.
63 C.
122

1772 65 Town Boats
64 Cobles

129

1773 66 T. B.
63 C.

129

1774 74 T. B.
64 C.

138

1775 78 T. B.
64 C.

142

1776 72 T. B.
96 C.

138

1777 60 T. B.
57 C.

117

1778 45 Town Boats
55 Cobles

100

1779 24 T. B.
40 C.

64

1780 20 T. B.
25 C.

45

1781 19 T. B.
22 C.

41

1782 29 T. B.
37 C.

66

1783 36 T. B.
36 C.

72

1784 42 Town Boats
33 Cobles

75

1785 43 T. B.
29 C.

72

1786 44 T. B.
32 C.

76

1787 48 T. B.
40 C.

88

1788 50 T. B.
43 C.

97

1789 47 T. B.
41 C.

88*

Thus have I endeavoured to trace out and represent the rise and progress of the herring-fishery on this coast, in as clear a manner as I am able; pointed out the numerous vicissitudes it has been subject to, the various disputes which have arisen concerning it, particularly between the towns of Yarmouth and Lowestoft, and the methods by which those disputes have been amicably adjusted. Should, therefore, these endeavours be the means of conveying any useful information respecting this fishery, of preventing any similar disputes arising in future, or of preserving that agreeable harmony and friendly intercourse which now, and for several years past, have subsisted between these late contending towns, it will yield the greatest pleasure and satisfaction to the Author of this work, and tend greatly to recompence him for all the pains and trouble he may have taken therein.

* It appears from this account, that the western fishers discontinued coming to Yarmouth much about the time as they did to Lowestoft; very few resorting to these parts after 1756. See section III. page 81.

A D D E N D A.

THAT part of the building adjoining to the chapel at Lowestoft, now called the cross, was made use of; during the old chapel, as town-houses. The room over these houses, now called the town-chamber, and where the public business of the town is transacted, and also used as a school-room, was, before the re-building of the chapel in 1698, made use of for assembling together the inhabitants on the most important affairs of the town, and from thence was called the Common Hall. See an inquiry taken at the Common Hall at Lowestoft, section V. page 267.

I have been credibly informed, that there were formerly two or three gilds in this town, but which were the houses belonging to them, was difficult to determine. These were not religious, but trading companies. What was called founding a gild in a particular church or chapel, was resorting to it on particular days appointed by the rules of the fraternity, to perform their devotions; where they had a separate altar, decorated at their own expence, and were bound to maintain lights burning upon it, either for the day or perpetually, and make the usual offerings. Whether St. Roch's light at Lowestoft (See section V. page 251) belonged to one of these gilds, I am not able to determine.

An ACCOUNT of the MACKAREL-FISHERY at LOWESTOFT,
for the Year 1790.

	Boats.	£. s. d.
Aldous Arnold	2	180 0 0
Joseph Boyce	1	99 0 0
James Brame	1	148 0 0
Messrs. Harmans	1	115 0 0
Howard and Landifield	1	108 0 0
John Livock	1	93 18 1
Thomas Martin	1	123 0 0
John Masterfon	1	115 0 0
William Pashley	1	93 18 0
Messrs. Peache	2	257 0 0
Robert Reeve	2	210 4 0
Samuel Rouse	1	91 14 11½
* Mrs. Stannard	2	180 6 8
Joseph Standford	1	72 0 0
Matthew Sparham	1	79 0 0
† John Scales	1	93 17 9
Robert Sterry	1	120 0 0
Thomas Tripp	1	96 3 0
Philp Walker	1	92 16 10
Joseph Warwick	1	107 0 0
Total		2475 19 3½

Twenty-four boats, the average per boat 103l. 3s. 3½d.

* Relief of the late John Stannard. See section V. page 315.

† Son of the late John Scales, of Pakefield. See Conclusion.—Within these few years, foals, remarkably large, have been discovered off this town by the Lowestoft fishermen, and are caught every year in considerable quantities.

In

In pursuance of the will of the late JOHN BARKER, esq. *an elegant pyramidical tomb has lately been erected in Lowestoft church-yard, containing the following inscriptions:—

Here rest the bodies of
JOHN BARKER, esq. who died 1st of November, 1787,
Aged 80 years.

ELIZABETH, wife of the above JOHN BARKER,
who died 2d August, 1755, aged 48 years.

Here rest the bodies of
Mr. JOHN BARKER, who died the 3d of January,
1732-3, aged 62 years.
Mrs. JANE BARKER, wife of the above JOHN BARKER,
who died the 22d of December, 1754, aged 82 years.
Mr. SAMUEL BARKER, son of the above JOHN and JANE
BARKER, who died the 2d of December, 1781,
Aged 76 years.

This monument was erected
pursuant to the will of the said JOHN
BARKER, esq. who thereby left the
interest of one thousand pounds, three
per cent Bank annuities, to keep the
same in repair, and for the benefit of
The poor of this parish.

* See section V. page 316.

F I N I S.

LIST OF DONORS

of the will of the late JOHN BARKER, Esq. who died 18th of November 1781. The following are the names of the donors.

Here rest the bodies of
JOHN BARKER, Esq. who died 18th of November 1781.
Aged 62 years.
ELIZABETH, wife of the above JOHN BARKER,
who died 23rd August 1781, aged 55 years.

Here rest the bodies of
MR. JOHN BARKER, who died 13th of January
1772, aged 62 years.
MRS. JANE BARKER, wife of the above JOHN BARKER,
who died 23rd of December 1774, aged 57 years.
MR. SAMUEL BARKER, son of the above JOHN and JANE
BARKER, who died 23rd of December 1781.
Aged 10 years.

This monument was erected
pursuant to the will of the late JOHN
BARKER, Esq. who thereby left the
sum of one thousand pounds, three
pence and six farthings, to keep the
burial place, and for the benefit of
the poor of this parish.

At London, 1781.
J. BARKER, Esq. who thereby left the
sum of one thousand pounds, three
pence and six farthings, to keep the
burial place, and for the benefit of
the poor of this parish.

E R R A T A.

Page 60, line 13, *for* 1606, *read* 1546. P. 101, l. 2 *for* 1785, *read* 1789. P. 108, last line, *for* succeeded by Mr. Bollchen, *read* succeeded by Mr. Webb, afterwards by Mr. Bollchen. P. 121, l. 43, *for* page 12, *read* page 124. P. 128, l. 23, *for* 1738, *read* 1378. P. 133, l. 18, *for* has, *read* as. P. 168, l. 12, *for* 149, *read* 150. P. 232, l. 36, *for* 1772, *read* 1672. P. 244, l. 5, *for* 869 9 3, *read* 571 1 3. P. 253, l. 45, *for* Coates, *read* Rickaby. P. 266, l. 31, *for* puchafe, *read* purchase. P. 274, l. 17, *for* church, *read* chancel. P. 285, l. 30, *for* martyrs, *read* her martyrs. P. 306, l. 26, *for* son, *read* nephew. P. 314, l. 27, *for* sect. VII, *read* sect. VIII. P. 321, l. 16, *for* weekly, *read* a weekly. P. 326, l. 19, *for* Thomas Allen, *read* Sir Thomas Allen. P. 336, l. 42, *for* main, *read* mane. P. 352, the inverted commas end line 21. P. 356, l. 14, *for* were, *read* was. P. 361, l. 3, *for* Jenison, *read* Tenison. P. 362, l. 30, *for* cxix, cxxx, *read* cxix, 130; and *for* mean, *read* means. P. 370, l. 7, *for* twoof, *read* two of. P. 431, l. 19, *for* mad, *read* made.

By reason of the distance of the Author from the press, the above errors have unavoidably happened; these innaccuracies, and also such others as may be observed, the Reader is requested to correct, and candidly excuse.

I N D E X

Introduction	1
Chapter I	10
Chapter II	20
Chapter III	30
Chapter IV	40
Chapter V	50
Chapter VI	60
Chapter VII	70
Chapter VIII	80
Chapter IX	90
Chapter X	100
Chapter XI	110
Chapter XII	120
Chapter XIII	130
Chapter XIV	140
Chapter XV	150
Chapter XVI	160
Chapter XVII	170
Chapter XVIII	180
Chapter XIX	190
Chapter XX	200
Chapter XXI	210
Chapter XXII	220
Chapter XXIII	230
Chapter XXIV	240
Chapter XXV	250
Chapter XXVI	260
Chapter XXVII	270
Chapter XXVIII	280
Chapter XXIX	290
Chapter XXX	300
Chapter XXXI	310
Chapter XXXII	320
Chapter XXXIII	330
Chapter XXXIV	340
Chapter XXXV	350
Chapter XXXVI	360
Chapter XXXVII	370
Chapter XXXVIII	380
Chapter XXXIX	390
Chapter XL	400
Chapter XLI	410
Chapter XLII	420
Chapter XLIII	430
Chapter XLIV	440
Chapter XLV	450
Chapter XLVI	460
Chapter XLVII	470
Chapter XLVIII	480
Chapter XLIX	490
Chapter L	500
Chapter LI	510
Chapter LII	520
Chapter LIII	530
Chapter LIV	540
Chapter LV	550
Chapter LVI	560
Chapter LVII	570
Chapter LVIII	580
Chapter LIX	590
Chapter LX	600
Chapter LXI	610
Chapter LXII	620
Chapter LXIII	630
Chapter LXIV	640
Chapter LXV	650
Chapter LXVI	660
Chapter LXVII	670
Chapter LXVIII	680
Chapter LXIX	690
Chapter LXX	700
Chapter LXXI	710
Chapter LXXII	720
Chapter LXXIII	730
Chapter LXXIV	740
Chapter LXXV	750
Chapter LXXVI	760
Chapter LXXVII	770
Chapter LXXVIII	780
Chapter LXXIX	790
Chapter LXXX	800
Chapter LXXXI	810
Chapter LXXXII	820
Chapter LXXXIII	830
Chapter LXXXIV	840
Chapter LXXXV	850
Chapter LXXXVI	860
Chapter LXXXVII	870
Chapter LXXXVIII	880
Chapter LXXXIX	890
Chapter LXXXX	900
Chapter LXXXXI	910
Chapter LXXXXII	920
Chapter LXXXXIII	930
Chapter LXXXXIV	940
Chapter LXXXXV	950
Chapter LXXXXVI	960
Chapter LXXXXVII	970
Chapter LXXXXVIII	980
Chapter LXXXXIX	990
Chapter LXXXXX	1000

I N D E X.

A	Page.
Admeasurement	153, 195, 200, 208
Adventurers, new ones	98, 435
Adams John, Esq. the American Ambassador	70
Air at Lowestoft, remarkably fine	50, 51, 366
Alderson, Rev. James, his amiable character	367
Allen, Sir Thomas	111, 376, 383, 384, 419
— Sir Ashurst	55, 385
Annot Thomas, his school	278, 299, 323
Arnold Aldous, Esq. his humanity	67
— his great charity	281
— the principal merchant in Lowestoft	242
Arnold, Capt. Thomas, his gallantry	412
Arnold Thomas, sails round the world	305
Arnold	242, 281, 305, 410
Arrow, Rev. John	251, 262
— a zealous and conscientious minister	353
Archæologia, an error there	351
Ashby, Sir John, distinguished at the battle of Bantree-Bay	385
— knighted	386
— his conduct at La Hogue	390
— censured	391, 393
— honourably acquitted	393
— his noble employments	303
Ashby	241, 303, 384
Assessments	211, 241, 243
Attorney-General's reports	163, 168, 169
Aurora Borealis, a remarkable one	363
B	
Bale, the learned John	342
Bantree-Bay, battle of	385
Bacon William, Esq.	276
Barker John, Esq. his great charity to the poor	282, 315
— his funeral	315
— handsome monument	485
— his will	316
Barker	241, 281, 306, 470
Baron, Dean	347
Basket Wells, by whom made	271
Bartholomew's Hospital	246
Bathing-season at Lowestoft	51
Batteries	422, 427
Bellward, Rev. John, the Author's schoolmaster*	42
Bendysh Mrs. Oliver Cromwell's granddaughter	364
Beccles	26, 419
Beacon	71
Besthorpe, united to Lowestoft	344
Bernieres Monf. his curious boat	68
Bible, people proud to read it	285
Blacknell	276

	Page.
Bowness, Rev. Francis	ix, 82, 343
Bounty act	441
Boyce Mr. re-builds Gunton church	343
Breakwater at Lowestoft,	27
Britten's letter	327
Brown Martin	281, 299
Brockdish	27
Bruary, what	280
Bungay	26
Burgh Castle	33, 36
Burnet, Bishop	393
C	
Cades, the ancient mode of packing	220
Camden	33, 120
Canham	297
Capon	51, 54
Camps near Lowestoft	430
Cerdick Sand	24, 79
Church at Lowestoft	246, 257, 271, 274, 284
— porch	268
— tower	261
— yard	313, 350
— lands	260, 263
Church of England, the purity and excellency of her doctrines	285
Chapel, Lowestoft	54, 55, 282, 332, 337
— Good-crofs	331
Charnels	277
Clock	54
Clarke, Dr. Samuel	349
Communicants, number at Lowestoft	274
Corn-crofs	54, 55
Covehithe church, some account of	342
Coleby Charles, Esq.	343
Court Leet	57
Collections	63, 281
Corton, an account of	24, 82
Coals imported	92
Common at Lowestoft, inclosed	281
Common Hall at Lowestoft	267, 483
Corn imported	92
Count of the Saxon Shore	33
Cromwell Oliver	52, 201, 236, 364, 417, 420
Croffes, why erected	314
— when thought useful	314
D	
Danes invade England	4
Davy, Rev. John	307
Daynes	297
De Sartine, Monsieur	99
De Ruyter, his great distress	380
De L'Pole	55, 258
Decree of Queen Elizabeth	19
Deanery of Lothingland	2
Dissenters at Lowestoft	355
— illiberally treated	360
Donations, charitable	277

* Eternal blessings crown my EARLIEST friend. — Goldsmith's Traveller.

I N D E X.

	Page.		Page.
Doles, what	255	Herling, John de	83
Domesday, some account of	6	High tides at Lowestoft	29, 32, 46, 364
Dowayng, Sir Thomas	344	Hopkins, the Witch-finder General	373
Dowling William, Visitor	282	Holland, Sir John	180
Dogger Bank, battle there	426	Hocker	279
Dutch, their infringements	77	Hopson, Admiral	395
E		Hoxne	6, 344
Eagles in churches, their use	285	Houses, number of in Lowestoft	51, 54
Edmund, King, slain at Hoxne	6	Howard, Earl of Berkshire's son	296
Education, new mode of	347	— mortally wounded	378
Emlyn, Rev. Mr.	346, 356	Hosted, what	81, 446
— shamefully persecuted	360	Hunt	274, 294
— his extraordinary cha-		Hudson, Rev. Joseph	310
— racter	361	Hudibras	373
English fleet retreats	388	I.	
Epitaphs in Lowestoft church	285	Jack Cade, who	220
Exemption, writ of	56	Iceland fishery	109
F		Ichnography of churches, very useful	295
Farming business, flourishes	262	Jex	39, 70, 233, 336
Fastolf, Sir John, misrepresented	275	Jerningham	23, 42, 383
Fairs	55	Jessope	282, 345
Fee-farm rent, what,	7, 118	Jettor	261, 278
Felix, Bishop of Dunwich	39	Impropiation	247, 253
Fire, terrible one at Lowestoft	60	Inhabitants, number of in Lowestoft	51, 54
Fitz-Osbert	8, 23, 42	Inquisitions	8, 123, 124, 129, 130, 131
Fishermen, pay to Greenwich Hospital	478	Inglosse	257
Flixton, an account of	39	John de Baliol	9
Font	282	Journal of proceedings	221
Folkes Martin, Esq.	299	Juries, Lowestoft exempted from	56
French's Land	260, 261, 278	K	
Frary	235	Ketteridge	423
G		Ketchmen	136
Garianonum of the Romans	33	Kett's rebellion	27, 415
Gawdie, Sir Francis, of Wallington	138	Kessingland, account of	267, 268
— Sir Thomas, of Gawdy Hall, Re-		Kirkley	25, 27, 84, 121, 124, 134, 151, 157
— denhall	143	L	
— Sir Henry, of Claxton	143	La Hogue, battle of	389
— Thomas, of Harleston, Esq.	138	Leathes John, Esq. his respectable cha-	
George II. lands at Lowestoft	70	— racter	41
George III. proclaimed at Lowestoft	70	Leake, Sir Andrew	243
Girling	279, 328	— his zeal for religion	334
Gisleham, an account of	336	— his gallantry at Vigo	395
Gilds	483	— at Gibraltar	399
Gunton, an account of	342	— at the Malaga fight	400
H		— mortally wounded	400
Hall, Bishop of Norwich	336	— dies gloriously	400
Hale, Sir Matthew	369, 372	— called Queen Anne's handsome	
Hayward,	279, 289, 321	Captain*	397
Harleston	27, 138, 143, 373, 401	Leystone Abbey, some account of	82
Herring-fishery	78, 79, 81, 94, 97, 98, 114	Leman, Dr. his laudable attachment to	
	220, 440	the church	86
Herring-season, the greatest ever known	464	Leuks, what	18, 125
— the smallest ever known	480	Lighthouses	70, 71
Herring, natural history of	75, 439	Lighthouse, a curious one	73
Herringfleet, some account of	41	† Loddon church, by whom built	41

* That Sir Andrew was really an extraordinary fine person, is evident, from an old and scarce engraving of him, which the Author has lately been able to procure.

† At the house of Mr. William Cann, at Mendham, in Norfolk, may be seen a very curious old painting, about 44 inches by 34, representing Sir James Hobart, and Dame Hobart, his wife, in a kneeling posture, with

I N D E X.

	Page.
Lothingland, an account of	1
Lothbroch, the royal Dane	3
Lowestoft 43, 49, 51, 54, 69, 88, 152, 347,	349
—— almost ruined	420
Luson	112, 342, 343, 445
M	
Managers of the law-suit	165, 221, 230
—— their piety and integrity	244
—— deserve to be remembered	209
Markets	55
Malaga fight	400
Mackarel fishery	100, 108, 484
Mackarel, the greatest quantity caught ever known	108
Maids' Chamber	270
Manor of Lowestoft	383
Man of war, subscription for	423
Martinmas day	448
Meeting-houses at Lowestoft, when built	356
Methodists, their first appearance at Low- estoft	374
Merchants in 1670	373
—— at Lowestoft, greatly distressed	92
Mighells, Admiral	438
—— a fighting officer	401
—— wounded at the Malaga fight	403
—— takes Vigo	405
—— his worthy character	409
Mighells, Capt. Josiah	304
Mighells, Mrs. Dorothy, her great piety	253
Mighells	280
—— 230, 232, 253, 304, 306, 307, 418	
—— pedigree of	401
Minnes, Sir Christopher, his bravery	378
Money, Major, his dangerous situation	433
Motto, Lowestoft one	226
Munds Thomas, his great charity	314
Mutford Bridge	28, 29, 32, 46, 364
N	
Nash, the Lowestoft poet	220
Narrative	196
Nefs Point, much altered	72
Newton, parish of, lost	45, 83
Notitia Imperii	33
Notitia Monastica	284, 351
Northern fishers, hosted at Lowestoft	472

	Page.
O	
Oaths, the great abuse of	349
Orders of Privy Council	144, 145, 148, 160
—— of the Judges	161, 162, 170, 174
—— of the Lords	192
Organ erected	177, 182, 183, 184, 188
Oulton, an account of	191, 192, 193, 203, 204
P	
Painted glass, why figures there without heads	284
Pakefield, an account of	274, 276
Packers, who	336
Paston, Sir Robert	85
Pacey	96
Parker	22
Parker, Admiral	221, 294, 369
Pall, bought for the benefit of the poor	282
Peake, Dr.	426
Petitions	280
Pedigrees	297, 335, 401
Plague	158, 160, 162, 171, 172, 173, 176,
Porcelain made at Lowestoft	181, 185, 186, 190, 202, 420
Potter, Rev. Robert, a learned and ele- gant writer	330, 401, 410, 461
Powles Richard, an ingenious artist	58, 121
Poolhouse, Rev. Joseph	112
Post, or boundary-mark	354
Poor's rate at Lowestoft	428
Prescription, what	289
Prothesis, what	149, 201, 214, 216
Q	
Queen Elizabeth's letter	276
—— Anne, her bounty	79
—— Charlotte, appears off Lowestoft	272
R	
Raherus	17
Ravages in churches	250
Register, Lowestoft	70
Registers, parochial	246
Reeve	295
Redenhall	52
Richmond, Earl of	295
Riot, at Lowestoft	65, 70, 275, 298, 307, 461
Roman troops	258
—— mortar	12
—— bricks	129

with books laying open before them. Sir James is in armour, adorned with the arms of Hobart. His Lady, in the dress of the time in which she lived. On her cloak are the arms of Hobart on one side; on the other, those of her own family, viz. Sable, 3 Martlets, Argent. Between Sir James and his Lady are emblazoned the arms of Hobart, over which are the arms of England. In that corner of the picture over Sir James, is a view of the south side of Loddon church; and in the corner over Dame Hobart, is a view of St. Olave's bridge. The bridge is represented as having four arches, and is ornamented on each side with four small towers. On a scroll over Sir James is written, "Have Mercy by thy Cross and Passion." On one over Dame Hobart, "Give us Pardon and Remission of our Sins." At the bottom of the piece, "Pray for the Soul of James Hobart, Knt. and Attorney to the King, who built this Church from the first Foundation, in three Years, with the Property of himself, in the 7th Year of King Henry." The whole is in Latin. On the upper part of the picture is given the following account of it in English:—"This Picture was Taken out of the East Window of the Chancell of Loddon Church, in Norfolk, under the Crucifix Ther." Probably it was taken away at the Reformation.

I N D E X.

Roman urns	Page.
— coins	38
— — why buried	38
— spur	30
Roads off Lowestoft, much altered	72
Rood-loft	273
Rous, Rev. Jacob	52, 345, 420
Rous, Sir John	226, 244
Rooke, Sir George	395, 398
Royal Sun, burnt	391
Rural Deans	2
S	
Sands, very fluctuating	70, 72
Sand, a remarkable one off Lowestoft	47
Saville, Sir George	342
Saunders, Sir Charles	342
Saint Roch	251, 483
Saint Olave's Bridge, by whom built	41
— — — — — Priory, by whom founded	41
Saint's-bell, what	273
Say, Rev. Samuel	362
— — — — — his elegant taste	363
— — — — — his worthy character	363
Scott, Rev. Thomas	365
— — — — — a learned writer	366
Scales John, his amiable disposition	462
Scroope, Bishop of Dromore	294, 340
Scores, why so called	356
Sewers, commission of	27
Sea-fights, remarkable ones	116, 376, 379, 385, 390
Sessions, quarter, at Lowestoft	419
Shipwrecks off Lowestoft	64
Shipwreck, a dreadful one	65
Shipwrecked sailors, means of saving	69
Shrove Tuesday, how formerly observed	220
Shovel, Sir Cloudesley	386
Signals of alarm	432
Sicknesses, great ones	59
Smith Roger, Esq.	195, 207
Stannard	315, 484
Steerage, what	472
Storms	64
Stableman horse	33
Statute of herrings, a noted one	78
Swanton, Admiral	298
Swan Inn	201, 418
Syleham	27

T	
Tanner, Bishop of St. Asaph	Page. 55, 270, 350
Tanner, Rev. John	247, 252, 269, 274, 281, 283, 298, 313, 350, 351, 401
— — — — — his excellent character	352
Tanner, Rev. William, of Redenhall	350, 401
Tetterfell, Captain	159, 181
Tempest, a remarkable one	64
Tiddiman, family of	379
Town Lands	260, 262, 263
— — — — — Chamber	55
Torrington, Earl of	388
Transferts, what	274
Trifilian, Sir Robert, executed	130
Trinity, profanely represented	270
U	
Underwood, family of	62, 290
Utber, Admiral	301, 302, 376, 379
Utber, Capt. slain	379
V	
Vestry	272
Vicars of Lowestoft	339
Vicarage, value of	265
Vicarage-house	313, 314, 354
— — — — — burnt	60
W	
Walker	113, 423
Waveney	26
Ward	241, 307, 356
Walford	307
Western fishers	81, 452, 482
Whitton, Rev. William	268, 346
— — — — — his great learning and piety	349
White Horse Inn	55
Windows, church	258, 336
Witches, Lowestoft, trial of	369, 372
Witchpool, near Harleston	373
Wilde	164, 167, 209, 210, 213, 214, 221, 225, 227, 229, 230, 231, 279, 285, 287, 293, 318, 327, 382, 422
Wilde, Mr. Henry, the learned tailor	300
Worlingham estate	264, 280, 318
Wortwell	180, 366
Y	
Yarmouth	49, 82, 118, 120, 425
— — — — — fishery	481
Yare	23, 26
Youell, Rev. John	276, 311, 345
Z	
Zoutman, Admiral	426

ADDITIONAL SUBSCRIBERS.

Rev. Gervas Holmes, Gawdy Hall, Redenhall

Mr. William Cann, Mendham, Norfolk

Lately published,

An ESSAY on PARISH WORKHOUSES; containing Observations on the present State of our English Workhouses, with Regulations proposed for their Improvement.
By EDMUND GILLINGWATER.

